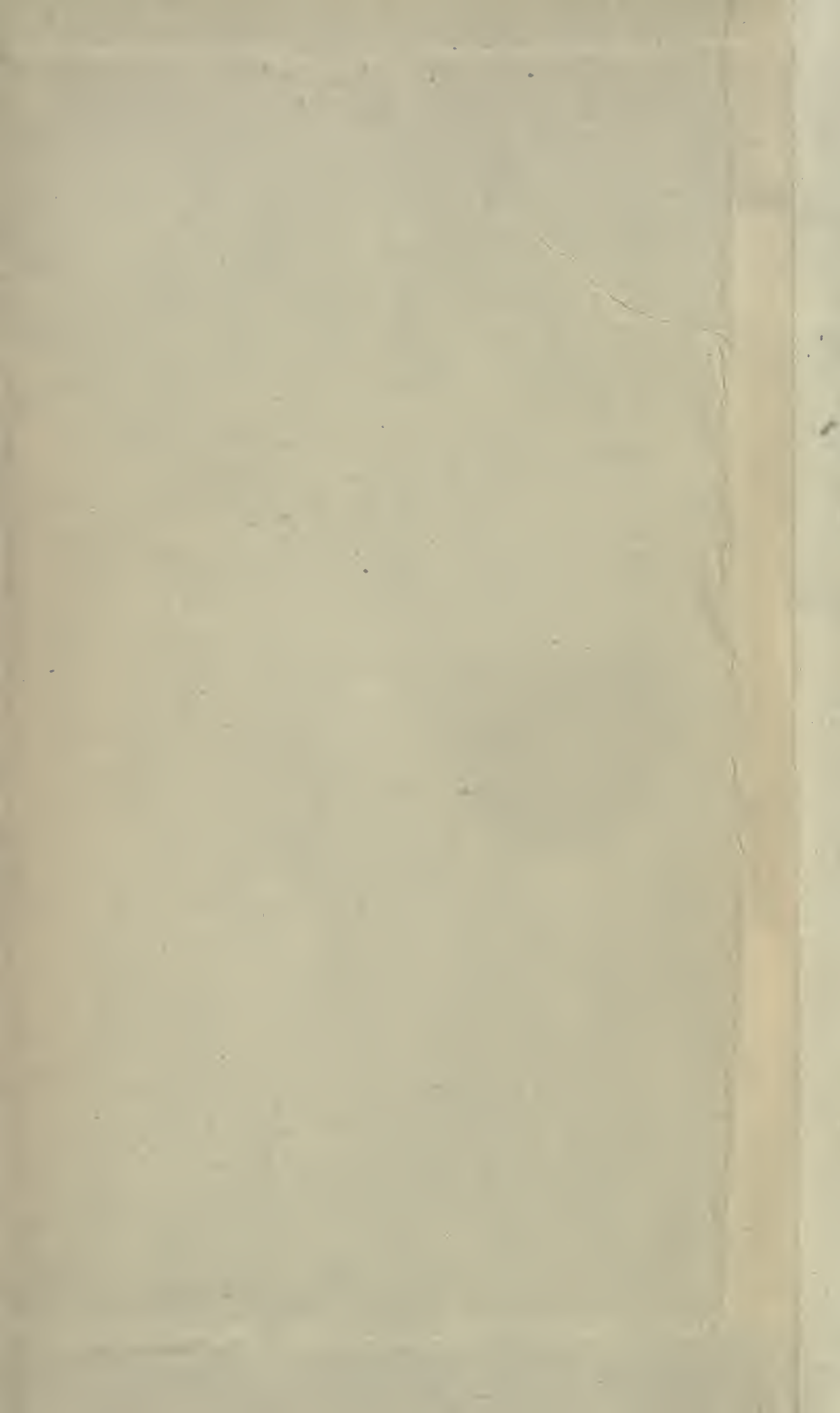


UNIV. OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY



BINDING LIST AUG 15 1922









# TRAVEL IN COMFORT

## SELECT CONDUCTED PARTIES

LEAVE FOR

### SPAIN OR ITALY

On April 15th and 29th, occupying one month

INCLUSIVE FARES FROM £49

---

*Illustrated Booklets Nos. 3 and 4, post free*

---

### THOS. COOK & SON

LUDGATE CIRCUS, LONDON, AND BRANCH OFFICES

---

NOW READY. *Vol. IV, containing Parts VII and VIII. Small 4to, with Three Maps and Two Plans, 12s. net.*

## THE ITINERARY OF JOHN LELAND

NEWLY EDITED FROM THE MSS. BY LUCY TOULMIN SMITH.

Previously issued: Vol. I (containing Parts I-III), 18s. net; Vol. II (containing Parts IV and V), 12s. net; Vol. III (containing Part VI, The Itinerary in Wales), 10s. 6d. net.

Vol. V, completing the work, is nearly ready.

"The present edition was worth waiting for, and we are grateful to Miss Smith for the care she has bestowed on a congenial task. The result of Miss Smith's editing is eminently satisfactory. The 'Itinerary,' which is interspersed with extracts from charters and lives of the saints, abounds with lights on the vanishing feudal period, and there are few who will not find the indefatigable old antiquary an amusing and most instructive companion."—*Westminster Gazette*.

LONDON: GEORGE BELL & SONS, YORK HOUSE, PORTUGAL ST. W.C.

---

## FENTON AND SONS

11 NEW OXFORD STREET, LONDON

(Near Mudie's Library and the British Museum)

Have for sale a large Collection of OLD ENGLISH and FOREIGN ARMS and ARMOUR; Weapons, Ornaments, etc., illustrating Savage Life; Egyptian, Greek, and Roman Antiquities Antique China, Pottery, Carved Oak, Metalwork, and Curiosities of all kinds.

*Commissions at Auction Sales undertaken.*

ESTABLISHED 1880.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
LETTERS AND NOTES RELATING TO GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS . . . . .	I
THE HYDES OF KENT . . . . .	18
OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON . . . . .	28
HOUSES OF PITY . . . . .	36
NOTES ON PRE-HISTORIC ESSEX . . . . .	42
"THE BAT AND BALL," GRAVESEND . . . . .	44
STAR CHAMBER CASES, NO. VII . . . . .	49
NOTES ON THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX . . . . .	54
SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY . . . . .	59
NOTES AND QUERIES . . . . .	70
REPLIES . . . . .	75
REVIEWS . . . . .	76

---

## NOTICES.

It is particularly requested that all communications for the Editor be addressed to him *by name* at 5, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C. All communications for the Publishers should be sent direct to them.

The annual subscription to the Magazine is 6s. 6d. post free. Quarterly Parts, 1s. 6d. net each, by post, 1s. 8d. Cases for binding, 1s. 6d. each, can be obtained from the Publishers.

Copies of some of the Plates which have appeared in the Magazine are for sale, and certain Blocks can also be purchased at moderate prices.

---

GEORGE BELL & SONS, YORK HOUSE, PORTUGAL ST. W.C.

THE HOME COUNTIES MAGAZINE  
VOL. XII





~~Eng. Hist.~~

THE

# HOME COUNTIES MAGAZINE

*Devoted to the Topography of London, Middlesex,  
Essex, Herts, Bucks, Berks, Surrey,  
Kent, and Sussex*

EDITED BY W. PALEY BAILDON, F.S.A.

VOLUME XII. 1910

LONDON: G. BELL AND SONS, LTD.

YORK HOUSE, PORTUGAL STREET, W.C.

166623  
28/10/21



DA  
20  
H7  
v.12

CHISWICK PRESS: CHARLES WHITTINGHAM AND CO.  
TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.





*Kruller pinx.*

*Emory & Walter Sc. sc.*

*Sir George Jeffreys*  
*Recorder of London*

LETTERS AND NOTES RELATING TO  
THE FAMILY OF GEORGE, LORD  
JEFFREYS, BARON OF WEM. With some  
Account of his Last Hours. 1684-1689

BY W. H. WADHAM POWELL.

THESE very interesting letters, some twenty-three in number, have been preserved in the family of Lord Jeffreys by one of his descendants, and it is by the courtesy of a member of that family, Mr. Darrell Jeffreys, of Newburgh, New York, that they are now reproduced here, precisely as they are written, for the information of those who may for the moment be inclined to turn their attention again to this somewhat well-worn, but ever interesting subject, upon which these letters may throw some additional light, especially as to Lord Jeffreys' relations with those of his own family.<sup>1</sup>

It may be as well, perhaps, to premise that none of these letters are of any special political value, so far as their contents are concerned, and only one of them is from Lord Jeffreys himself, but those from the Bishops throw light on the methods by which the ecclesiastical patronage of that date was administered, and those which are from his near relations are important as evidence at first hand of the friendly terms which existed between one of the best-abused political characters of that period, and his own family—and it may be mentioned, as a fact to be borne in mind, that they were written for the most part at a time when the events of the Bloody Assizes must have been still fresh in the memory of the writers.

The notes which accompany these letters are only intended to give a short summary of such information as may be available with reference to the writers, and the events referred to by them, without offering opinion on the main subject either one way or the other.

<sup>1</sup> It may be mentioned that some of these letters have been quoted from, and referred to, in Mr. H. B. Irving's *Life of Lord Jeffreys*.



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

There can be little doubt, however, that the evidence of the contemporary records which so abundantly exist, as to the judicial severities practised by Lord Jeffreys, cannot be got rid of by any process of argument. Unfortunately for his reputation there seems to be no literary whitewash whatever which will obliterate the crimson stains arising from the terrible events which took place during the Monmouth Rebellion and afterwards, or which will smother up the evidences of condemnation as supplied by Lord Jeffreys himself in his well-known letter of the 19th of September, 1685, written from Taunton, to King James, as to the disposal of the 800 prisoners, men and women, which "will be worth £10, if not £15 a piece," he writes to His Majesty, by being shipped to the Plantations—a form of punishment in those days worse than death. This letter of itself is sufficient to justify in principle all that has been alleged as to the cruelties caused by Lord Jeffreys, though at the same time it may shift a portion of the ignominy of such conduct on to the shoulders of, fortunately, the last of the Stuarts, a sovereign who was probably one of the least merciful of his race. And even to the very last, Lord Jeffreys maintained, miserable as the excuse was from an ethical, or indeed from any point of view, "that those who thought him cruel did not know what his orders were, and that his clemency had drawn on him the extreme displeasure of his Master." Probably, the well-known lines of Lord Byron, *Arcades ambo*, etc., etc., may occur to the mind as not altogether inapplicable under the circumstances. And so the matter may be left, and we may look now on another side of the picture as delineated in these letters.

In his private life Lord Jeffreys does not seem to have been wanting in the usual amenities of civilisation. With his brothers he was evidently on the best of terms, and when reference is made to him in these letters, he is generally referred to as one inordinately harassed and worried with political affairs. The contents of the letter from Mr. Edward Jennings, containing an account of the last hours of the judge, and the information which may be gathered from his will, which is dealt with in the Notes, should be taken into consideration also, for what they may be worth, in the endeavour to form a just judgement on the whole position.

It may perhaps be admitted that the description of the last hours of Lord Jeffreys has something rather conventional about it, but it is probably nearer to the facts than the description



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

which Lord Macaulay gives of the same scene, though certainly not as a witness of it, as Jennings seems to have been, when he says, writing of his imprisonment in the Tower, "where some of his most illustrious victims had passed their last days, and where his own life was destined to close in unspeakable ignominy and horror."

Or, take again the following statement from "A Contemporary Account of the Life and Character of Lord Jeffreys," republished in 1725:—"He was committed to the Tower, where he died soon after in great Rage and Fury, as well as in great Pain and Agony—and thus he died as miserably as he had lived . . . neglected and unbefriended, unpitied and unlamented, and his memory detested by all mankind."

This is, of course, for the most part mere rhodomontade, though it may serve to show the popular opinion of the period, and against it may be stated the facts, that Lord Jeffreys, as we know from the terms of his will, retained to the last the goodwill, from a social point of view at any rate, of the Bishops of Peterborough and of Rochester, both men of considerable importance, and also of his old friend the Dean of Norwich, the future Archbishop of York, who was one of the last to visit him in the Tower before his death. It may also be mentioned as a proof of the constancy of his attachment, that his dying wish was that he might be buried near the remains of his first wife—she who, in the days of his youth, he had so gallantly married in order to save her from reproach, and from probable penury—and who became the mother of the second Lord Jeffreys of Wem.

These letters are here arranged in order of date, when they have a date upon them. A few, however, are undated, and these are placed, so far as is possible under the circumstances, in the position which can be most accurately assigned to them.

To my most Honored Friend.

Sr. George Jeffreys,

Lord Chief Justice of y<sup>e</sup> King's Bench.

Franck J. Rowlands.

My Very Good Lord,

When I heard of your promotion, tho' I could not but rejoice at it for the Publike good; yet I knew it was so little to y<sup>e</sup> private advan-

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

tage y<sup>r</sup> I could not think it a proper matter for Congratulation. Otherwise you would have heard from me a great deal sooner. For I do truly rejoice in y<sup>r</sup> Prosperity and I heartily pray for y<sup>r</sup> long life and better health than you have had of late years. And as far as your remove may contribute to this, so far I do, and shall allwaies, most heartily congratulate you in it.

I pray God you may live to have many such legacies as Algernon Sydney has left you in his printed Will; for I doubt not so long as you live, you will still deserve them in y<sup>e</sup> same manner; of such men as have y<sup>e</sup> impudence to call themselves y<sup>e</sup> best Protestants, tho' they do not owne themselves Christians, or if they doe, are a scandal to y<sup>e</sup> name. You cannot be like yourself in performing those great Trusts you have received from God and his Ma<sup>tie</sup> otherwise than in exposing yourself to the virulent hate of their enemies.

I must crave leave y<sup>e</sup> mean while to acquaint y<sup>r</sup> Ld<sup>p</sup> y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> talent in converting Fanaticks has not had the effect y<sup>t</sup> I hoped it would have had in this country.

Y<sup>r</sup> great convert, Edward Jones of Eastyn, y<sup>t</sup> was so frank w<sup>th</sup> your Ld<sup>p</sup> at Flint as to say he would be hanged if he did not confirm, and y<sup>t</sup> within the term you prescribed, did nothing towards it. When I sent to mind him of his promise, by a L<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> I writ to himself, and sent it by a very worthy good man, y<sup>e</sup> Minister of his Parish, he gave me no other answer than y<sup>r</sup> Lordship will see here enclosed. Since y<sup>t</sup> I have waited to give him time to answer till Christmas was over; and yet I have nothing from him, so y<sup>t</sup> in short I see that he is an errant Knave. He intended nothing but a trick, and he has gained his end by it to make me lose y<sup>e</sup> suit by which he was taken and put in prison. Since y<sup>t</sup> time this man being so easily discharged, y<sup>e</sup> Jailor has made bold to let y<sup>e</sup> Quaker y<sup>t</sup> was his fellow prisoner enjoy his liberty in like manner; and I know not whether I may impute it to this, I cannot get y<sup>e</sup> Sheriff of any County in my Diocese to execute a Writ *de Excom. Capiendo* upon any dissenter whatsoever.

I must beseech Your Ld<sup>p</sup> to put life in y<sup>e</sup> Secular arm, and if you can do nothing else at this distance, yet at least that you would be pleased to send Edward Jones to the place from whence he came, or to direct mee how I may get him returned thither.

I have nothing to adde, but my service to your good lady, and my prayers for y<sup>e</sup> health and prosperity of all y<sup>r</sup> family.

I am, My Lord

Yo<sup>r</sup> most obliged

and most obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jan: 10. 84.

W. ASAPH.

Fortunately for the Bishop of St. Asaph's political reputation, this letter was written probably on Sir George Jeffreys' elevation to the King's Bench, and the other honours con-

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

ferred upon him in 1683, that is, before the date of the Monmouth Assizes in 1685. It affords an example of the episcopal state of mind prevalent at that period towards that party in the State who were opposed to the methods of King James and his then advisers.

With reference to the "legacy" left to Jeffreys, as the Bishop calls it, by Algernon Sidney, it may be interesting to bear in mind that this patriot was arrested on June 26, 1683, immediately on the discovery of the so-called Rye House Plot in favour of the succession of the Duke of Monmouth to the throne. After a one-sided trial Sidney was found guilty, and executed on December 7 following. Just before his death, and while on the scaffold, he handed a paper to the Sheriffs, denouncing the injustice of the trial, setting forth a vindication of his political principles, and thanking Heaven that he was accounted worthy to die for the cause in which he had been engaged from his youth.

The Government allowed this paper to be printed, in the hope that it would prove that he and his friends were admittedly seeking to form a Republic, and it is to this document, no doubt, that the Bishop refers in this letter. At the trial Jeffreys wrangled with the prisoner, and browbeat him after his usual custom when angry, and no doubt strained the law of treason against him to procure his conviction.

An elegy of some merit upon the death of Algernon Sidney is printed in the Life of Thomas Hollis. It is very evident from the tone of this letter that there were many who were not altogether of the same way of thinking on theological subjects as the Bishop of St. Asaph, and it was this seething discontent that eventually produced its legitimate effect in the Revolution of 1688 and the enthronement of William, Prince of Orange as King of England, and practically removed the probability of the return of the Stuart Dynasty to regal power in this country at that period.

Written in another hand on this letter is a note which runs as follows:

"fr. W. Lloyd, B<sup>p</sup> of St. Asaph, one of the seven Bishops of the Tower. Died 1699, aged 91 years, Bishop of Worcester."

### *Part of a Letter.*

. . . £2 from Mr. Roger Davies of Uxbridge, who is not knowne to you. He tells me he has quite beggerd himself by spending y<sup>e</sup> little y<sup>t</sup> he had and running himself much in debt, for the



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

carrying on of his two suits,—one for the recovery of Mr. Townsend's Charity y<sup>t</sup> he left the poor church at Uxbridge, and the other for the evicting of a Simoniacall Nonconformist out of a living in Norfolk.

In the 1st suit he prevailed for the righting of the Church, and in y<sup>e</sup> other, so far as to y<sup>e</sup> evicting of y<sup>e</sup> Simoniack, but being kept out by force y<sup>t</sup> he could not read his articles within y<sup>e</sup> time limited by y<sup>e</sup> statute, he lost his Presentation and Institution, and y<sup>e</sup> tender-conscienced wretch is presented agayn by the Patron and has y<sup>e</sup> living.

I so much pity poor Mr. Davies y<sup>t</sup>, having very few livings in my gift y<sup>t</sup> are better y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he has at Uxbridge, I could not forbear to write to my Lord Chancellor for a better living for him, if I could so far presume upon my interest with his Ld<sup>p</sup>.

But I think I do better in recommending him to you, and desiring you to take his case into y<sup>r</sup> consideration. He is in all respects a very good Churchman, and my Lord may be the better inclined to do for him on y<sup>e</sup> account of his countrey. But you know best what arguments to use.

I heartily pray for your good health and prosperity in all things and take leave,

S<sup>r</sup>, Yo<sup>r</sup> truly affectionate

Friend and Servant,

A.

This fragment of a letter, signed "A," may be probably from the Bishop of St. Asaph, but to whom it was written is uncertain, though no doubt it was to some member of the Jeffreys family who was on somewhat intimate terms with Lord Jeffreys.

Townsend's Charity, of which mention is here made, is still in existence, and it may be that this is in some degree owing to the exertions on its behalf by the Mr. Davies herein referred to.

George Townsend, the founder, was a member of Lincoln's Inn. He died in 1683, and by his will, dated December 14, 1682, he gave an estate, consisting of 8 or 9 acres, in or near Cradle Alley, Drury Lane, to Trustees, upon trust to pay the issues thereof, as to one half to a Minister for the Chapelry of Uxbridge, and as to the other half to a Minister for the Chapelry of Colnbrook, which is close to Uxbridge. Judging from his name, Davies was probably a Welshman, and his nationality may account for the Bishop of St. Asaph interesting himself in his behalf. This William Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, was, says Lord Macaulay, a pious, honest, and learned man, but of slender judgement. However that may be, he was one of the Seven Bishops who joined in the protest

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

against James II's second Declaration of Indulgence in 1688, and were committed to the Tower for refusing to allow it to be read in the churches. Lloyd himself was one of those who were appointed to present the protest to the King in the Royal Closet, and who got for an answer—"I tell you there are still seven thousand of your Church who have not bowed the knee to Baal."

To his honoured friend

John Jeffereys, Esq<sup>e</sup>,  
at Acton neere Wrexam,  
these.

post pd at Conway—2d.  
Bangor.

April 16, 1684.

Honour'd Sir,

I rec<sup>d</sup> yours by my Nephew Ed. Lloyd last Saturday in y<sup>e</sup> night, and I had not sooner than now opportunite of returning you my answere, which if not according with your expectation, I hope I shall have y<sup>r</sup> pardon, when I have told you that Llandinan, y<sup>e</sup> comportion thereof, vacant by the death of D<sup>r</sup> North, is devolved from my disposal into y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> Arch B<sup>p</sup> of Canterbury, since the end of October last, and what he hath done concerning it, or intended to doe, I know not, nor can learn; 'tis now impertinent to complain of my losse of my designe of that comportion, nor doe I blame any, but my own credulitie and great opinion of the fidelitie of other persons.

I heartily wish y<sup>r</sup> sonne, my worthy friend and Brother D<sup>r</sup> Jeffereys, had it, and if I doe somewhat wonder that neither you nor he ever applied to me about it, while it was yet in my power to dispose thereof.

Sir, all I can now say is that I have a great honour for you and all yours. I commend you and them to God's protection, and am, Sir,

Y<sup>r</sup> assured friend,

and humble Servant,

H. BANGOR.

My humble service I pray you to Cosen Griff. Jeffereys and his faire Lady.

This letter from Humphrey Lloyd, Bishop of Bangor, is addressed to John Jeffreys of Acton, who was a brother of Judge Jeffreys.

This John Jeffreys was High Sheriff of Denbighshire in 1680. He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Griffith Williams, knight and baronet, of Penrhyn.

Llandinam is a parish in the county of Montgomery, North

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

Wales, in the diocese of Bangor. The rectorial tithes were vested by Act I of James II in the Dean and Chapter of Bangor for the repair of the Cathedral, and augmenting the vicarages. The gross income in 1840 was £290.

The son of John Jeffreys mentioned was the Rev. James Jeffreys, D.D., Prebend of Canterbury in 1685, of whom more will be heard farther on.

To the Reverend D<sup>r</sup> James Jeffreys,  
These with care and speed.  
London.

Franck. J. Rowlands.

R<sup>d</sup> Sir,

Y<sup>rs</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> of May came to my L<sup>d</sup> by one of my serv<sup>ts</sup> of Twyford, and I could not sooner than this pres<sup>t</sup> make any return to it. The footpage calls, and my answer must be brief, and shall be very plaine and most true. I had designed Llandinam when it became vacant, as I had long before resolved, to settle with his Maiesties assent, that, or y<sup>e</sup> other comportion there, for y<sup>e</sup> use of the fabrick and choire of the poore Cathedrall Church of Bangor; and for y<sup>e</sup> forwarding of that designe, I made bold to write to my L<sup>d<sup>s</sup></sup> Grace ab<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> midst or end of May, 1683, that his Grace would be pleased to move his gracious Maiestie for his assent to y<sup>e</sup> effecting of that my (well meant) purpose.

To that I<sup>r</sup> having noe answer, I presumed to write and desire D<sup>r</sup> H. Maurice y<sup>t</sup> he would take a fitt opportunitie to be my L<sup>d</sup> Grace's Remembrancer as to that little matter, his Grace being (I was assured) taken up otherwise with things of more considerable and publicconcernment, hereupon y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> did return to me that his Grace was much for y<sup>e</sup> promoting of y<sup>e</sup> designe, and had obtained the King's consent thereunto and was then earnestly inquisitive of y<sup>e</sup> means and way of effectually doing of the thing proposed by me; he also, not long after, certified me that my Lord's Grace had consulted Sir L. Jenkins and M<sup>r</sup> Attorney General in the case, and that it was their opinion it could not be well and firmly settled, as it was proposed, without an Act of Parliament (I cannot now insist upon all particular details of this business)—hereupon (at the end of Sept. last) when my half yeare was readie to expire, and the disposall thereof likely to lapse to his Grace, and seeing no probabilitie of a Parliam<sup>t</sup> to be even y<sup>e</sup> next 6 months (while y<sup>e</sup> said benefice would be in his Grace's disposall), though (I call the great Searcher of Hearts to witnesse), I did not in y<sup>e</sup> least measure doubt of my Lord Grace's intention and sinceritie of mind towards the perfecting of what I so eagerly desired, and really proposed, upon consideration with myself, how a laps to y<sup>e</sup> king at last might be prevented, and consulting my patent and dispensation for my commendam, I found that in my apprehension (and I am of the



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

same thought still), I was capacitated to take one benefice more, without cure, then I as yet had. And heerupon, I did upon the considerations before mentioned, take the composition of Llandinan in Comendā before a publick notary and sufficient witnesses (I call God to witnesse), intending the whole profitts of y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>e</sup> use of our poore Cathedral only, and not to any personal use whatever. This I did about the latter end of Sept<sup>r</sup>, and hence some displeasure was conceived by his Grace ag<sup>st</sup> me and what I had don (and as it proved in y<sup>e</sup> issue), not altogether unwisely; but I must and doe submit to his Grace concerning myself and all I call mine, and lay all at his Grace's feet.

And heer I have given you an honest Acc<sup>t</sup> of the state of that affair of Llandinan—let others iudge and censure as they please. A good conscience is my *murus athenus*.

As to y<sup>r</sup> self, you may be assured, next to my poore Church to which I have devoted the interest I have in Llandinan, I have a very sincere kindnesse for you, should my first intencion faile.

This is all I can at present returne to you, besides my hearty wishes for y<sup>r</sup> health and encrease in prosperitie and happinesse.

I remain, Sir,

Your very affectionate friend and Brother,

H. BANGOR.

Be pleased to present my very unfeigned service to my L<sup>d</sup> Ch. Justice, y<sup>r</sup> much honoured Brother.

Bangor in haste. May 21, 1684.

This letter from Humphrey Lloyd, Bishop of Bangor, to the Rev. Dr. James Jeffreys, Prebend of Canterbury, is in continuation of his last letter to John Jeffreys with reference to Llandinam, *ante*, p. 7. It gives an insight into the worthy Bishop's views of Church preferment, and, taken as a whole, irresistibly calls to mind the description of the episcopal bench in a well-known political satire written some years after the date of this letter:

See there the Bishops in their robes of lawn  
Too meek to murmur, and too proud to fawn.  
The world forgetting, by the world forgot,  
They humbly wait for Enoch's happy lot.

It is evident from the contents that the Bishop looked upon Dr. James Jeffreys as one who had the ear of his brother the Chancellor, and could advance his, the Bishop's, views.

This Dr. James Jeffreys was a learned divine of Jesus College, Oxford, and the dates of his degrees were as follows M.A. 1672, B.D. 1679, D.D. 1683. He was made Prebendary

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

of Canterbury, November 9, 1682, and is officially described as "Canon of the Ninth Stall" in that Cathedral. He was also Rector of East Church, Kent, in 1682, and of Chartham, in the same county, in 1686.

He died September 4, 1689, having survived his illustrious brother only a few months, and was buried in the Martyrdom of Christ Church, Canterbury, where there is a stone memorial erected to his memory, the inscription on which runs as follows:

Sub hoc marmore depositae sunt reliquiae Jacobi Jeffreys  
S. T. P. hujus Ecclesiae Canonici. Qui obiit 4<sup>o</sup> Septemb.  
A.D. 1689. Aetatis suae 40.

The probate of the will of Dr. Jeffreys is in the Prerogative Office, Canterbury. It was proved September 19, 1689. In it he mentions his nephews, Sir Griffith Jeffreys, and John, Lord Jeffreys, Baron of Wem, and his brother, Sir Thomas Jeffreys. Dr. Jeffreys was not only a learned divine, but a distinguished scholar, and he left some of his classical and other books to Christ Church, Canterbury. He was possessed of landed property in the county of Derby. See also notes referring to Dr. Jeffreys farther on.

Parliament was not summoned until King James succeeded to the Throne in 1685.

Sir Leolin Jenkins was a celebrated diplomatist of the period. In 1676 he represented the King of England at the Congress of Nymwegen. He was also a Secretary, but resigned the Seals in 1684. He was also a Judge of the High Court of Admiralty.

These

To the Reverend D<sup>r</sup> Jeffreys at my L<sup>d</sup> Chief Justice's House  
In Aldermanbury,  
London.

Cant.

May 29<sup>th</sup>, 1684.

Sir,

I have discoursed Gentlemen since I came home y<sup>t</sup> are named in y<sup>e</sup> list to serve as Aldermen in the new Charter, and find very willing to serve his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in this station, but they are much concerned to hear y<sup>t</sup> young Squire Bererton is named as Alderman, who has been noted for some years as a very factious person, and a frequenter of Conventicles, and who for ten years together never rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament in his parish church, and very rarely in that time came within y<sup>e</sup> doors of it, as M<sup>r</sup> Louth is ready to swear; but as we are informed, this

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

person is not only nominated Alderman, but by S<sup>r</sup> Paul Barret's great zeal for the same, is to be constituted the first mayor, and y<sup>e</sup> Gentlemen of quality of known Loyalty are to be passed by; now, Sir, I hope you will be so kind to y<sup>e</sup> loyal gentlemen of our city as to move my L<sup>d</sup> Chief Justice in this affair, y<sup>t</sup> since he has done us y<sup>e</sup> favor already to warn away y<sup>e</sup> old Bererton, he will once more concern himself, for y<sup>e</sup> good of this city to displace y<sup>e</sup> young one; but I hope no arguments will ever prevail on him to suffer this person to be nominated Mayor, since we have great reason to believe 'tis contriv'd for nothing else but to affront y<sup>e</sup> Gentlemen, and really I cannot find one of y<sup>m</sup> willing to serve in company with this person; and they all absolutely declare ag<sup>st</sup> it, if his name comes in y<sup>e</sup> front of y<sup>e</sup> Charter; we have all desired y<sup>e</sup> favor of Capt<sup>n</sup> Rob<sup>ts</sup> to be in Town next week in order to expedite the Charter. S<sup>r</sup>, I beg y<sup>r</sup> pardon for this trouble, which I hope you will excuse since it is design'd for his Ma<sup>ties</sup> service, by  
S<sup>r</sup>, y<sup>r</sup> Most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

JO: ELLIOT.

*By way of postscript is added.*

Sir,

We whose names are hereunder written are all of the same opinion w<sup>th</sup> this letter and beg y<sup>e</sup> favour of you to acquaint my Lord Chief Justice with it.

J. HONEYWOOD  
W. REEVE [?]  
J. ROBERTS  
W<sup>m</sup> KINGSLEY  
THOS. ENFIELD.

"Discourse" is here used, as was at that period a common practice, in the sense of "speak to."

The Sir Paul Barrett mentioned in this letter was made a Serjeant-at-Law, January 23, 1683.

April 16 (1685)

Reverend Sir,

Ther being appoynted Chaplayns with Dignityes to attend his M<sup>tie</sup> in the proceedings at his Coronation upon the three and twentieth day of April instant, And His Ma<sup>tie</sup> having made choyce of you to be one, you are hereby required to give y<sup>r</sup> attendance on that day to goo in the proceedings at the Coronation according as you shalbe then placed.

Your affectionate humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Thus I rest.

ARLINGTON.

Henry Bennett, Earl of Arlington, was one of the members of the so-called "Cabal" Cabinet. In April, 1672, he was



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

created Earl of Arlington, and in the following June he was made a Knight of the Garter.

On September 11, 1674, he was made Lord Chamberlain, which appointment he held until July, 1685, when he died. It was in the capacity of Chamberlain that he sent to the Prebend of Canterbury this official notice of the coronation of James II, which took place on April 23, 1685.

Chester Castle.

October y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>, 1685.

Right Honourabl:

'Tis believed the Bishop of this Diocess cannot live many weeks—scarce a day passing in which hee has not a convulsion Fitt, w<sup>ch</sup> distorts his mouth on one side, and those about him every day find he is very much decayed.

I promised my Hon<sup>rd</sup> Friend y<sup>r</sup> Lordship's Brother to give him account of y<sup>e</sup> Income of y<sup>e</sup> Bishoprick and of Wigan, which is not absolutely annexed to y<sup>e</sup> Bishoprick, but (according to the best information I can gett), was left by L<sup>d</sup> Keeper Bridgman for 2 of y<sup>e</sup> Bishops (whereof 'tis thought Canterbury was one), to nominate 2 persons for it, of which his Son S<sup>r</sup> John Bridgeman is to choos one, for Parson, but I presume 'twill more perfectly appear by that Lord's will in y<sup>e</sup> Prerogative Office. But y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> may rely upon y<sup>e</sup> inclosed for a certain Accompt of y<sup>e</sup> Income, for I have it from a person concern'd in y<sup>e</sup> collecting and disbursing of them. I heartily wish the D<sup>r</sup> may succeed this Bishop, of whose change I'll presume to give y<sup>r</sup> Lordship notice, and if he does so, I would humbly recommend to his service for Secretary, M<sup>r</sup> Callis, the present Bishop's Secretary, who is very faithfull, and well acquainted with all the Rents and Vallews of Leases, without a good understanding of which, any Bishop must be a great looser.

I humbly intreat y<sup>r</sup> Lordship's Pardon for this trouble, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> honour will please to communicate it to the D<sup>r</sup> and at y<sup>e</sup> time of Pricking Sheriffs that your Hon<sup>r</sup> will please to putt y<sup>e</sup> King in mind of it.

Right Honourable,

Y<sup>r</sup> Lordship's most obedient,

PETER SHAKERLY.

For the Right Honourable

The Lord High Chancellour of England,  
humbly present.

This letter is another example of the scramble for bishoprics which seems to have been inevitable about that period. This time, however, it is a layman who writes to the Lord Chancellor on the subject, and it is evident that he takes the

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

opportunity of putting in a word for the advance of his own interests at the same time, as is natural.

This Peter Shakerly was afterwards Governor of Chester Castle, in succession to his father, Sir Geoffrey Shakerly, Knight, who died in 1696. He married as his first wife, Katherine, daughter of William Pennington, of Muncaster, Esquire, Cumberland, who died in 1673.

In the Chapel of Nether Peover, co. Chester, is a monument to this lady, and there are other monuments in the same Chapel to various members of the Shakerly family.

Sir Orlando Bridgeman was made Lord Keeper in 1667.

This letter requires consideration as the first of the three letters in this series relating to the supposition, not unnatural under the circumstances, that the Lord Chancellor's brother, Dr. James Jeffreys, Prebend of Canterbury, might be created a Bishop.

It would seem from this letter that at the time it was written Dr. Jeffreys was not averse to this proposed advancement, and Shakerly seems to have been selected to open the game with reference to the then expected demise of the Bishop of Chester. The good Bishop, however, did not make way for his successor so soon as was anticipated, and it was not until 1686 that he left his mitre behind him. See *post*, letters of August 3, 1686, and December (1686), for further procedure in this matter.

Good Sir,

I gave your service to my Lady last night, and hinted to her that I thought you would shortly be in Town, but I could lay hold of nothing from her y<sup>t</sup> tended towards your reception here. At present M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Bludworth is with us and has part of my Lady More's bed, y<sup>e</sup> children are disposed in y<sup>e</sup> [torn out] room and on y<sup>e</sup> side of both there is a chamber vacant, but no bed put up in it.

My brother may, with no great prejudice to himself, give y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> use of his room for y<sup>e</sup> time that you intend to stay, for there are conjugal duties which his Soul of Love may expect from him, unless he resolves upon a rigid observance of Lent, which, if he dos, I am sure in one respect he will have no great temptation to break it.

My Lord returned home very cheerful and wet. M<sup>r</sup> Hampden's pardon, as they tell me, passed y<sup>e</sup> Seals to-day, and his Majestie has remitted him his fine.

I am, S<sup>r</sup>,

Y<sup>r</sup> very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

Feb<sup>r</sup> 20 [1685-6].

J. SPARK.

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

This amusing letter from "J. Spark" is also historically interesting as containing a reference to John Hampden (Junior) the patriot. He was accused with others of complicity in the Rye House Plot, and was in consequence committed to the Tower, and tried at the King's Bench for "High Misdemeanour." After the Monmouth rising, he was again apprehended, and on December 30 tried at the Old Bailey. Hampden threw himself on the mercy of the King, who, satisfied by the result of the Trial and Hampden's condemnation, eventually granted him a pardon in consideration of his payment of a fine of £6,000. This was at the end of December, 1685.

It will be remembered that the second wife of Lord Jeffreys was a daughter of Sir Thomas Bludworth, Bart.

Deare Brother,

I rec<sup>d</sup> yours at Bulstrode from whence I returned last night, and as for Sydalch, I have ordered the writings to be prepared, so that you may see them executed at your journey to London and carry 'em with you into Wales in y<sup>r</sup> designed Journey. I desire you will take care for y<sup>e</sup> payment of y<sup>e</sup> money as I shall order, being very unwilling to alter my establisht Resolution of giving credit to any beyond y<sup>e</sup> river Dee.

As to your desire upon the promotion of D<sup>r</sup> Parker, there will be no opportunity offerd. As to other Hopes which I guess you are more often saluted with, I hope you will be wise enough to leave that to my managem<sup>t</sup> and discretion, and not be too much corrupted either by y<sup>r</sup> now good humour, or that that you know I think is worse—that of your Guardian the D, thereby to prevent that advantage that your Friends think you deserve, and I shall allways be willing to promote.

My Wife is somewhat better than she has been, my Brother S<sup>r</sup> Thomas is now well, tho' he has of late been troubled with my unhappy distemper. Wee designe next week for Tunbridge where we hope to see you. My service to my Sister.

I am with all sincerity,

Your most affeconate Brother and Serv<sup>t</sup>

JEFFREYS, C.

London,

3<sup>rd</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>, 1686.

This letter, written by Lord Jeffreys to his brother, Dr. James Jeffreys, the Prebend of Canterbury, is especially interesting, as being the only letter from him in this series, and also on account of the reference therein to his seat of Bulstrode in Buckinghamshire, where he probably resided the



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

last years of his life. The Bulstrode Estate, which was one of the possessions of the Knights Templars, came into the hands of the Bulstrodes of that ilk at a very early period, and remained with them until 1645, when the last of the Bulstrodes of Bulstrode sold the estate to Thomas Gower, from whom it passed, in 1676, into the possession of George Jeffreys, Esquire, who in 1681 was created a baronet, with the title of Sir George Jeffreys of Bulstrode. It would seem, therefore, that at the time of his purchase of the estate, his hands were free from the stains caused by the iniquities of his future political career, which is more than can be said for the lands he purchased afterwards in Leicestershire with the £15,000 he received from Edmund Prideaux as the price of his life, and which was afterwards known by the name of "Aceldama" on that account.

In 1686 Lord Jeffreys built himself a house at Bulstrode, on the site of the older mansion which existed there.<sup>1</sup> On his death the estate passed into the hands of Charles Dive, Esquire, of Lincoln's Inn, who had married Mary, a daughter of Lord Jeffreys by his second wife, Anne Bludworth. Dive sold the estate to the Earl of Portland; and his son, who was created Duke of Portland in 1716, sold it to the 11th Duke of Somerset. The 12th Duke left it by will to his youngest daughter, the Lady Helen Guendolen St. Maur, who married Sir J. W. Ramsden of Byrom in Yorkshire.

Part of the Bulstrode estate is in the parish of Hedgerley, the church of which is about a mile and a half from the mansion. At the Rectory is preserved a well-worn little quarto manuscript book, containing the Churchwardens' Accounts from 1678 to 1719, "for the expenses of the Churchwardens and of the Poor, and of the Constable of Bucks," in which the name of Lord Jeffreys occurs from year to year, and after his death in 1689, that of Lady Jeffreys.

As regards the Chester Bishopric, all that need be further mentioned on the subject is, that this See became vacant by the death of John Pearson, the well-known theologian, in 1686, which would probably be about the time this letter was written. It was bestowed on Thomas Cartwright, Prebend of Durham, who was very much of the same ecclesiastical type as Samuel Parker, who had been made Bishop of Oxford. At all events,

<sup>1</sup> The original plans and an elevation of Jeffreys' house are preserved at Bulstrode; the house seems to have been a long, low, brick building, without any attempt at architectural ornament.

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

Dr. Jeffreys remained in his old post at Canterbury, where he died a few months after Lord Jeffreys in 1689.

The writing in another hand on the back of this letter is very illegible, and all that can be said is, that it may have been the rough draft of a letter by Dr. Jeffreys to his brother, Lord Jeffreys, with reference to the offer of a bishopric, probably Chester, which had been made to him, and which he was about to decline. The following passages of this draft are all that can be deciphered with accuracy.

My Lord,

Y<sup>rs</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup> last night and am very sensible of y<sup>e</sup> great zeal and kindnesse you have already expressed on my behalfe. . . . At present I can by no means think myselfe worthy . . . and this I can assure y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ship does not arise from any present humer of my own, but a reall and fine sence of unworthinesse for such a . . . severall reasons w<sup>ch</sup> I doe not question, but I shall be able to convince y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ship of, so y<sup>t</sup> I doe humbly entreat y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ship not to proceed any further till I have discoursed y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ship in this affair.

I can very willingly waite till something may offer itself which may consist with my present . . . w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ship was pleased to Hint in a . . .

It would seem further from this letter of Lord Jeffreys, that, failing the See of Chester, Dr. Jeffreys had designs upon the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, and a letter from the Bishop of Rochester, dated December 15 [? 1686], which see, even goes so far as to name his successor, a Mr. Jessop, who may have been the Constant Jessop who was M.A. of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1666, and D.D. in June, 1685.

Nothing, however, came of all these inchoate arrangements so far as Dr. Jeffreys was concerned, and he remained a Prebendary of Canterbury until his death in 1689, a few months after the death of his brother Lord Jeffreys—*l'homme propose, mais Dieu dispose*.

The Archdeaconry of Canterbury eventually went to Timothy Hall, Rector of Horsington, Bucks.

Dear Sir,

Westm<sup>r</sup>, December 15.

Having bin in the Country at Bromley, almost ever since the parliament, I could not till now answ<sup>r</sup> y<sup>r</sup> letter. I have now had a

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

full discours with y<sup>r</sup> Brother concerning that part of y<sup>r</sup> Letter which relates to yo<sup>r</sup> self. As to what my Lordship told you that some Bishop had spoken to him touching y<sup>r</sup> being made one of their order, I know it to be true, and I will not scruple to tell you that I was one of those that did so. Upon the whole matter, my Lord Chanc<sup>r</sup> bid mee acquaint you, that some of the greatest men and his best friends in England have already spoken to the King in this matter, that the King has declared to them his resolutions that you shall be speedily made a Bishop, whether Chester, or any other, is left to time and the casualty of vacancies; so that you must be content, and submit to y<sup>r</sup> hard fortune in this affair, as some of your friends have done before you. This is his peremptory answer, and he saies the business is gone so far, that there is one already appointed to succeed you at Canterbury. My hearty service to your Dean and the Dean of St. Paul's, if they be still with you.

Sir, I am,

y<sup>r</sup> most humble Servant and Affec<sup>nate</sup> Brother,

THOS. ROFFEN.

The person named to succeed you is M<sup>r</sup> Jessop, my Lord President's Chaplain, but this you may keep to yourself.

*On the back of this letter is written in another hand:*

Yesterday I heard of y<sup>r</sup> Lordship's indisposition, and the same hand gave me an account that your L<sup>d</sup>ship was now much better, and that you designed for Bullstroad y<sup>e</sup> beginning of this weeke. I pray God you continue your health and send you and yours a happy and prosperous new year. I must now beg leave to reflect upon w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ship was pleased to discourse me wh<sup>n</sup> last in London in reference to a sudden promotion in y<sup>e</sup> Church—such a promotion, such a Post, y<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>n</sup> I seriously consider y<sup>e</sup> many and great difficulties w<sup>th</sup> attend it, make me hope y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ship will soe far consider my present circumstances y<sup>t</sup> I may sometime longer gaine y<sup>e</sup> experience w<sup>ch</sup> may better qualifie me for soe great a station. I think none can be a truer Index of his own inabilities than himselfe, and I w<sup>d</sup> not willingly engage myselfe in such a Province w<sup>ch</sup> may cost me to my friends a severe too late repentance. Besides your L<sup>p</sup> is not ignorant how I have plung'd myself into a great debt w<sup>ch</sup> lays at p<sup>r</sup>sent soe Heavy y<sup>t</sup> if any thing of this nature sh<sup>d</sup> fall upon me before I can get rid of it, I sh<sup>d</sup> render my life very uncomfortable if y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ship did thinke fit to approve w<sup>t</sup> I formerly mentioned in reference to y<sup>e</sup> . . . preferment (who I understand had already y<sup>e</sup> promise of y<sup>e</sup> king's fav<sup>r</sup>, and will I presume be y<sup>e</sup> first y<sup>t</sup> will enjoy it.) I thinke I might not only with lesse difficulty promise myself Increase, but with more modesty to embrace it, and I am sure (it) would be much more agreeable to my inclinations. However, I shall only add this y<sup>t</sup> if nothing sh<sup>d</sup> fall more to my lott y<sup>n</sup> w<sup>t</sup> I enjoy at present, I should not only looke upon y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ship with



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

y<sup>e</sup> most sincere Affection as a B<sup>r</sup>, but with y<sup>e</sup> greatest duty and sence of gratitude as a Patron, and all my endeavours to approve myselfe.

Your L<sup>d</sup>ships most dutifull and obliged Serv<sup>t</sup>,

J. J.

The letter from Dr. Spratt, Bishop of Rochester, was probably written to James Jeffreys, Prebend of Canterbury. The writing signed "J. J." seems to be the draft of a letter from James to Lord Jeffreys, a *nolo episcopari* of a somewhat unusually genuine character.

Dr. Spratt had been made Dean of Westminster in 1683. He was remarkable for his fondness and aptitude for scientific study, which brought him into the society of those possessing the same tastes as himself, and from these meetings sprang The Royal Society, of which he became the first Chairman.

Among other church preferment bestowed upon him was that of Lecturer at St. Margaret's, Westminster, in 1679. In 1686 he accepted a seat on the new Ecclesiastical Commission of James II; and he presided over its opening meeting at Whitehall. In later life he became somewhat of a trimmer. He composed the form of Prayer for the birth of the Prince of Wales in 1685, and in the Convention of 1689 he opposed the resolution declaring the Throne vacant, but he afterwards assisted at the Coronation of William and Mary. He was one of the members of the High Commission appointed to try the Seven Bishops, but resigned the office in such significant terms, as to lead Lord Macaulay to write, "It had received a death-blow." He died May 20, 1713.

[To be continued.]

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

BY FRED ARMITAGE, Author of *A Short Masonic History*.

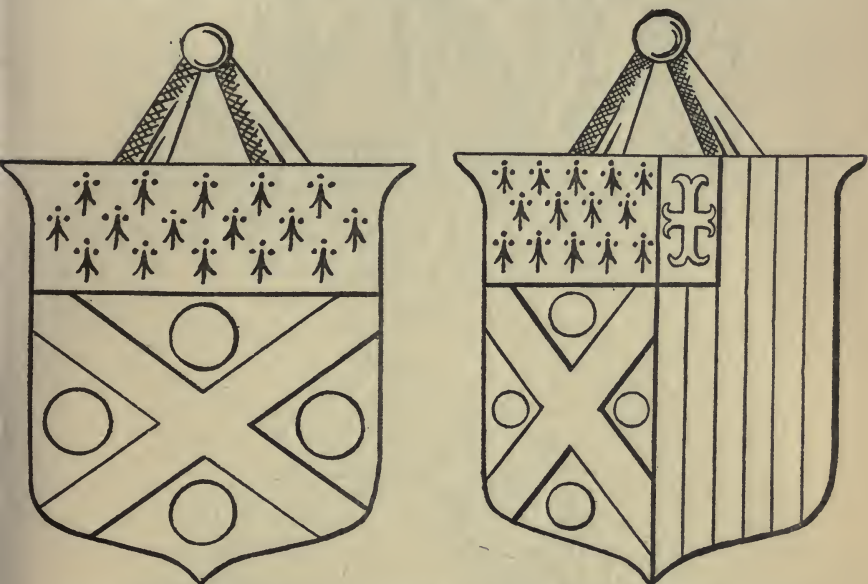
[Continued from vol. xi, p. 119.]

THE projected wedding of Bernard Hyde the younger with Hester Trott, then aged twenty-one, took place in 1632, shortly after the father's death, and they at first lived in Mincing Lane, in the City of London. This is proved by the fact that in the next year there took place, by command of the King, the Heralds' Visitation of London, which

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

lasted from 1633 to 1635. Bernard Hyde, who is described as of Tower Street Ward, gave evidence before the Herald as to his pedigree from the time of Hugh Hyde of Thurgarton, and he submitted his arms, which were duly registered. It was then noted that his father, Commissioner Hyde, was dead, but that his mother was still living. Six months before the inquiry his eldest son, also named Bernard, had been born, and this fact is also noted as the last step in the pedigree.

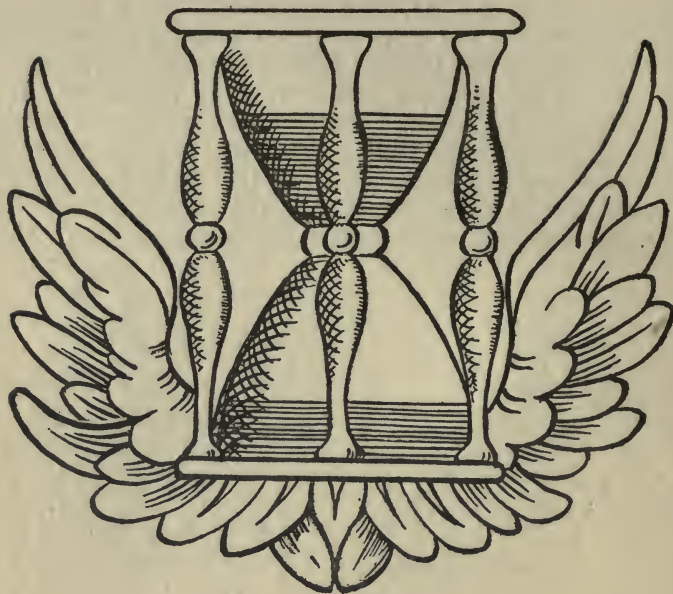
Bernard, with his wife Hester, afterwards went to live at



Boar Place, where he brought up a family of two sons and three daughters. His wife was delicate, for she died on January 17, 1648, at the early age of thirty-eight years, and, desiring to be buried near her parents' home, she was interred at St. Dunstan's in the East. To her memory her husband placed in Chiddingstone Church a memorial tablet of slate, with two shields one on each side of the inscription. On the left are the Hyde arms, and underneath them an allegorical figure of an hour-glass, with the sand but half run out; while on the right side are the arms of husband and wife impaled, and underneath the familiar emblem of death—a skull crowned with laurel leaves—while at the side is the letter H.



THE HYDES OF KENT.



Tablet in Chiddingstone Church

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

The inscription reads as follows:

M.S.

Let the memorie of Mrs Hester Hide, late wife of Barnard Hide of this Place, Esqre, who dyed on Thursday ye 17th of January, 1649, Aged 38 yeares, And Lyes Buried in the Middle of The Upper Chancell of St. Dunstans In the East, London, Bee precious to Posterity. Let her children call her Blessed, Let her husband Also, Let him prayse Her.

Who though shee told not many yeares,

Liv'd long as by her Workes appeares.

Her soule pleased the Lord.

Therefore hasted he to take her,

Away from among the wicked.

Wisdom—The 4th.

The second Bernard Hyde survived his wife Hester only seven years; he died on January 5, 1656, aged forty-eight, and was buried near her in the City church of St. Dunstan. His children, thus left orphans, were young at the time of his death, the eldest, Bernard, being only twenty-two, and the second son, Humphrey, twenty years of age, while the daughters were still younger. Bernard was appointed executor of the will, but his father had doubts whether he would be of ripe experience enough to act alone, and therefore appointed three "overseers," as he called them,<sup>1</sup> to assist him in his duties. In fact, Bernard did not act as his father's executor, and the three "overseers" took out the grant of probate. The younger children were given £1,000 apiece, and the income, £60 per annum (equal at present values to £300 per annum), was to be spent on their education and maintenance. Bernard was left the fine family mansion of Sharp's Place, Chiddingstone, while Humphrey got Boar Place, and a farm at Little Ilford, known as Tobalds. Other legacies were "a wedding ring set with a diamond" left to one friend, while a daughter got a valuable string of 100 pearls formerly belonging to her mother, and with friendly feeling Bernard left to "Parson Richard's wife Five pounds." There are the usual charitable bequests to the poor of parishes the testator was interested in, including £5 per annum to the poor of Chiddingstone; and one notes that among the three witnesses to his will were "John Butcher, Sir William Butcher, and William Fell, servant to the said Sir." The will was dated October 30, 1655,

<sup>1</sup> It was quite usual to appoint overseers.—EDITOR.

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

and was proved on January 30, "in the year of our Lord, according to the computation of the Church of England, 1655," which, of course, according to our present chronology, was 1656. Happily the father-in-law, John Trott, survived Bernard Hyde, and doubtless took charge of the infant children, for which he was left an annuity of £25 per annum in Bernard's will. Monuments were erected in the church of St. Dunstan in the East to the memory of both Commissioner Hyde and his eldest son Bernard, but these were destroyed in the devastating Fire of London in 1666. The church was re-erected by Wren, and in 1674 the third Bernard—the Commissioner's grandson—who was by that time Sir Bernard Hyde, erected a fresh tablet in the church on the north side of the chancel.

The church was pulled down and rebuilt in 1817, but the tablet was kept, and put up again in the same position. The inscription is in Latin, which we translate as follows:

My grandfather Bernard Hyde rests here. He died in the year of our Salvation 1630. Anne his Wife, the daughter of Humphrey Walcot died in the year of our Salvation 1640. Bernard Hyde, Esquire, my father died January 5 in the year of our Lord 1655. Hester his wife, the daughter of John Trott, of distinguished ancestry, died January 17 in the year of our Salvation 1649, in hope of resurrection. They sleep close together in the east end of this church. On account of the destruction of their monument by the dreadful fire of this city, their eldest son, Sir Bernard Hyde, Knight, of Boar Place in the County of Kent, erected this fresh tablet to his parents' memory, in the year of our Salvation 1674. From him there also sprung up a little boy, Bernard, who was buried here an infant, one month old, May 12, in the year of our Salvation 1662.

In Chiddingstone Church also Sir Bernard Hyde placed a tablet to his father's memory, with a Latin inscription, which reads in English:

In memory of Bernard Hyde, Esquire, who lived—loving and beloved—an extremely generous benefactor of this place. He most worthily added to the memories of his ancient family, and both in his life and death afforded a dignified example to the minds of all men.

In faith and charity this was set up in memory of him, who towards all was mild and indulgent; but whose only remembrances now are this marble, and the precious odour of his



## THE HYDES OF KENT.

good works. He lies in the upper part of the chancel of Saint Dunstan-in-the-East, near to his beloved wife. He died on the 7th day of January, in the year of the world's salvation 1655, and in the 48th year of his age.

This was erected by Bernard, his eldest son, in deep respect.

The inscription was adorned with the Hyde coat of arms, and the old skull device.

We now proceed to mention the other children of Commissioner Hyde, the brothers and sister of the second Bernard Hyde, who were named Humphrey, John, William, and Anne, the last three of whom died without issue. The second son, Humphrey, resided on the family estates at Baston and Langtoft, Lincolnshire. He married Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Gibson of Barley, near Oakham, in Rutland, and died on October 31, 1637, in her lifetime, leaving one child William. The disconsolate widow, who was executrix of her husband's will, sought relief from her woes, if old and possibly fallacious chronicles be correct, by marrying youthful Bernard Walcot, who bore the name of, and so far as we can find was actually, her first husband's uncle. How such a marriage was arranged we cannot tell, but such things were easier in those times. She died on August 24, 1651, and was buried at Langtoft. Her son, William Hyde, was born November 10, 1635, and took part in public affairs by becoming M.P. for Stamford in William III's Parliament, and also by acting in 1680 as Captain of the Horse in the Militia raised for the county of Lincoln. He married Mary, the daughter of Sir Thomas Trollope, but she was stricken with the plague and died on March 21, 1672-3, at the age of thirty-five; and so great was the fear of the scourge, that she was buried at Langtoft on the same day that she died. Captain William Hyde's elder son William was born in 1660, died on May 11, 1703, and was buried at Langtoft. He, likewise, had a son of the same name, born in 1684, who married Elizabeth, the only daughter of that celebrated writer and archaeologist, Sir William Dugdale, Norroy King at Arms, author of the *Monasticon Anglicanum*, and other learned works. The pedigree of this branch of the Hydes is continued in the Lincolnshire records down to the year 1735.

Having completed the record of the descendants of Humphrey Hyde, we now proceed to tell of his brother, John Hyde, the third son of Commissioner Hyde. John was born

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

in 1601, and is described as of Sundrish Place, Kent. Like his father, he acquired a stake in his native county of Kent by purchasing in 1648 some large estates, adjoining Boar Place, known as Sundrish Upland and Sundrish Weald, thus becoming lord of those manors. He presided over the Courts Baron, one being held for each manor. These manors are mentioned in Domesday Book as forming part of the possessions of the See of Canterbury, the Archbishop being the tenant-in-chief. As early as the year 1318 they came into the possession of a family, well known in those parts under the title of De Insula or Islay. Brass effigies of two armed knights of the family are found on the floor of the nave of Sundridge Church; one being of Roger Islay, who died in 1426, the other of Sir Thomas Islay, who died in 1515. The estates finally came in Henry VII's reign to Sir John Islay, whose descendant, Sir Henry Islay, becoming involved in Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion in the days of Queen Mary, to protest against the Queen's Spanish match, was attainted of high treason, and executed at Sevenoaks in the year 1555, when his estates were forfeited to the Crown. As an act of clemency, these estates were restored in the same year to his son, William Islay, who was Sheriff of Kent in 1565. Another version of the story is that, in January, 1625, James I granted the manors to Nicholas Street and George Finch, at the yearly rental or fee farm rent of £42. It is said that Street and Finch sold the Manors to John Brooker, who undoubtedly came into possession of them either from William Islay or from Street and Finch. Brooker's ownership in the year 1619 is attested by John Philpott, Rouge Dragon Pursuivant, who conducted the Heralds' Visitation of Kent, held 1619 to 1621, the original of which is in Queen's College, Oxford. Brooker in turn sold the manors to John Hyde in 1648.

In 1663 John Hyde, who was an ardent churchman, presented to Sundridge Church a chalice of beaten silver, which is still in use, with his arms upon it with a mullet for difference, and this inscription: *The guift of John Hyde Esq: of this Parish Anno Doñ 1663.*

John was never married, and, dying in 1668, was buried in Sundridge Churchyard. On the south wall of the chancel of the church, now hidden by the organ, is affixed a marble tablet, placed there by his nephew, Humphrey Hyde, in memory of the uncle's good life and benefactions. The inscription is in Latin, of which we append a translation.



## THE HYDES OF KENT.

John Hyde, Esquire.

Thou leadest men to the maintenance of their rights in life both human and divine. Here lies this good man, pious towards God, kind to his friends, charitable to all, full of years and of good works. He remained a bachelor. He will rise again. He died on May 27, in the year of our salvation 1667. In token of love and duty his nephew has raised this tablet.  
H. H.

The opening words of an inscription such as this, dealing with a man, who lived through the stormy days of Charles I and the Commonwealth, tell a story of strenuous political endeavour for the rights of his fellow countrymen.

We now pass to the nephews of John Hyde, the two sons of his brother, the second Bernard Hyde.

The elder was also named Bernard, and was the donor of the tablets to his parents' memory in St. Dunstan's in the East, and in Chiddingstone Church. He was born in 1632, and as we have seen, felt himself too young to act as executor to his father's will. He married, in 1656, Margaret, the daughter of Sir William Morley, of Halfnaked Hall, Sussex, and the granddaughter of Sir Robert Heath, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. Their first child was named Bernard, and dying when a month old was buried at St. Dunstan's in the East. They had a second son, whom they also named Bernard, who lived at Perry Court in the village of Cliff, Kent. On April 30, 1661, as recorded in *Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights*, the father received the honour of knighthood from Charles II, and as the king had then only come to the throne a few months, after his long exile at Brussels, it certainly looks as if the Hydes were no friends of the Puritan rulers. Sir Bernard lived at Boar Place, as the inscriptions on the tablets tell us, and he attended the Parish Church of Chiddingstone, which however is some five miles distant from Boar Place. The thoroughfare which leads to the Church retains the family name of "Ide Hill." Following the example of his uncle John, Sir Bernard Hyde gave to Chiddingstone Church in 1669 an Elizabethan lidded flagon, with his arms upon it, and the following inscription: *Ecclie parochiali de Chiddingstone in agro Cantiano. D.D.D. Bernardus Hyde Mit: de Boreplace. Anº D<sup>ni</sup> 1669.* He also gave to the church an Elizabethan chalice, with his arms on the front, and on the back his initials "B. H." worked in a device.

Again in 1675 he gave to the church an Alms dish, with his

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

arms impaled with his wife's, upon it, and the inscription  
*Ecclie parochiali de Chiddingstone in agro Cantiano. D. D. D.*  
*Bernardus Hyde Miſ de Boreplace. Anº Domini 1675.*

In the inscription on his father's tomb, Sir Bernard Hyde



Arms on the Flagon, Chiddingstone.

describes himself as "Eq. Auratus." This designation of *Eques Auratus*, or Golden Knight, we find from inquiry at the College of Arms, is only a general description of a knight, and designates no special rank.

In 1673 he served the office of High Sheriff of Kent, and the State papers shed some little light on this matter. In those days the Sheriff might at any time be called on to perform important State duties, and had constantly to reside in his

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

own county. Sir Bernard had other private business to transact outside the boundaries of the county, and accordingly on April 8, 1673, he applied to the king for his leave to go out of the county of Kent. The king graciously granted a license for the Sheriff to be allowed "to go to Surrey or elsewhere on his occasions."



Arms on the Alms-Dish, Chiddingstone.

In the *Lincolnshire Pedigrees* under the heading of "Hydes of Langtoft," Sir Bernard Hyde's name appears, and the date of his death is there given as 1674, but this was probably 1675, corresponding with the date of the gift of the church Alms dish.

[To be continued.]



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

BY T. W. HILL.

THERE are about one hundred statues in the public streets and places of London. They reflect, naturally, the taste of the period when they were cast or sculptured. Those executed during the classical Renaissance of the seventeenth century are usually excellent; the few erected in the Georgian period are not so good and are rather heavy; while some of those of the early and middle Victorian era are frequently very poor. Fortunately the statues and monuments of the past twenty or thirty years show increased beauty of design and workmanship. I append a complete list,<sup>1</sup> chronologically arranged, together with a table of artists. I do not propose to refer in minute detail to all the statues and memorials in the open-air in London, nor am I concerned with those which are erected inside buildings. I also omit, with occasional obvious exceptions, the figures which may be found on the façades of some of our public buildings or as forming part of their architectural design.

Our open-air statues may be roughly classified as follows: Royal Personages between thirty and forty; Public Servants and Statesmen, about thirty; Soldiers, twelve; Sailors, three; Literary and Scientific men, nearly two dozen; half a dozen are devoted to artists, and about the same number to philanthropists; something less than a dozen may be described as unclassed, including leaders in religious or social movements.

These statues are grouped most thickly just to the west of the City boundary. The reason is not difficult to guess. Within the City walls the streets are too narrow (in spite of some recent improvements) to give accommodation to statues. The West End, on account of the more generous manner in which the thoroughfares are laid out, allows of more open spaces; hence we see that Trafalgar Square and Waterloo Place (devoted to heroes), Westminster Palace Yard (devoted to statesmen), and the Embankment Gardens (assorted characters), are liberally supplied with memorials, while many of the squares afford a lodging for some worthy of the past. The most suitable positions in the Metropolis, especially where

<sup>1</sup> The list will be printed in the last of these articles.

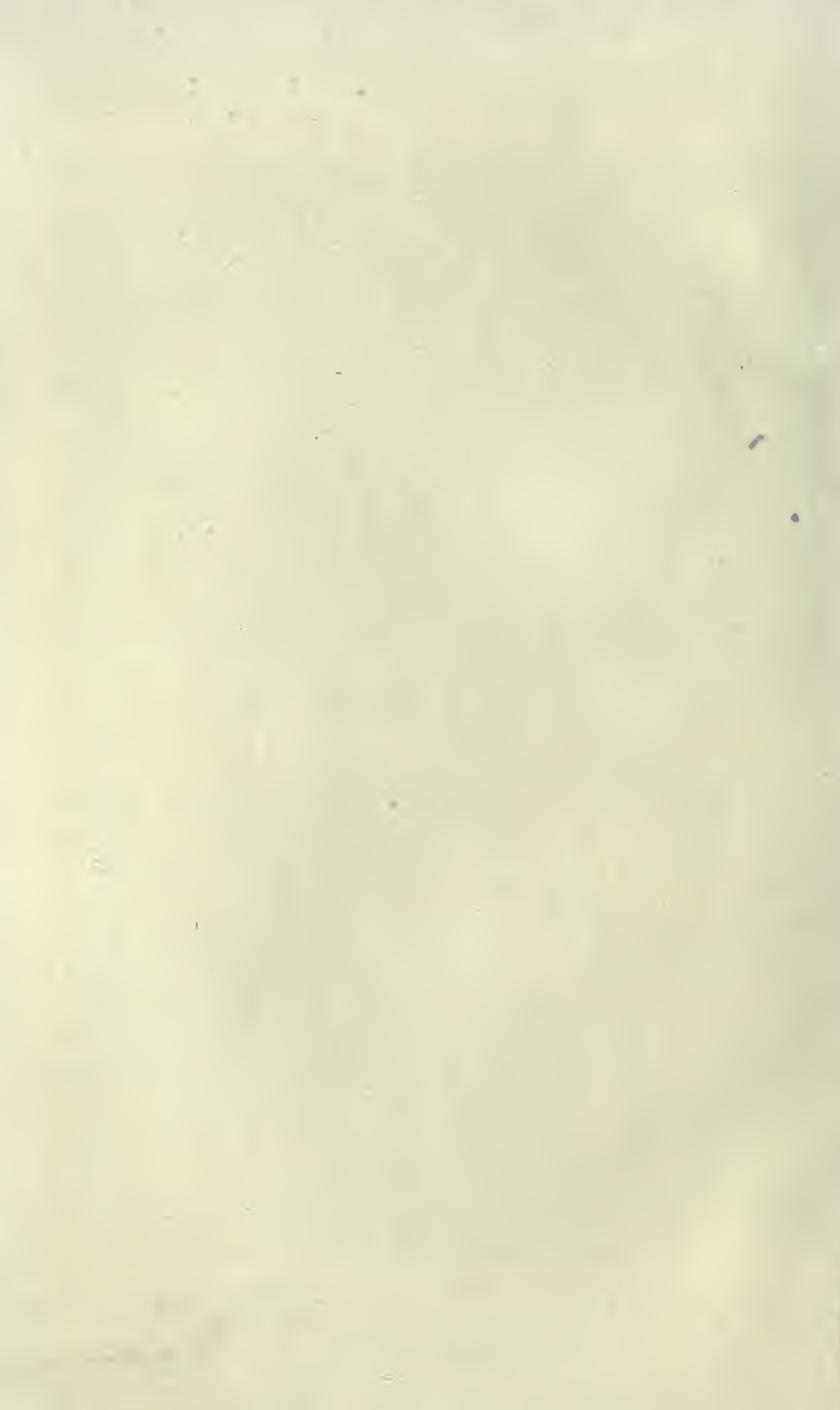




Boadicea.  
Richard I.

Alfred the Great.  
Henry VIII.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON

new streets have been formed are now provided with statuary, as, for example, Prince Consort in Holborn Circus, the obelisks at Ludgate Circus, the fountain at Piccadilly Circus, Queen Anne in St. Paul's Churchyard, George III in Cockspur Street, Peel at the west end of Cheapside, Wellington at the Mansion House, Myddleton on Islington Green, Cobden at Camden Town, Gladstone in the Strand, or Hogg in Portland Place. Many are to be found in the approaches to public buildings, or in their close proximity, like that of Waterlow at Westminster School, Herbert at the War Office, Prince Consort behind the Albert Hall, Newman at the Oratory, and others.

Of our rulers those of the early and middle ages are not all represented, but the monarchs from Elizabeth and onwards are with one exception commemorated in the open-air. The early British Chiefs until a few years ago were entirely neglected, but in 1904 Sir John Thornycroft offered the London County Council a plaster model by his father, Thomas Thornycroft. It represented BOADICEA Queen of the Iceni, who defended her country against the Romans, and was defeated at a place said by tradition to have been a spot north of London, called from this circumstance "Battle Bridge." This name was altered, in 1840 or thereabouts, to "King's Cross," after George IV, to whose memory a statue was there set up, just about on the spot now occupied by a refuge, surmounted by ugly curly iron work. This statue will claim our attention later. Of Early English Kings but one memorial exists in the open air—that of ALFRED THE GREAT, a woebegone-looking effigy about twelve feet high, apparently bent with age, which may be seen in the seclusion of Trinity Square, Southwark. There certainly seems to be room for a more worthy memorial to Alfred, who in addition to his many other claims on the gratitude of his posterity, fortified London and saved it from the Danish invaders.

There is a gap in the series of three centuries, for the monarch next to be commemorated is RICHARD I. This fine figure stands in Palace Yard, between the Abbey and the House of Lords. Opinion as to its merit has been strangely divided. The *Edinburgh Review* called it the finest equestrian statue in London; another critic complains of the hindquarters of the horse and the attitude of the rider, and goes on to say "that Richard is sitting his horse quietly, as a groom would without a saddle, whereas he ought, with uplifted arm, to be



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

raised in the stirrups; further, no man on a prancing charger would have his feet dangling." A third critic admires the kingly bearing of Richard "sitting so easily and looking every inch a soldier," while the finely formed horse, full of blood looks eager for the charge. A fourth critic calls it "one of the eyesores of London." I have a partiality for this figure, which has always realized to me my boyish mental picture of Richard. It is the work of Baron Marochetti, and was paid for by his admirers after the original cast had occupied a place of honour at the Great Exhibition of 1851.

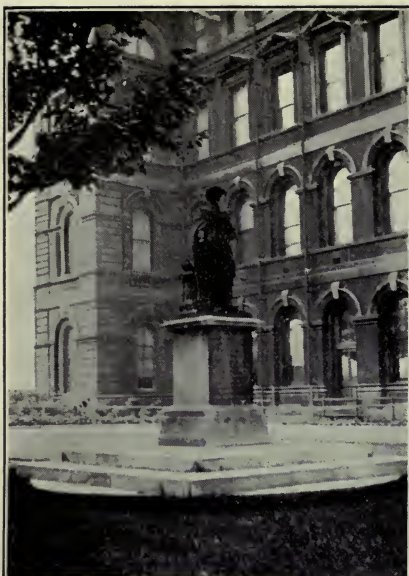
A seated representation of Edward I by R. Garbe is to be seen on the National Provincial Bank, on the north side of Holborn, nearly opposite the Holborn "Tube" Station at the corner of Kingsway, forming with Edward VII a pair of effective ornaments.

Another blank of three hundred years brings us down to HENRY VIII—who stands in a characteristic attitude over the gateway of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, which he endowed with some of the proceeds of the neighbouring Priory in Smithfield. The sculptor is not known. The date of the statue is 1702; over the niche in which the King stands, are two emblematic figures of Lameness and Sickness.

Henry's son EDWARD VI is to be found twice in the grounds of St. Thomas's Hospital. Of these statues one is particularly interesting. It is of white marble and occupies a position under the colonnade, and facing the river. It is much weather-worn but still retains traces of the master hand which carved it; nothing is known of its date, nor of the artist. The other is a bronze statue by Sheemakers, erected 1737, in one of the courtyards, the King being represented as delivering the charter to the charity. The Hospital originally stood in Southwark (its name continues in St. Thomas's Street), and the statues were removed along with the Hospital when it was rebuilt opposite Westminster in 1870.

The next monarch to be represented is QUEEN ELIZABETH. Her small effigy has an interesting story. It is probably the oldest existing statue in London, its first situation having been on the western face of Ludgate where it was probably erected in the Queen's lifetime in 1586. When Ludgate was demolished in 1786 (the last of the City gates to disappear) the statue was presented to St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, Fleet Street—the old St. Dunstan's. Here Elizabeth found a resting-place over the Vestry door.





Edward VI.  
Queen Elizabeth.

Edward VI.  
Charles I.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

This proved only a temporary lodging, however, for the church was pulled down in 1831, and the Virgin Queen was sold for £16 10s.! She was re-erected, when the church was rebuilt, over the schoolhouse door where it is to be hoped she may stand for very many years to come, looking down on one of the busiest thoroughfares of the still growing city, whose size she tried hard to limit by Act of Parliament. It may not be thought out of place to refer briefly to the two giant figures who used, in the old St. Dunstan's, to strike the hours on the great clock. They are well seen in the view of the church given in Shepherd's *London in the Nineteenth Century*. These giants were one of the sights of London, attracting crowds of country cousins, as the figures at Bennett's in Cheapside do nowadays. Cowper in *The Task*, makes an allusion to the St. Dunstan figures, likening the verses produced by mechanical and uninspired rhymesters to their automatic action:

When labour and when dullness, club in hand,  
Like the two figures at St. Dunstan, stand  
Beating alternately in measured time  
The clockwork tintinnabulum of rhyme.

Lord Hertford had said as a child (early in the nineteenth century) that if ever the chance offered he would try to obtain them, and when in his manhood the building was demolished—1831—his childish dream was realized, for he bought them and removed them to his villa in Regent's Park (now called, after the church, St. Dunstan's Lodge), where they have done duty ever since. The story recalls Dickens's boyish aspiration to live in Gadshill Place, which house became his home during the last ten years of his life. After Elizabeth came "our cousin of Scotland," who used to have a statue on Temple Bar, but James is no longer represented in the open air. Temple Bar will claim our attention presently.

CHARLES I is to be seen at Charing Cross. The statue was the first equestrian effigy to be erected in Great Britain, and is perhaps the most interesting in London. Apart from its romantic story, which I need not repeat, it is one of the finest works of art we have in the open air. Cast in 1633, it was not put up, but was sold by the Commonwealth, concealed till the Restoration, erected in 1676 on the site of the Eleanor Cross which had been destroyed in 1647 by political fanatics. Of its merits as a work of art a few words will suffice. The horse has come in for some modern criticism as being somewhat



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

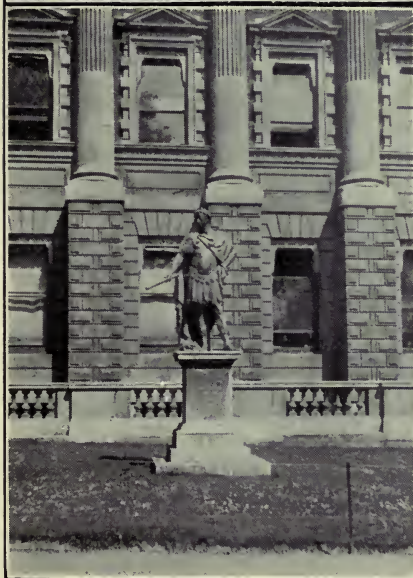
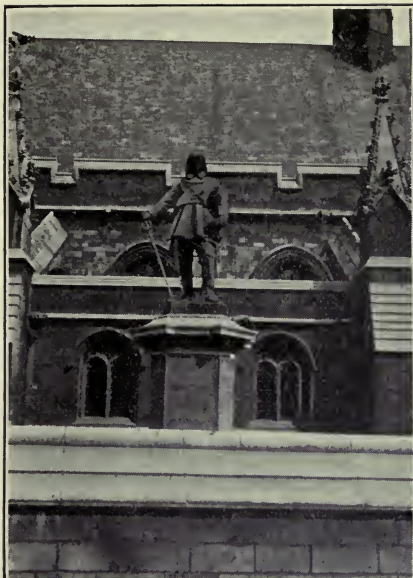
clumsy, but the critics forget that the horses of that day commonly used for riding were of much heavier build than the modern riding-horse. The plinth and pedestal were probably designed by Gibbons, and executed by Joshua Marshall, the mason who erected Temple Bar, and worked on the Monument. There is one interesting question; what has become of the King's sword? It is stated that early in the nineteenth century the statue was surrounded by scaffolding on some public occasion and that in the night the sword disappeared. Inscriptions at one time occupied the sides of the pedestal. The plates are plainly visible in old prints, and the plugged holes where the rivets used to be can still be seen; but when the plates were removed and what story they told I cannot trace.

CROMWELL'S statue, unveiled without ceremony in 1899 and presented by Lord Rosebery at a cost of £5,000, is a fine example of Hamo Thornycroft's work (much finer in my opinion than the same artist's figure of Gladstone in the Strand). The figure is majestic in attitude, of heroic size, while the face is full of dignity and elevated thought.

The statues of CHARLES II and JAMES II are the work of Grinling Gibbons and are both worth close study. The design and modelling in each case is exquisite. Charles is most appropriately to be found in the quadrangle of Chelsea Hospital which he founded, and the figure was presented by Tobias Rustat, Charles's Page of the Backstairs. The cost of the statue was £500, but the plinth does not record this, as it has neither name, inscription, nor date. Wren who designed the building and Gibbons, who was responsible for the figure, were contemporaries and colleagues.

JAMES'S statue has had almost as romantic a career as that of his father. It was placed in 1686, but two years before his abdication, behind the Banqueting Hall from which Charles had stepped to execution. There it remained, as one critic says, with its finger pointing to the palace, until 1896, when it was "discovered," and placed in a more prominent position in front of Gwydyr House, Whitehall. In 1902 a stand for sightseers at the King's Coronation was erected in front of the house, and to make room for it, James was removed behind the railings in Whitehall Gardens. There he lay on his back overgrown with grass and weeds, looking dreadfully neglected, and there he remained for many months; he was not restored to his position at Gwydyr House, but after months of neglect





Oliver Cromwell.  
James II.

Charles II.  
William III.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

he was picked up again and has found what may be hoped is a permanent rest to the north of the Horse Guards Parade, outside the Admiralty. The fitness of putting him outside the Admiralty is seen when it is recalled that as Duke of York he had been Lord High Admiral of England. His able administration of his office is known to us from the many references in Pepys' *Diary*. The figure is of lead, and has stood the weather well, so that it is almost as good as new, and all critics are warm in praise of it as a work of art. Dr. Charles Mackay calls it "a very good statue of a very bad king."

Of his son-in-law and successor WILLIAM III we have two representations, both fairly good. One is quite a late acquisition and its history is sufficiently set forth in the inscription, which reads: "William III of Orange, King of Great Britain and Ireland, 1689-1702. Presented by William II, German Emperor and King of Prussia, to King Edward VII, for the British Nation, 1907." It is a great pity the figure is so far from the enclosing railing, as it is well worth inspection, being well-modelled and beautifully finished. It was unveiled somewhere about February, 1908, about six months after its arrival. The other statue is even less known, as it is almost inaccessible in the middle of St. James's Square. It is quite hidden in summer by the thick foliage of unpruned trees, and in winter it is only just visible from two points of view through gaps in the branches. The middle of St. James's Square, as can be seen in the old prints, used to have a lake or pond and the base of a fountain which never played. The first mention of any scheme for a statue was in 1697, but this intention was not realized. In 1721 Chevalier David tried to collect a sum of £2,500 for a statue of George I, to be sculptured by himself; but as only about £100 came in, the proposal was dropped and the money returned. In 1724 a certain Mr. Travers bequeathed a sum "to purchase and erect an equestrian statue in brass to the glorious memory of my master King William III." This bequest was lost sight of and forgotten for about eighty years, when it was discovered in the list of unclaimed dividends, and with it the present statue was paid for and erected in 1808. The pedestal had been waiting for it for seventy years. The figure was cast in bronze by Bacon and well deserves inspection, the pose of the horse and its rider (who is dressed in Roman costume) being excellent. The square was drained and turfed over about sixty years ago, as the pond had become stagnant and unsavoury.



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

Of QUEEN ANNE we have three statues—all being due to the development and growth of London in her reign. One in front of St. Paul's Cathedral, which was finished while she was on the throne, one at Westminster at Queen Anne's Gate, and one at Bloomsbury in Queen Square, both neighbourhoods being built during Anne's reign. Nothing much is known about the statue in Queen Square. The figure looks well in a new coat of paint. The square itself is interesting to the London student as it has only three sides, the conditions of building having been that the north side should be left open so that the residents might enjoy an uninterrupted view of the country and the distant wooded heights of Hampstead and Highgate, long since built in and hidden. A statement has been made that this figure is not of Queen Anne at all, but of Queen Charlotte, but I cannot trace the authority.

The historical details of the statue in Queen Anne's Gate are equally obscure, although it has been suggested that the sculptor was Bird. It occupies a modest position flat against a wall on the south side of the so-called square, and probably very few of the hundreds of persons who pass within twenty-four inches of it every day ever notice it. There is a tradition that at each anniversary of her death the Queen descends from her pedestal and perambulates the square three times. The statue in front of St. Paul's is a modern reproduction (1886) by Belt of the original by Francis Bird (1712), which having been defaced and become weather-worn was removed in 1885, and became the property of the late A. J. C. Hare, on whose estate at Holmhurst Hastings it is now to be seen. It was the butt of the satirists—as indeed most of our royal statues have been—as the following lines testify:

Brandy Nan, Brandy Nan, you're left in the lurch,  
With your face to the gin-shop, your back to the Church.

GEORGE I appears to have been quite as popular a subject for statuary, for although there is now only one example remaining, and that in an inaccessible position, there were at one time three portraits of the first of the Georges in London. The inaccessible one is at the top of the ineffective steeple or tower of St. George's, Bloomsbury. A brewer, Mr. Hucks, paid for the tower, and the finial he chose was George I clad in Roman costume. Here is a quatrain by Horace Walpole embodying the popular view with regard to this figure:

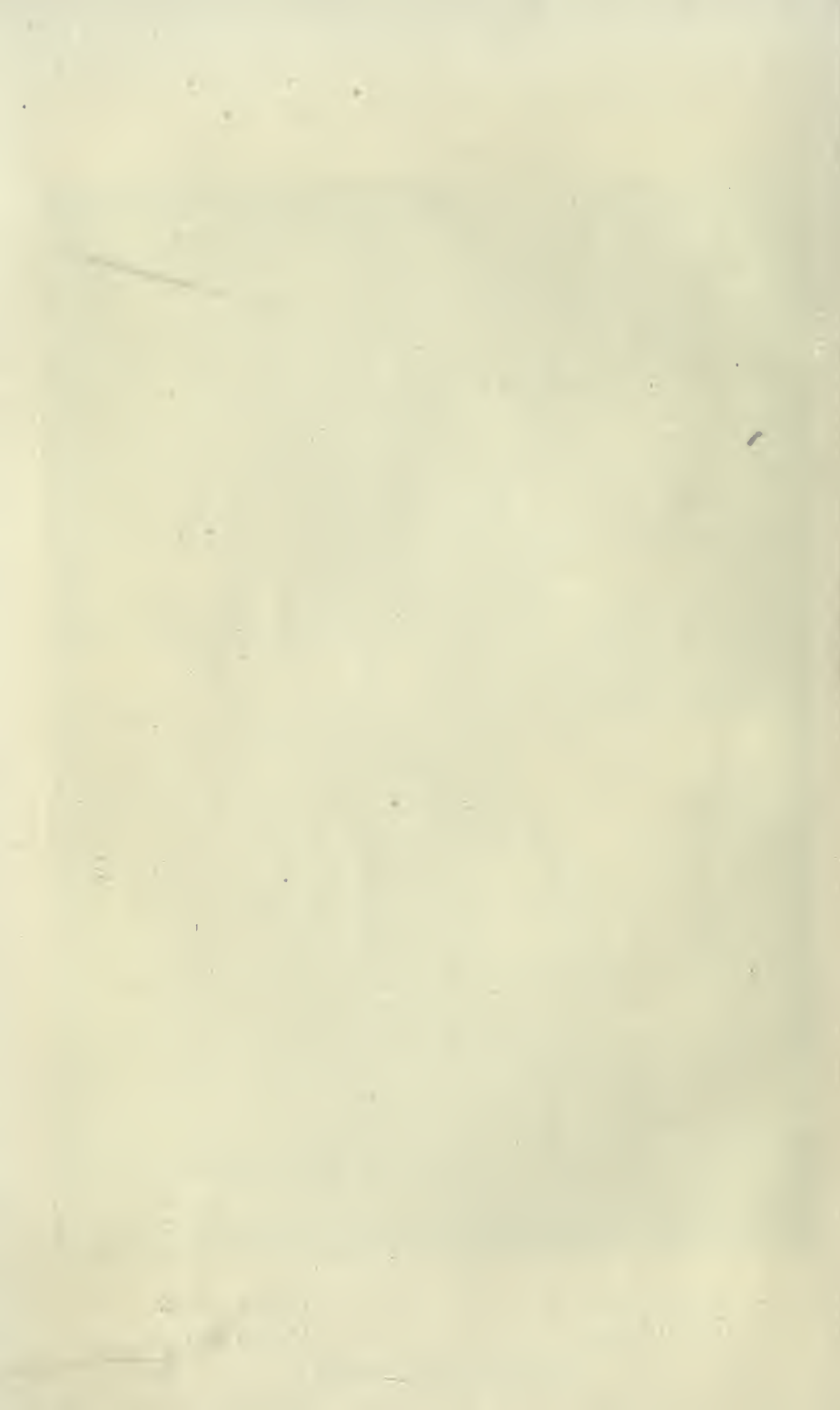




William III.  
Queen Anne.

Queen Anne.  
Queen Anne.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

When Henry the Eighth left the Pope in the lurch,  
He ruled over England as Head of the Church,  
But George's good subjects, the Bloomsbury people,  
Instead of the Church made him head of the steeple.

The two other statues of George I have been removed, one, a fine doubly-gilt figure, the work of Van Nost, from Grosvenor Square, the other from Leicester Square. The equestrian statue in Grosvenor Square was erected by Sir Richard Grosvenor in 1726, but having been disfigured and mutilated by a Jacobite mob the following year, was taken away. The pedestal is still to be seen. Although the story of Leicester Square is well known I may briefly restate it. Leicester Fields, so-called from the town house of the Earls of Leicester, situated where the Empire Theatre now stands, were inclosed early in the eighteenth century, and in 1747 a statue of George I was brought from Canons near Edgware. It was not, I conclude, a very bad example of the sculptor's art, for the general design was said to have been copied from Le Sueur's beautiful work at Charing Cross. It was finely gilt, and was regilt in 1812. It became, however, neglected in the early sixties, and the square fell on evil days; the inclosure was the receptacle for refuse, while the figure—"the golden horse and its rider," which had been one of the sights of London—became the butt of the practical jokers of the town. First the King's arms were missed, then he lost his legs, and then the head went. The comic papers used it as the *motif* for caricatures, and one morning in 1866 the remaining portion was found to have been whitewashed all over during the night and bedaubed with great black spots. It gradually fell to pieces. In 1873 a committee was formed, and Baron Grant laid out the square as we see it, from designs by the late Sir James Knowles (at that time practising as an architect and later the editor of the *Nineteenth Century*). The statue of Shakespeare, surmounting the white marble fountain in the centre, is copied from the statue in Westminster Abbey (the work of Scheemakers), while in the four corners of the enclosure are busts of four celebrities who lived in or near the square, namely, Newton (by Weekes), Hogarth (by Durham), Hunter (by Woolner), and Reynolds (by Marshall). The re-decorated square was handed over to the Board of Works on July 9, 1874, having cost Baron Grant about £30,000.

[To be continued.]

## HOUSES OF PITY.

BY I. GIBERNE SIEVEKING.

**A**BOUT the middle of the seventeenth century, or it may be earlier, a great impetus seemed to be in action towards the inaugurating and founding of almshouses in England. The origin of the name very evidently is traceable to the Greek word *ἔλεος*, pity. Thus the old French word "almosne," the Anglo-Saxon "œlmoesse," and Middle English "almes," are all derivable from the same source. Almshouses originally seemed to be a very favourite item in a charitable testator's will, but the inevitable serpent's trail began to show later on, even in the secluded sanctuary ground of the beneficed refuges for the needy. Misappropriations of revenue began to multiply, as in the case of the Hospital of St. Cross, Winchester, where the Master seized the whole of a vast sum intended for the hospital, and only carried out a very literal "letter" of the will.

In 1853 the Charity Commission put a stop to these iniquitous robberies, but by that time many bequests of charitable "dead hands" had been tampered with. Of course, as in every system of human minds there must inevitably be defects, so these existed even in the Houses of Pity, but nevertheless they afforded a very welcome shelter to many a belated, friendless traveller in that last stretch of downhill road which ends at the river side beside which lies Charon's waiting boat.

Two almshouses stand out vividly in my memory as I write. Those founded in 1695 by Sir Ralph Winwood, at Quainton, Buckinghamshire, and those at Chichester.

Buckinghamshire is not a very well-known county perhaps, but, to my mind, it has a special beauty of its own at the time when, as Gerard expressed it, "Nature is busy with her lively portraitures. Nature, whose gentle breath inticeth forth the kindly sweets, and makes them yeeld their fragrant smells." There is no lovelier reach of country in all England, in early spring, than that which lies between Rickmansworth and Aylesbury.

The day I went to see the Quainton Almshouses the white



## HOUSES OF PITY.

and yellow embroidery of spring was everywhere. The sharp lines of cleavage in the alders beside the stream stood out clear and distinct against the deep blue of the sky; the white transforming sheen lay softly upon the spinney, slope, and meadow. The depths of the tarns, scattered here and there, showed vividly against the background of sedges growing closely round their banks, while over their surface shone the polished red-brown leaves of many a water plant, the water itself being literally powdered all over liberally with sparkling gold dust, while shafts of sunshine slanted through the branches of the overhanging trees. Quainton consists of a number of curious old thatched houses, faced with red brick, of which the doorways, black timbered, slope curiously forward. Others are built of white cobb, with diamond-paned windows, and have four large scallop shells placed at intervals in the walls. These scallop shells, as well as other fossils, were found imbedded in the soil during the excavations made for the foundations of the houses. At the end of the village green stands the Cross of the Knights Hospitallers, who owned a good deal of land at Quainton. Fifty years ago the stocks—that very effectual method for keeping the wrongdoer in “quod,” and before the eye of the public—stood beside the Cross.

A few paces further on the road takes a bend, and straight in front lies the grand old church, and to the right the gray venerable pile of almshouses. There are eleven gables and four blocks of chimneys to the building, and over the two most projecting gables is a crest, which consists of a yellow and black bird over a gold crown, and the words “Anno Dom. 1687. These almshouses were then erected and endow’d by Richard Winwood Esq. Son and Heir of Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir Ralph Winwood, Bart., Principal Secretary of State to King James y<sup>e</sup> First.” In the adjoining church there exist some monuments to the Winwoods, and one very curious coloured one to the Bretts, date 1639. The oldest part of the church is believed to be the tower, which dates from about the middle of the fourteenth century.

Each inmate of these almshouses has a porch with a seat on each side. There is also a small garden and paved court. The Rules, which were drawn up to govern the conduct of these inmates, are, some of them, very quaintly worded:

The poor people shall not be less than six. Three poor men—widowers—to be called “Brothers”, and three poor women—widows—to be called “Sisters.” That every person shall be

## HOUSES OF PITY.

of good report, and of sober and religious conversation, and not infected with any noisome or infectious disease.

Any Brother or Sister admitted into the Almshouse, afterwards marrying, shall immediately forfeit his or her place, and be forthwith expelled. . . . If any Brother or Sister hold any erroneous opinion in any principle of religion, after conviction by the Rector of Quainton, before the rest of the Brethren and Sisters, who shall not upon three admonitions (one at the least three weeks after another) revoke such error before the Rector in the presence or hearing of the rest of the Brethren and Sisters, to be forthwith deprived of his or her place, and never received again. . . . That no Brother or Sister presume to go into any Inn, alehouse or other publichouse in the town or parish of Quainton, unless on some necessary business to be approved by the Rector or other of the Governors. . . . All the Brothers or Sisters shall be persons of good behaviour, no whisperers, "quarelers," evil speakers or contentious. . . . That no Brother take any woman to serve or attend him in his house without special license of the Rector, nor therewith under the age of 50, unless she be his Sister or daughter, and of good conversation.

The husband of one of the inmates had been the church sexton, and a few weeks earlier, I was informed, had met with a tragic death. In digging the grave of a fellow parishioner late one evening he had slipped and fallen into it, and broken his neck in the fall; thus, unawares, he had dug his own.

The widow, a sad, subdued-looking elderly woman, showed me the two little rooms, opening the one out of the other, which were now her allotted space. Over the fireplace, and used as a mantelpiece, was an old carved bedstead-head of dark oak, with the date 1662.

Not far from Quainton is another similar almshouse at Chenies, which was built in 1605, and "endowed with £50 for support of ten poor persons, six of Chenies, two of Northall, and two of Wotton Underedge."<sup>1</sup> There are the same kind of chimneys here as there are at Quainton, but it is unlike it in this respect, that it is a three-sided building, and stands back some distance from the road, and has four crosses: three surmounting the gables, and one on the arch over the entrance.

The other almshouses to which I made an expedition are at Chichester, and go by the name of St. Mary's Hospital.

<sup>1</sup> Lipscombe.

## HOUSES OF PITY.

They were founded 700 years ago, and were originally intended to act as a sort of temporary inn for poor travellers, who were invited to put up here for one night. Though not very much is known of the hospital's early history, yet this much records tell us, that it was founded about the middle of the twelfth century by a Dean of Chichester, and established as a convent. In 1229 it seems to have been suppressed, and no reason is assigned for this, but considering how constant in all ages have been the filchings of revenue and lands held by women, perhaps this is not to be wondered at. Miss Eckstein, in her valuable book, *Woman under Monasticism*, says very truly "the fact is noteworthy that whenever the property of women was appropriated" (in the Middle Ages), "it was appropriated to the use of men. Considering that the revenues of these houses had been granted for women and had been administered by women for centuries, this fact appears somewhat regrettable from the woman's point of view." Perhaps it is not generally known that the nunnery of St. Radegund at Cambridge was, in this way, transformed into Jesus College.<sup>1</sup>

The revenues of the Hospital at Chichester were devoted to the support of thirteen poor folk, very much out-at-elbows as regarded their status in the world, with a warden to take charge of them. In 1562 this arrangement was changed, and only five people were housed. At the present day there are eight old women and sixteen out-pensioners on the staff. But the chaplain tells me that this number is to be increased, for the Sussex lands which were given by the founders of the Hospital for its maintenance have considerably risen in value. To each and all of the pensioners is allowed ten shillings a week, besides coal and firewood, and friends are permitted to visit them, and a nurse is supplied should they fall ill. But there are certain rules which are enforced; and one of these is that they should be in their rooms by nine o'clock every evening, as at that time the outside door is locked. (I noticed, however, that each inmate seemed to possess a key of the said door!) Another is that they should be present at the daily service in their chapel, which forms part of the Almshouse. In former days, each pensioner, even if unable to rise from bed, could yet hear daily Mass being said at the Altar. The building consists of one large hall, the chapel being at one end, and on each side of the middle passage are the little living rooms and sleeping rooms for each inmate. Quite small

<sup>1</sup> Cambridge Antiquarian Society Report, 1895.



## HOUSES OF PITY.

is each division, but yet capable of being made very comfortable. Formerly both men and women were housed here, as at Quainton, now there are only women.

It is interesting to note, in connection with this almshouse for men and women to live on either side of a building, at the end of which was a chapel, that so far back as the year 1135, there were settlements wherein the two sexes could share a church between them, while inhabiting cells on either side of it in the same building.

These were founded by Gilbert, the son of a Norman baron who had married an Englishwoman of low degree. He was trained in France, and, after his return, was given two livings by his father. He seems to have set about forming his settlements about this time. Most of these were established in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire, and at the death of their founder the members of the order are said to have numbered 700 men and 1,500 women. In those days it will be remembered there were practically no nunneries in the north of England; consequently the work done by Gilbert for women was taken much note of, and his influence over women was considered remarkable. There is a long account of the proceedings and rules of the Gilbertine settlements given in *Woman under Monasticism*, and the following account given by the East Riding Antiquarian Society, in a report issued about twelve years ago, is interesting. In their excavations on the site of Watton Priory, which used to be one of these settlements, the Society discovered that the church (which had been burnt in 1167) was "divided throughout its entire length by a substantial partition wall nearly five feet thick. The church served for both sexes of the community, which were kept separate by this partition . . . The full complement of the double house at Watton consisted of 140 women and 70 men. . . . The dividing wall had in one place an archway, covering the door which was opened for the great processions of both sexes. . . . Remains were also found of an opening in the wall with a turn-table, so arranged that articles could be passed through without either sex seeing the other."

On the wall of one of the little cells at the Chichester Hospital was carved the date, "1680." The beams of the roof above are still blackened from the charcoal braziers, which, in early days, used to be slung from them in order to warm the hall throughout. I could quite plainly see the grooves worn by the chains by which they were suspended. The chimneys



## HOUSES OF PITY.

were built after these braziers were done away with, and they were placed at regular intervals in the shape of four large blocks. Originally, it would appear that the fireplaces were intended to face the centre of the hall, but these are now blocked up. The chaplain told me that the little rooms were built as they are now after the chimneys were introduced.

It is believed that only one other hospital or almshouse exists exactly after the pattern of this one at Chichester, and that this is the one at Lübeck. It is quite true that there used to be others at Bruges, but these have long since been a thing of the past. At Lübeck the hospital has been given the beautiful and suggestive name of "Godhuis"—God's Hostel.

And perhaps in this name one can trace the inner meaning of the founder, who, generations ago, instituted these buildings for the derelicts of life. God was to be their Host in that last home of shelter. So at the end of the long building the chapel was placed: its Altar shut off, as is the case in the Chichester almshouses, by a very old and beautifully carved wood screen, and fine miserere stalls of dark carved oak.

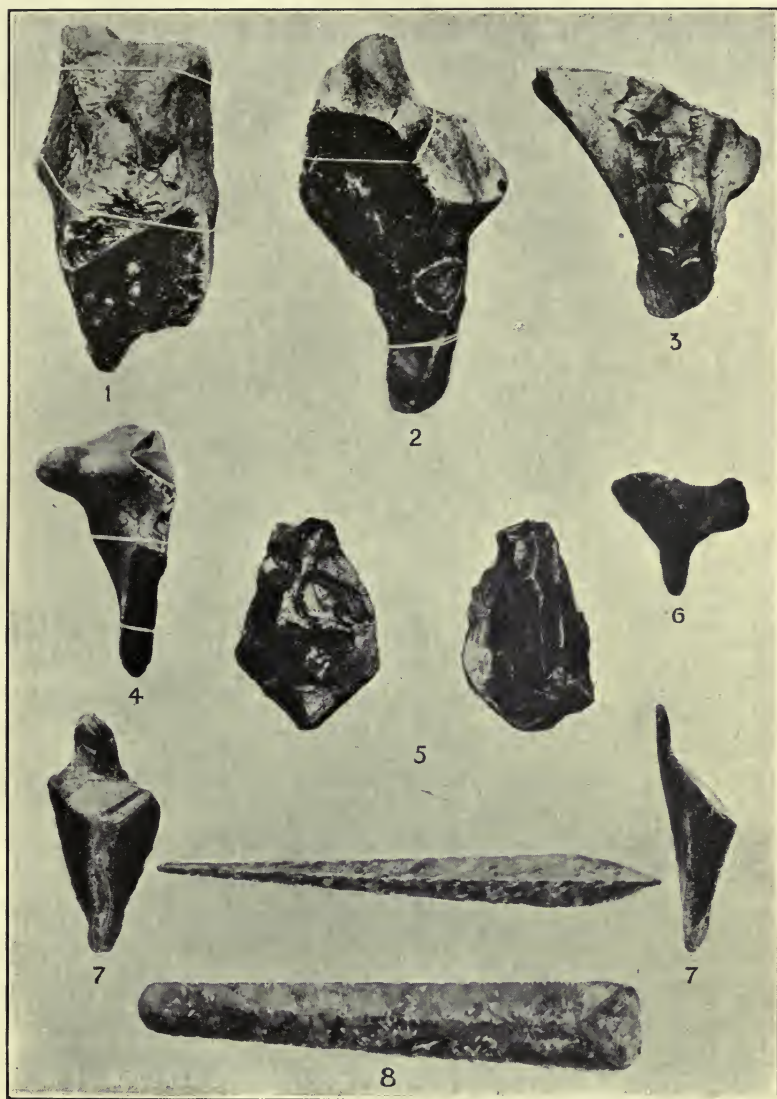
At the entrance to the Hospital is a sweet, tranquilly sunny strip of garden, which lies between high walls, where the old people can sit and dream out the long leisure time which may be precedes their final journey into the Country that lies beyond, where youth and old joys and ideals shall be once more recaptured. It is here, in such quiet shelters as these, that those who have outgrown their associations, and been left behind by the tide of life, wait out the "time of their debt," as Dante called it. They are waiting—longing, to go "off duty." Some of them have only seen life as a hard struggle; others have gone limping all their days on account of some haunting disability; others, again, have suffered from inherited troubles. These all welcome the order of release which comes at last after the long wait which has tried so sorely their patience during the final downhill years of life.

## NOTES ON PREHISTORIC ESSEX.

BY THE REV. B. HALE WORTHAM.

ALL along the left bank of the River Thames, as it flows by Essex, lies a deposit of gravel and sand, varying in thickness and breadth. During the past summer I have been investigating this deposit, from Grays to Stanford-le-Hope, for palaeolithic implements. In the district there are about twelve pits, some of them being extensively worked, all more or less prolific in flint implements of various kinds, and I have been fortunate enough to find a considerable number of specimens. The typical implement of the South Essex Gravel seems to be roughly flaked, and somewhat amorphous; but, in spite of its, at first sight, rough and shapeless appearance, it will, if carefully considered, be found to show much evidence of skill and design. I propose in the following few lines to describe briefly some of the specimens found by me in the gravel pits.

Hammers are not uncommon; I have three or four very good specimens bearing marks of hammering and pounding on the surface of the stone. They are all "sections" of cylindrical flints, from the centre of which a piece has been cut off from three to five inches in length. The most interesting that I have found seems to me that in illustration No. I, which is evidently a punch and hammer combined, and the abrasions and chippings in the upper part of the implement, above the flaked and finished point of the punch or borer, shows clearly what its use must have been. No. II is rather a large implement, "handled" partly by nature, partly by art. Whoever worked this implement from the original flint evidently had it in his mind to leave some of the stone by which to hold it, and then flaked off the roughness to make it fit the hand, which it does perfectly. No. III is a little more advanced, for in this specimen there is none of the exterior crust of the flint remaining. The flint has been flaked away on both sides, and fashioned into the shape it possesses, so that it fits into the hand. No. IV is a borer or punch with a purely natural handle. I have found a good many specimens of this kind of various lengths and more or less worked up. But in all cases the natural stone has been left in its original state for the



Flint Implements, Essex.





## NOTES ON PREHISTORIC ESSEX.

handle. I have found implements of a similar character to that represented in No. III in the gravel-pits in south-east Herts, and I have a specially good example of one which has had the handle carefully worked up from the flint. This I found in the year 1903. The Rev. Frederic Smith in a work which he has lately brought out, *The Stone Age*, was the first to promulgate the "handle" theory, and after reading his book I sent him some sketches of my finds of implements with handles. He was gratified to find a corroboration of his theory, and wrote me that I had anticipated him in the discovery by three or four years. In the South Essex gravels there certainly are a large number of implements with handles, intended, as Mr. Smith suggests, for "domestic use."

No. V consists of two interesting little specimens in the shape of "scrapers." They were both found by me in a pit near Grays, close to each other. No. VI is a small borer with a natural handle. The other side of the stone from that seen in the illustration is flaked quite smooth, apparently with one blow. The colour of the flint is a dark purplish blue. This is a pretty and interesting little specimen. I next come to No. VII, about which there may be some controversy. My belief is that it is a palaeolithic spearhead chipped off and worked up at the lower end to admit of its being tied on to a shaft. It may be said in opposition to this theory, that the implement is not palaeolithic but neolithic, and that the palaeolithic people did not haft their weapons. As to the first objection, the specimen came out of a gravel pit close to the river, twelve feet below the surface; the second objection is not quite so easy to answer, but if palaeolithic men did not haft their weapons, it seems to me that at least half of the specimens we find were useless for any object that I can imagine.

The last illustration, No. VIII, is a very beautiful neolithic specimen. I did not find this myself, but it was brought to me by a man who lives in the next parish to this, and who found it when he was working on Mucking Heath last spring. While I am on the subject I may mention the fact that three very fine neoliths were dug up while laying a water main in March, 1908; I did not succeed in securing them for myself, but I sent an account of them with drawings to *The Antiquary*, which appeared on August 1, 1909. These specimens (and one was unusually fine, a polished implement of  $10\frac{1}{4}$  inches long) were found in Stifford parish, near Grays, and it is a curious fact that a quarryman to whom I was mentioning this

## NOTES ON PREHISTORIC ESSEX.

a short time since, told me that some years ago a skeleton was found while excavating some loam earth at Stifford, buried "all in a doubled-up" position—which clearly points to a burial of neolithic times. Bones were found along with the neoliths which I have referred to as found at Stifford, but they were dispersed, and no observations, unfortunately, were made at the time of discovery.

It might be interesting to remark—though this has nothing to do with the subject—that some Roman pottery was found in a pit near here a short time since, along with a large urn containing fine black earth and calcined bones. The pottery (Samian) is in nearly perfect condition, but the urn containing the bones was very soft and fell into such small pieces that it was quite impossible to put them together; it appeared to be merely sun-dried.

## "THE BAT AND BALL," GRAVESEND: Annals of a famous Cricket Ground.

BY ALEX. J. PHILIP.

MORE than a hundred years ago, Gravesend was noted for its cricket and the enthusiasm of its players and public. There are many good reasons for believing that the "All-Muggletonian Cricket Club," in the immortal *Papers of the Pickwick Club*, was a good-humoured but farcical caricature of the Gravesend Club of the period. At all events, in the thirties, when Dickens was writing some of the pages of *Pickwick*, little more than five minutes' walk from the Club ground, the Gravesend cricketers and their whilom opponents were making merry in the fashion described in the book, "A devilish good dinner—cold, but capital—fowls and pies—and all that sort of thing." And judging from the reports in the papers of that time, if the drink was not "cold punch," it was something not less good. Dickens shows some ignorance of the game as it was then played, and his description cannot be relied upon, so that his "colour" was evidently taken on the spot, as a spectator.

Many interesting first-class matches appear to have been played on the old ground which was situated on the south-

## "THE BAT AND BALL," GRAVESEND.

east side of the town. When Town Malling, a club with an excellent reputation, played a match with Gravesend in 1835, the ground was described as an excellent one, having admirable accommodation, and endless facilities of access from all parts.

It is impossible to say exactly when the present ground, known to all cricketers in Kent as "The Bat and Ball," and only less famous than the other ground of the same name, was laid out. But for some years in the early half of the nineteenth century Canterbury had been afflicted with a sort of dry rot, and had shown a great lack of enthusiasm in the game, so that the county was in some danger of being unrepresented in the sport. And as a "player and patron" of the game expressed it, "Other parties in the county have determined to make such an effort as that the long high fame of Kent as a 'cricket county' shall not be altogether lost."

For some years previous to 1854, "The Bat and Ball" had taken the place of the earlier cricket-field already referred to, and it was then described in the most glowing terms. In the winter of 1853-4, the then Earl of Darnley headed a list of prominent men of North Kent who organized a County Club. The new club was named the North Kent Cricket Club, a name that has been perpetuated to the present time, and a committee of fifteen of the "principal gentlemen and tradespeople" of Gravesend was formed with the Hon. Henry Bligh, son of Lord Darnley in the chair. Mr. Bligh was a famous player and his name figures frequently in the reports of the county matches that were played on "The Bat and Ball" in the succeeding years. In this way Gravesend stepped into the breach, and, with "The Bat and Ball," saved county cricket in Kent.

One of the chief arguments used by this committee on those whose support they demanded in no measured terms, was, that they would have the pleasure of witnessing the playing of matches at Gravesend second to none in interest. And this verdict is still supported by players and "patrons" alike.

At that time the Gravesend Club contained many good players, and it was confidently hoped that the new club and the improved ground would arouse even greater enthusiasm amongst these promising young players; so that, as the fulsome scribe of the time wrote, "they may be able to aid the county in again attaining the proud position of being able to contend successfully against all England." Although this



## "THE BAT AND BALL," GRAVESEND.

pious wish was not very lavishly gratified, there is no doubt that the county owed much to the town at that time. Possibly there is no family in the district with the unbroken cricket reputation of the Troughtons, one of whom captained teams thirty years before the founding of the North Kent Club while another played in Kent *v.* Northants on "The Bat and Ball" in 1908.

The first match of importance held under the auspices of the new club was Kent *v.* Sussex. No doubt as a result of the low ebb to which Kent cricket had fallen the home team lost by three wickets. The score for both innings of both sides was not a large one, even for those days, and did not reach the four hundred. The exact figures were:

	1st	2nd
Kent	92	87
Sussex	93	95

It is difficult to get trustworthy records of details of the Club's doings at this time, as the Russian War occupied most of the public attention. But the success of the Club was immediate and brilliant.

In the year following this defeat the tables were turned. Kent again met their opponents of the previous year, on a much improved ground, and the gentlemen of Kent broke their record for losing by winning the match against Sussex with two wickets in hand. Unfortunately this success was damped by two or three regrettable incidents. Although "Bat and Ball" matches were attended by thousands of spectators, even before the founding of the North Kent Club, from the town and county and the villages round about, this success of the county was witnessed by a few hundreds only. And a terrible hullabaloo arose with a reporter of a paper which was then issued for the first time. Although he made repeated applications at the tent, he was refused the score. The majesty of the press as exemplified in this insignificant reporter without credentials was outraged.

A fortnight later, however, when the Players of Kent and Sussex met, the Earl and Countess of Darnley were present. And this inclusion of the nobility brought in the commoners, and the reproach of the gate-money of the previous match was wiped out.

In 1856 Tom Adams had the ground in hand, and it was pronounced in fine condition for the repetition of the Kent *v.*



## "THE BAT AND BALL," GRAVESEND.

Sussex match, when heavy scoring was the order of the day. A month earlier the county had met Marylebone, both Gentlemen and Players, on the ground.

About this time "The Bat and Ball" was also known as the West Kent Cricket Ground, as well as the "Cricket Field." In appearance it was then very much what it is now, except that it has been greatly improved by the removal of some of the trees that formerly lessened the size of the ground. At an earlier period it formed part of the garden of a large family mansion; likely enough this was the house since acquired by the local guardians and transformed into a workhouse.

The public-house of the same name is an interesting hostelry. At one time the landlord claimed, as had been done for many years previously, certain rights of way over the entrance path to the ground. Although this was disputed there was no very definite evidence on either side. The inn has a large dining-room in the rear overlooking the field with splendid effect, and it was claimed by his opponents that the landlord was obliged to block up his dining-room windows on match days. There appears to have been very little doubt that this was so at one time, but the affair was compromised by the landlord relinquishing his claim over the path and receiving in return the right to open his dining-room windows. Close by was a small theatre which did good business until the proprietor was set upon one night and beaten to death with sticks. After that the theatre was sold and it still stands, now used as a Territorial drill hall, a mile or more away.

The first year in which the score-cards were printed on the ground and sold was 1856, and the little press then used is still in existence. This was in the open air, however, but in 1857, when Kent and Marylebone met again at "The Bat and Ball" a printing tent was erected. This match was a memorable one, Willshire made 275 runs, followed closely by Adams with 227, with Fryer next at 135. Kent again met Sussex in the same year, when the home team won.

For the next few years the apathy that had been bred in Canterbury spread to Gravesend, and appears to have overcome the local enthusiasts, although numerous matches between the smaller clubs were played on the ground. Something of this, no doubt, was due to the uncertainty of the tenure of the ground. In 1858 the land was in the possession of Messrs. Plant, a Gravesend brewer, and Russell. They disposed of it to the Rev. Edward Hamilton Nelson, of Avenue Road,

## “THE BAT AND BALL,” GRAVESEND.

St. John's Wood, and Mr. John Whitehead of West Barming. The right of redemption was reserved, but it was never exercised; and in 1862 the ground was acquired by Mr. William Lake, of Gravesend.

A few years later the ground was rented from its new owner by Mr. H. Bisley, who, in addition to providing for cricket, laid out greens for quoits and bowls, and threw the ground open for promenade on Sundays. Mr. Lake retained the ownership of the ground until 1879, when it was acquired by Mr. T. Willoughby Brown. After this Gravesend experienced another period of successful county cricket. In 1882 Kent met their old antagonists on the field, Sussex, and defeated them at “The Bat and Ball,” by an innings and 175 runs. In August of the same year the County Club met Yorkshire, when they again won the match. Lord Harris made a score of 51, and G. G. Hearne retired with 20. Yorkshire turned the tables in the following year however, when they beat the home county by an innings and 94 runs. The Kent team included Lord Harris, Mr. W. H. Patterson, G. G. Hearne, and the Hon. Ivo Bligh. In this year Lord Harris's batting average was 42.11. In 1884 Kent met Hampshire and Derby on “The Bat and Ball,” winning both matches with large margins. In the latter match the three Hearnés were all playing.

This brings the record well within the memory of present players, and there is no need to go into details of matches and play.

The last-named owner of the ground, Mr. Thomas Willoughby Brown, died in 1895, and left the ground in trust for sale. But it was not until 1903 that this sale was effected to a local builder. The Gravesend Cricket Club continued its tenancy year by year, with the sword of Damocles, in the form of a notice to quit, ever impending. The County Club forsook the ground, and the public enthusiasm ceased to exist for all practical purposes. At length the local club was disbanded, and it appeared inevitable that the splendid ground, with its famous historical cricket associations, would become a cluster of weekly cottage tenements. But public spirit was stimulated, and the present North Kent Cricket and Sports Company, Limited, was formed.

Before this the ground had fallen into disfavour. The County Club had cut out the town from its list of matches; the local clubs neglected it; and altogether the subject was not a cheering one. The change was apparent at once. A county match

## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VII.

took place in 1908; other important matches were held, and bowling and tennis have been revived.

The appearance of the ground on the occasions of the two county matches of last year, 1909, rivalled its most palmy days in the past. And there are few grounds to excel the Gravesend "Bat and Ball" for its picturesque surroundings on a glorious summer's day, with the white-clothed figures dotting the green.

## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VII.

WALTERKYN *v.* LETYS AND OTHERS.

TRINITY TERM, 18 HENRY VII, 1503.

(*Star Chamber Proceedings, Henry VII, No. 51.*)

**T**O the King, our Soverain Lorde:

In most humble wise sheweth unto your Highnes your pore humble Oratour and daily Bedman, Thom<sup>a</sup>s Walterkyn, heremyte of Saint Michell besides Highgate, in the parisshe of Harnesey. Where on Sir Robert Letys, Vicar of the parisshe of Saint Pancras, in the feld called Kentyssheton, William Chadwyk of the same parisshe, yoman, John Hosteler, yoman, and Richard Tailour, with other diverz and many riotours and evyll disposed personz, to the nombre of xl persones and more, uppon Tewsdaie last passed, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of this present moneth of Maii, in riottuos wise and in maner of warr, that is to say, with billes and stafes and other wepuns defensible, cam into the hous and heremytage of your said Oratour in the parisshe of Harnesey aforesaid, your Oratour than being in his garden, and his servaunte with hym in peasible maner there laboring, and than and there riotously, with diverz manasing and threting wordes, brake and hewd down aswell the pale of th'orchard of your said Oratour as the pale of his garden, and unlawfully entered into the same; and without cause or occasion yeven bi your said Oratour, the said William Chadwik strake your said Oratour uppon th'arme with a bill, and wold have murdred hym except he had escaped from the said William and his company into the stepill of his said heremytage, wherin he contynued by all the tyme of there being there. And fether-



## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VII.

more, your said Oratour saith that the said ryotours entred into the dwelling hous of your said Oratour, and sum of them toke away ij aulter clothes, a syrples, and a boke called a grayll, with other stuff, besides other hurtes and harmes to hym done in his said orchard and garden. And as yete your said Oratour dare not presume to go home to his said heremytage, onlesse your gracioux socour to hym be shewed in that behalf. Pleas it therfore, your said gracioux Highnes, the premiss tenderly considered, to graunte your gracioux lettres of Privy Seale to be directed to the said Sir Thom<sup>as</sup>,<sup>1</sup> William Chadwike, John Hosteler and Richard Tailour, of a serjaunt of armes or sum other commaundement, them and every of them straitly commaunding by the same to appere before your said Highnes and the Lordes of your most honorable Councell, at a certen daie and under a certen payne to them and to every of them to be lymytted by the same. And your said Oratour shall daily pray to God for the preservacion of your most noble and Royall estate.

*Indorsed.*—Coram Domino Rege et Consilio suo die Martis proximo futuro.

Th'answere of Sir Robert Letice, Clerk, Vikar of Seint Pancrase, William Chadwike, John Hosteler and Richard Tayllour, to the bill of compleint of Thom<sup>as</sup> Walterkyn of Seynt Michell by Highgate.

The seide Vikar and the oder seyen that the seide bill is not certen ne sufficient to be answerid unto, but of grete malice untruly feyned and imagenyd onely to sclaudre vexe and trobull the seide Vicar and the other, and the mater theryn conteygned determinabull at the comen lawe and not in thys Court, Wherto they p<sup>a</sup>yen to be remytted; and th'av<sup>a</sup>ntage therof to them savid, for declaracion of trouth and answey seyen that the seid Vikar and the other before named, with the hole parisshe of Kentishtowne, the seide xxij day of May in the bill of the seide Hermyte specified, whiche was in the Rogacion weke, accordyng to the lawdabull custome of Englund went in procession abowte their seide parisshe, in their p<sup>a</sup>yers, as they and ther predecessours have used to doe owte of tyme of mynde, in Gode's peax and the Kinge's, till thei came to the heremytage of the seide heremyte at Highgate. Whiche heremyte and his predecessour stopped the procession wey of your seide Vykar & of his parissheons by

<sup>1</sup> A mistake for Robert.



## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VII.

meanes of makyng of pales and dikes, and wuld not suffer them to passe with their procession, as thei were wont to doe, albeit the seid hermyte was curtesely entretid by the seide Chadwike & other to suffer them peasibly to passe with their procession. And then the seide hermyte, havyng a grete clubbe by hym in his garden, & ij other with hym, with clubbes also, Richard Yerdeley and Thomas Marshall, sodenly toke the seide clubbes and strake at the seide Chadwike over the pale, with the violence of whiche stroke the seide hermyte brake divers of his pales, and afterward divers of the seide parisshe pullid downe certen pales for the seide parisshe to passe with their procession, and so departed peasibly that wey with their procession, withoute ony occasion gevyng or quarrell makyng to the seide hermyte or to ony other; and as to the entryng into the dwellyng howse of the seide hermyte and takyn away of certen bokes, therto they seyen that they be not therof gilty; but thei seyen that the seide hermyte is a man of il conversacion and rule, for thei seyen that the seide hermyte hath leide to plegge one of the bokes that he supposeth shulde be stolen, that is to sey, a g<sup>a</sup>yle [grayle] and other stuffe to one John Phelippe for a certen summe of money, whiche the seid Phelippe wull avowe and testifie, whiche he wulde now colorably and untruly ley to the charge of divers of the seide parissshens. Withoute that that the seide Vikar and the other before named came riottusly into the howse and heremytage of the seide hermyte in the parisshe of Harnesey, inmaner and forme as by theseid bill is supposed; And withoute that that they be gilty of brekyng or hewyng ony pale, otherwise but as before doth appere; And withoute that that the seide William Chadwyke is gilty of strekyng the seide hermyte with a bill or otherwise, in maner and forme as by the seide bill is also supposed; And withoute that that the seide Vikar and the other aforeseide be gilty of ony riotte or were of ony suche mysdemenour, in maner and forme as by the bill of the seide hermyte is supposed. All whiche maters the seide Vycar and the other ben redy to prove and make good as thys Court wull awarde, and prayen to be dismyssed with theyre reasonabull costes and charges for theyre wrongefull vexacion and trobull susteyned in this behalf.

This is the replycacion of Thom<sup>a</sup>s Walterkyn, heremyte of Seynt Michell besidys Hygate, to the aunswer of Sir Robert, Vicar of Seynt Pancrase, William Chadewyk, & othyr.

## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VII.

The seid heremyte seith that his bille of complaynt is true in every thyng and sufficyent to be aunswerd; and he seith that the seid Vicar and othyr be gilty of the seid riote & mysbehavyng, in maner and forme as in the seid bille is supposed; and moreover he seith that the seid hermytage is in the parishe of Harnesey, out of the parishe of Seynt Pancras; and he seith that dyvers personys, aswell of the seid parishe as of othir places of devocion, have used to entre in to the Chapell of the seid hermytage to here devyne servyce & to honour God ther at tymes convenyent. Without that the seid Vicary or any of the seid parishe of Seynt Pancras have or oght to have any procession wey ther or any othir colour or title of entre in to the seid hermytage or any parte therof other then as he hath be fore rehercyd; and without that the seid hermyte or any othir for hym hadde any clubbe or staffe at the tyme of the seid riote & forcyble entre commytted by the seid Vicary and othir; and without that the seid hermyte is a man of mys rule or that he pleyged any stuffe belongyng to the seid hermytage, as the seid Vicary and other in their aunswere have supposid. All which maters he is redy to prove as this Court wille award, and prayth as in his bille &c.

NOTES.—None of these documents are dated, but the fact of May 23 being a Tuesday and falling in Rogation Week enables us to fix 1503 as the year.

*Highgate Chapel.*—The Chapel of St. Michael, Highgate, is mentioned by Lysons (*Environs*, vol. iii, pp. 63, 65). The earliest date he gives is in 1386, when "Bishop Braybroke committed the custody of his chapel at Highgate near the park (which chapel had been in time past committed to the care of other poor hermits) to William Litchfield, a poor infirm hermit, for his support. No other presentation to this hermitage appears in the registry till 1531, when Bishop Stokesley presented William Forte to the house and chapel, with the garden, and all the appurtenances, tithes, profits, etc., thereunto belonging. This man, it is probable, was the last hermit." This association of a parochial chapel and a hermitage must be very unusual; it explains how the "heremytage" came to have a "stepill." Further particulars will be found in *The History and Antiquities of Highgate*, by Frederick Prickett, 1842, and in a smaller work with the same title by W. S. Gibson, F.S.A., published in the same year. The site of the hermitage was acquired by Sir Roger Cholmley, C.J.Q.B., for the foundation of a Grammar School in 1562; "which Schole Edwyn Sandes,<sup>1</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Bishop of London, enlarged, An<sup>o</sup> Dñi, 1565, by the addition of this Chapel for Divine Service, and by other endowments of pietie and devotion. Since which, the said Chapel has been enlarged by the pietie and

---

<sup>1</sup> This is an error; the Bishop who gave the Chapel was Edward Grindall; the grant was confirmed by the Dean and Chapter, May 16, 1565.

## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VII.

bounty of divers hon<sup>ble</sup> and worthy personages. This inscription was renewed, Ann. Dñi 1688, by the Governors of the s<sup>d</sup> Schole" (Stone formerly in the Chapel). The Chapel was rebuilt in 1578.

The Parliamentary Survey of 1649 has the following note: "There is a Chapel at Highgate within the said parish (Hornsey) which stands very commodiously for inhabitants of that village (being in two several parishes, viz. Hornsey and Pancras) to repair unto, being distant above a mile from the parish churches; which inhabitants of Highgate, having no maintenance allowed them, do maintain one Mr. Vernon, a godly orthodox divine, at their own proper charge to supply the cure of their said chapel" (*H. C. M.*, vol. i, p. 58). The Chapel was repaired and enlarged in 1772. A new Church, on another site, was opened in 1833, and the old Chapel was pulled down. It stood opposite the end of Swain's Lane, in the narrow piece of land between the road to Barnet on the west and to Muswell Hill on the east. A view of the exterior is given by Prickett and of the interior in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for April, 1834.

GRAYLE.—A grail or gradual was an antiphon sung between the Epistle and the Gospel at the Eucharist; it was so called because it was sung at the steps (*gradus*) of the Altar or while the Deacon was ascending the steps of the ambo. The word was frequently used, as it is here, for a book of such antiphons.

ROGATION WEEK.—The three Rogation Days are the Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday before Ascension Day. The custom of beating the parish bounds on those days, whence they are sometimes called "Gang Days" is very ancient, and is supposed to be derived from the Roman festival of *Terminalia*, which, however, was held on February 23. Many curious details will be found in Chambers' *Book of Days* (vol. i, p. 582); it was considered necessary to follow the exact line of the boundary, even through private property, and, where houses were built across the line, the procession went through them. The defendants apparently claimed that the parish boundary of St. Pancras passed through some part of the Hermitage, though they do not actually state it to be so; the plaintiff, on the other hand, expressly states that "the seid hermytage is in the parishe of Harnesey, out of the parishe of Seynt Pancras." The whole trouble, therefore, seems to have arisen out of a disputed boundary line. The Survey of 1649 supports the view of the plaintiff.



## NOTES ON THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

BY C. W. FORBES, Member of the Essex Archaeological Society.

[Continued from vol. xi, p. 285.]

### BARLING.

**A**BOUT a mile to the north of Little Wakering, and five miles from Southend is the ancient village of Barlynge, Berling, or Barling, or more correctly Berling Magna; it lies on a creek opposite to Potton, and other marsh islands, at the mouth of the Crouch.

In the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, temp. Henry VIII, the name is given as Berling Magna; there is, however, no record of any Berling Parva, and the "Magna" has been dropped, except in official documents. The church is of very early foundation; it is stated that Edward the Confessor gave the advowson to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, who still retain the living in their possession.

The present structure is chiefly of the fourteenth century, and consists of a nave, a north aisle and a chancel, a south porch, and a fine western embattled tower with a shingled spire.

There were originally three bells; one has disappeared, and the other two were recast in 1902; prior to the recasting it was found that one was cracked and one bound with iron hoops, the first was marked "W. S. and J. S., churchwardens 1666," and the other, "John Dier made me."

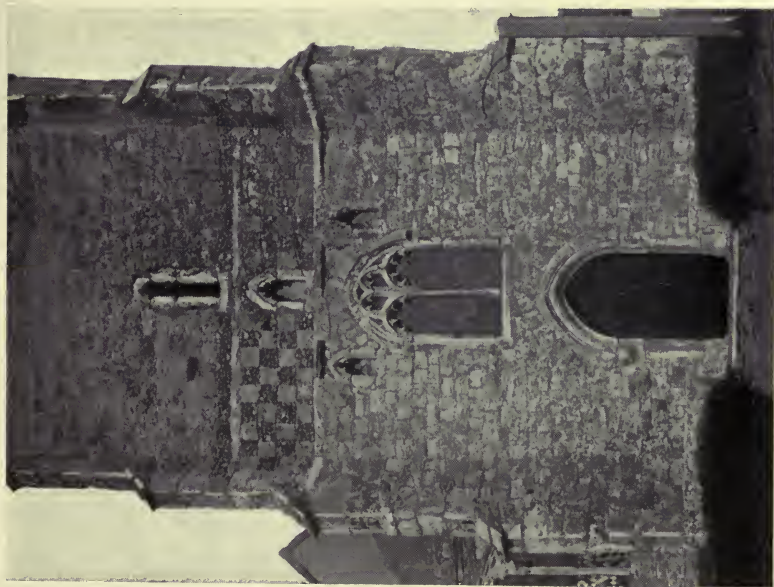
The north door is bricked up and the west door is also closed, the only entrance being by the south door and porch.

All the windows and doorways belong to the Decorated period.

The tower is a fine one, ornamented over the west window with chequer work of ragstone and flints. Over this window also are three empty niches; in the vestry is a headless figure, supposed to be the image of St. Bridget, probably one of those which at one time filled the niches.

Entering by the south door we notice the font, close to the last pillar dividing the north aisle from nave; it is dated June 1585, and consists of an octagonal basin, with panelled





Barling.

Photographs by C. W. Forbes.

5-4a



## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

sides, supported on a central pillar with buttresses; three of the panels have quatrefoil ornaments, and four have the lamb and flag on shields; the one nearest the pillar is blank.

The north aisle is separated from the nave by four pointed arches, supported by three fine fluted columns, with moulded caps and bases. It is believed that originally there was a south aisle; this may be so, but all trace of it has now disappeared. The south wall, however, appears to be of much later date than that on the north. The rood stairs in the north wall are in good preservation.

In the chancel is a piscina, and an aumbry.

The pulpit, which is much admired for its carving, dates from the seventeenth century.

In the vestry, which was added in 1882, is the front of an ancient chest.

The chalice and paten date from 1683.

The following note, taken from the ancient records, is of interest:

In 1253, "Radulphus Cementarius" granted to Henry the Dean, and the Chapter of St. Paul's his whole marsh in the parish, for which the Archdeacon of London paid him in hand ten marks sterling.

There is no record of the earlier church or churches, but there is an account of the visit of the Archdeacon of London in 1181. The records of the Dean and Chapter are said to have been in great part lost in the Great Fire of London of 1666, so that the list of Vicars will always be incomplete.

John de Newburgh was instituted October 9, 1332, upon the resignation of Richard le Palmere.

William Creyke, Vicar of Barley, died 1393, and in his will among other legacies we have the following: "I leave a table painted with the Resurrection of the Lord to be appended to the High Altar of the Church of Barlynge in the County of Essex, and under this condition, that if anyone shall take away the aforesaid table from the aforesaid church let him incur the greater sentence; also I leave to the aforesaid Altar one bottle of pewter for wine; also I leave to the said Altar one book of divers tracts; also I leave one table with trestle to be kept in the hall of the Vicarage of Barlynge." Needless to say these gifts have vanished.

From this date there is no record of Vicars till after 1660, when the first name is Robert Edwards.

The church stands in a prominent part of the village, and in

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

days gone by was an important landmark for the bargees as they worked their way up the creek.

I wish now to return to the main London Road, and to describe the remaining churches to the south of this road from Southend to its extremity, viz.: Southchurch, North and South Shoebury, and Great Wakering.

### SOUTHCHURCH.

Following the road from Hadleigh through Leigh and Southend, we reach what was once the village of Southchurch, now included in the town of Southend.

The church is about a mile and a half from Southend railway station, the wall of the churchyard adjoins the road. The church is a living in the hands of the Archbishop of Canterbury, it being one of the peculiars attached to the cathedral, having been in their possession since 824.

Some two or three years ago, in order to accommodate the increasing population, a new church was erected on the north side of it, the old north wall was opened out, and what was left of the early structure was, after considerable alteration, attached to it; it now forms the south chapel of the modern building.

In its original condition one would have considered it to have been a stone church of the early Norman period; it consisted of a nave, chancel, south porch, and small western turreted spire.

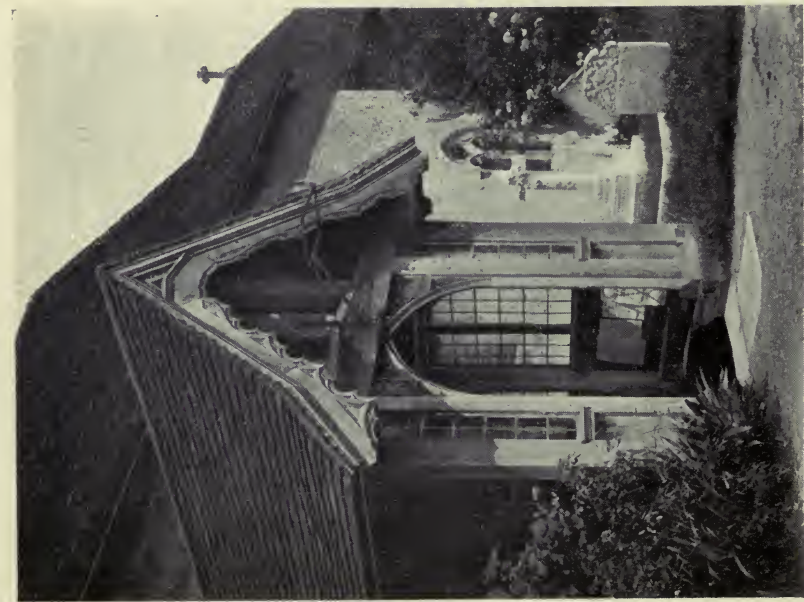
There were at one time two doorways, north and south; that on the south side is still in its original position, but owing to the north wall having been taken down and replaced by an arcade of two arches, the doorway on this side was removed and rebuilt in the west wall of the new structure; both doorways are attributed to the early part of the twelfth century.

On the south side there is also a small plain priest's door; a small niche window which was in the old north wall has been transferred to the north wall of the new building. The remaining ancient windows, as also the chancel arch, are of the Decorated period.

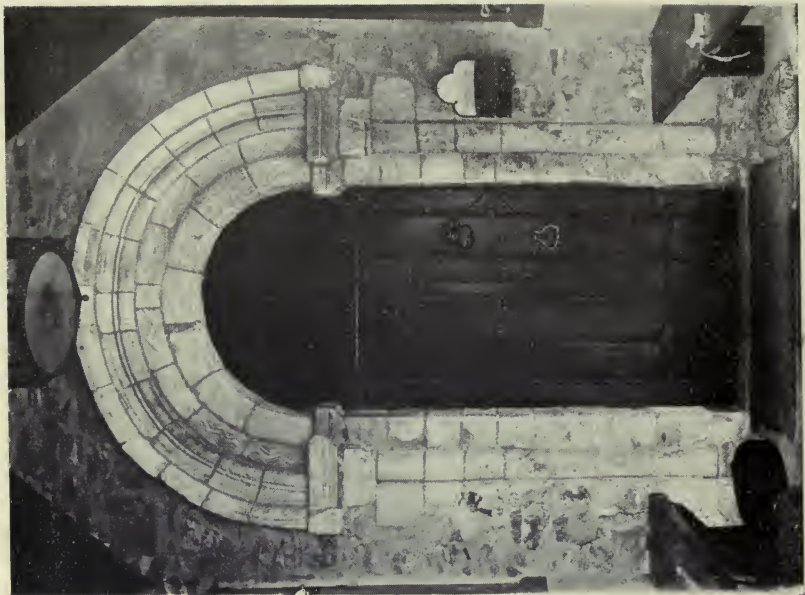
The chancel wall has also been partially cut through in the form of an arch so as to connect it with the modern one; on the south side we notice a Perpendicular piscina with shelf, also a recessed archway which is considered to be the remains of the founder's tomb.







South Shoebury.



Southchurch.

Photographs by C. W. Forbes.



North Shöebury.  
Photographs by C. W. Forbes.





## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

In the nave, on the south side, near the chancel arch, can be seen portions of a rose-basin piscina, which probably belonged to an ancient chantry or chapel.

### NORTH SHOEbury.

On leaving Southchurch we continue on our way for say another two miles, when a sign-post on the right-hand side points the way to North and South Shoebury.

There are three Shoeburys, North; South, and Shoeburyness. North Shoebury is a village with a scattered population of about 250 inhabitants; South Shoebury is a parish, now included in the modern town of Shoeburyness, which is situated some half a mile to the east of this village.

The two churches are both ancient foundations, and belonged, until the destruction of the monasteries, to the Cluniac Priory at Prittlewell.

A short distance down the road just referred to, we notice the church on the left-hand side. It is a structure in the Early English style, and is stated to have been erected in the thirteenth century; there is no trace of an earlier building, or of any Norman work.

The church is built chiefly of rubble, and consists of a nave, chancel, west tower with shingled spire containing two bells, and a south porch. There was originally a south aisle, but for some unknown reason, probably neglect or misuse, it became ruinous; to save the expenses of restoration it was pulled down, and the spaces between the arches filled in to form a south wall as we see it now. If we examine this wall we can still see, both from the interior and exterior, the original arches and octagonal pillars which supported them.

The three small windows on each side of the chancel, also the priest's doorway, are Early English, and form part of the original structure. The two large windows in the nave are Decorated work of the fourteenth century. From this we can fairly conclude that the south aisle was pulled down and the arches filled in about this period, as the Decorated window on the south side has been built in one of these filled-in arches.

The south doorway, also, although much mutilated, appears to be of the same date as the windows in the nave; the porch over this doorway is very plain, with little in the way of ornament.

What strikes one on entering this small church is the massive stone Norman font. It is said that it originally belonged to

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

the Priory at Prittlewell, and to have been brought to this church after the dissolution of the monasteries. The font has a plain square basin, standing on a solid square pedestal with a circular pillar attached to each angle; at the base is a portion of an ancient memorial slab, perhaps some of my readers can decipher the marks on it.

In the nave, attached to the top of the south wall, are four grotesque corbels; these may have belonged to the Priory church also.

In the chancel is a fourteenth century piscina with plain basin; there are also two aumbries on the north side of the east wall, and another behind the Communion Table.

After leaving this church, and continuing on the road for about another two miles, we reach the village of

### SOUTH SHOEbury.

The church is to be found a few hundred yards to the right of this road; it is a building chiefly of stone, and dates from the Norman period; it consists of a nave, chancel, south porch, and a rather fine embattled stone tower at the western end, containing one bell.

There were originally two doorways, north and south; the one on the north side, now blocked up, is quite plain; the south doorway, however, is an excellent specimen of early Norman work, with a fine arch of the billet ornament over the top. The timber porch over this door is one of the most picturesque in the county, and is an excellent specimen of fourteenth-century woodwork.

The lower part of the tower is considered to belong to the original building; the upper part is believed to have been added in the Early English period, with later restorations in the Perpendicular style.

On the south side of the chancel is a plain twelfth century priest's doorway.

There are three small Norman niche windows, two in the chancel, one on each side, and one on the south side of the nave, near the porch.

The east window and the two remaining ones in the nave on the north and south sides, are Decorated, and date from the fourteenth century.

Although the building is undoubtedly of Norman foundation, it is evident, on examination, that the church underwent considerable alterations in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.



South Shoebury.  
Photographs by C. W. Forbes.





## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

The chancel arch is Norman, with the zigzag or chevron moulding round the top; at a later period pointed arcades were made in it, one on each side, somewhat similar to those at Hadleigh church<sup>1</sup>; these openings are believed to have been filled in again in the seventeenth century.

On the north side, near the chancel arch, are to be seen the remains of the rood stairs.

The font is modern; all trace of the old font is lost.

In the chancel on the south side are the remains of what is supposed to have been a so-called "leper window;" it is now built up.

Both the churches of North and South Shoebury were formerly attached to the ancient Cluniac Priory at Prittlewell.

The church at Shoeburyness is modern, built for the soldiers who are quartered here.

A road runs across the Maplin Sands at low water to Foulness Island, and nearly opposite is the Nore light in about the centre of the estuary of the Thames, which is here six miles broad to the Kentish coast.

[To be continued.]

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

BY PETER DE SANDWICH.

[Continued from vol. xi, p. 265.]

DOVER: ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.

[1557(?). Cardinal Pole's Visitation(?)]

**T**HOMAS CORKERELL<sup>2</sup> and Thomas Warren<sup>3</sup> presented for with-holding of one tenement and a barn, with fifteen acres of land, which was [given] to the church of Our Lady in Dover for divers exequies there to be done. And also the said Thomas Warren doth with-hold one lamplight,

<sup>1</sup> See vol. xi, p. 182.

<sup>2</sup> A Thomas Cockerell in 1563 was occupier of property that had belonged to the Domus Dei at Dover; see *Dover Charters*, transcribed by Rev. S. P. H. Statham (1902).

<sup>3</sup> A Dover family.

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

which should come out of two acres of land given by one Mistress Tokye.—(Fol. 43.)

John Plane for that he doth with-hold one chalice from the church of St. Peter in Dover.

Edmund Michell had the best chalice belonging to Our Lady Church in Dover, and doth with-hold the same without recompense.

Mr. Foxeley,<sup>1</sup> for that he lost one chalice weighing ten ounces, wherefor he hath paid 40s.—(Fol. 43.)

Richard Bowker, for with-holding from the church of St. Mary one cow and 40s. of money.—(Fol. 44.)

The Presentments of Thomas Bassingborn and his fellows of Dover:—

Thomas Rutter for with-holding of 28 cwt. of lead, more or less, and one rope belonging to the church of Our Lady there.

### ST. PETER'S PARISH.

Andrew Mynge and Richard Cooke,<sup>2</sup> for that when they were churchwardens, they did sell all the implements [ornaments(?)] and have [made] none account thereof as yet.

Mr. Warren, for with-holding of one piece of ground, called the parsonage of St. Peters.

The widow of Edmond Mitchell, for with-holding one chalice, double gilt, from the church of St. Mary's, weighing 38 ozs. and a half.—(Fol. 48.)

Mr. Foxeley, for with-holding of a chalice parcel gilt of 13 oz. from the church of Our Lady in Dover.

Mr. Warren, for with-holding eight acres of land from the church, which was given by one Grove. And also that he doth with-hold fourteen acres of land and a barn, given for an Obit to be kept in the church, by one Alder's widow.—(Fol. 49.)

Hewe [*sic*] Adams, for drawing his dagger at John Downwell in the churchyard of Our Lady church; and the said Donwell [*sic*] for casting stones at him.

John Owen, for keeping bawdry.—(Fol. 66.)

### ST. MARY'S PARISH.

1569. (Archbishop Parker's Visitation.)

That they lack the Paraphrase of Erasmus.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Foxley, Mayor of Dover in 1542; see *Dover Charters*, p. 345.

<sup>2</sup> A Richard Cooke was one of the Chamberlains (*custodes*) of Dover in 1542; see *Dover Charters*, p. 345.

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

The minister doth minister the Communion in fine manchet-bread.

The church lacketh reparations, for it raineth in, in every place; and our chancel is unpaved where the Communion Table standeth.

That one John Almonson doth not use to come to the church but twice or thrice in a quarter. And we present one Griffin Edward's wife for the like fault.

That one Thomas Paynter saith that he is a papist [*sic*], and that he hath a book by the which he will approve that Saint James said mass at Rome.

Mr. Warren hath five or six pounds of the alms-house money in his hands, since he was Warden of the house, and the alms-house is in great decay, yet cannot we get the money of him.

John Knappe being of St. Peter's and the church being decayed,<sup>1</sup> the whole parish was appointed to come to St. Mary by Mr. Denne, being Commissary, but he will not come there.

That Mr. Warren doth owe for three years and a half rent of our church, at sixteen pence by the year, and he will not pay it.

Mr. Almonson keepeth away the rent of a piece of ground which belongeth to our church, and twelve pence by the year, which is behind unpaid for seventeen years, as by the books doth appear.

Mr. Edwardes oweth six shillings and eight-pence, for breaking the ground in the church to bury his mother.

Awdrian White, widow, oweth eight shillings, for burying her son in the church.—(Vol. 1569.)

1595. Edward Butler, for striking John Goodwin in the church in the time of the election of our Mayor,<sup>2</sup> as Edmund Mitchell and the said Goodwin do affirm.—(Fol. 66; vol. 1594-6.)

1602. We present the inhabitants of the Masondew [*sic*] according to the charge given unto us by Doctor Newman, to have them reputed within the parish of St. Mary in Dover, for not coming to the Communion at Easter last, viz.: William

<sup>1</sup> See *History of Dover*, by Rev. S. P. H. Statham, p. 205-6.

<sup>2</sup> The election of the Mayor of Dover took place in the church of St. Mary, until 1826.



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

Hannington the elder, William Hannington the younger, Moninge Hannington, Joice Hannington, Thomas Millway and his wife, James Tattman and his wife, Thomas Constable and his wife, John Brookland and his wife, Widow Bony.—(Vol. 1600-2; fols. 192-6.)

1609. We present Mr. James Hugeson, the elder, for that he denieth to pay the minister's wages, which he is cessed at by those who are appointed by the whole parish, for to make the cess for the minister's wages; and they have cessed him at 20s. a year, and he doth owe for half a year, which is 10s.

Henry Hodes, for the like, cessed at 14s. a year, and owes 7s.

Francis Clarke, cessed at 8s., doth owe one quarter, 2s.

William Hannington, cessed at 12s., and doth owe half a year 6s.

John Kempe, cessed at 6s., owes half.

Thomas Harrison, cessed at 6s., owes 3s.

John Cates, cessed at 12s. a year, and doth owe half a year 6s.; but is now gone out of the parish, and doth dwell at a place called Sellinge, within two miles of Faversham.

John Baker, miller, of the Maison Dieu, for the like, and is cessed at 6s. a year and doth owe for half, 3s.

We also present the same John Baker for suffering his man to load sacks or bags with meal, on his horse, on Sunday, being the 24 September, 1609.—(Fol. 118-121; vol. 1608-9.)

1625. John Jacob, for not paying toward the new church-yard.

Thomas Gull, for not paying the church-due.—(Fol. 48.)

William Savery, for violating the Sabbath by selling of Butchery ware on the Sundays and other Festival days, and that in time of Divine Service, setting open the shop windows as on the week days.

When on December 15 he appeared in Court, he confessed:—That he hath sometimes sold flesh on the Sabbath Days within this half year last past, before Morning Prayer, and in the evening, after Evening Prayer ended.—(Fol. 49.)

Also for the like—Thomas Savery, Thomas Briant, John Spencer, Edward Marlton, Abraham Chandler, Jacob Love, who killed a bullock on Sunday, September 18 last, which he said was upon extraordinary occassion.—(Fols. 49-51.)

. . . Kennett, for usual selling of flesh-meat in the time of Divine Service, Sundays and Holy Days.—(Fol. 53.)

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

1626. Sir Jasper Fowler, knight, being a parishioner of the parish, for refusing and not paying the Minister his duties, neither his offerings, neither to the church reparations, according to a cess made by the parishioners, for this year now past.—(Fol. 80.)

We, the Churchwardens and Sidesmen, present Edward West, Frank Evernden, Daniel Gray, and William More, for that they have not paid the Minister his due or stipend for this year now past.—(Fol. 118.)

Christopher Hewes, victualler, for suffering Daniel Powell, servant to Mr. Samuel Moore of Dover, to tipple and drink in the house of the said Christopher, on Sunday the nine and twenty day of October last past in the time of service.—(Fol. 170.)

We also present the said Daniel Powell for being tippling and drinking in the house of the presented Hewes, on the 29th day of October last past, being Sunday, in time of Service.

On December 18, when Daniel Powell appeared in Court, he confessed:—That he was taken drinking with a Frenchman, a countryman of his, who brought him a letter from his father out of Normandy.—(Fol. 170.)

1636. Robert Ladd and William Row, carpenters, for working and using their trade on Ascension Day last, in the time of Divine Service.—(Fol. 4.)

John Roberts, John Street, Samuel Does, Thomas Does, and George Living, labourers, for labouring and carrying burdens on St. Peter's Day last, in the time of Divine Service.

On January 5, 1637, when John Roberts appeared in Court, he alleged:—That it was in a case of necessity that he laboured, namely, in carrying of burdens to a ship which then lay in the harbour, and was then fitted with a wind to carry them south.

Walter Smith, shoemaker, for suffering his servants to work on their trade on St. John the Baptist's Day last, in the time of Divine Service.—(Fol. 5.)

John Siseley, for misdemeaning himself on one or more Sundays in our Church in the time of Divine Service, to the disturbance of our Minister and some part of our congregation, for climbing over seats, and intruding himself into a seat not appointed for him.—(Fol. 15.)

James Bollard and James Codde, for a similar offence, intruding themselves into a seat not appointed for them, and

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

Codde more particularly for breaking off or putting back the lock of our middle gallery door, into which he was never assigned to sit for performance of any divine office.

It is by the Minister and Churchwardens since the presentment, complained and informed that James Codde, upon Sunday the nineteenth day of last month, again twice (as in former times) violently did handle the man who is appointed to keep the door, and disturb others in intruding himself into a pew where he was never placed.—(Fol. 19.)

1637. We present these persons following: Humphrey Mantle, Richard Golden, Michael Brownley, James Huggeson the elder, and John Bing, for entertaining within their houses merchants which are sojourners, strangers who come from Spain, France, Holland, Flanders, or some other place beyond the seas, and do use merchantdizing or are factors for foreign merchants at Dover, which do not come to Divine Service or receive the Holy Communion; whose names are Martin Dolman, Mr. Cosse, Mr. Varges, Mr. Gale, Mr. Peters de Vautin, and John de Marle, merchants.—(Fol. 58.)

On June 22, when Martin Dolman appeared in the Court, he stated:—That he doth not go to church nor receive the Communion, and saith that he is a factor, and a subject of the King of Spain, and freed by the Articles of Peace, between the Kings of England and Spain.

Gale said that he doth not understand the English tongue.—(Fol. 60.)

We present David Lemson, John de Lavillette, Mr. Budier, Mr. Le Tosse, Mr. Vandewell, Mr. Van Ellen, Jan Newporter, Walther Wybuaines, William Rickham, Rowland Baker, Cornelius Cose, Harman Stopgate, Mr. Basseroode, Mr. Van Owen, Henricke Adiranson, James Colfe, and Elisabeth Danster, for recusant Papists, inhabiting and now dwelling in the parish, being all strangers come beyond the seas out of His Majesty's Dominions, and the greater part of them merchants or factors, and masters of ships or vessels belonging to the said port.—(Fol. 61.)

We present Mr. Tosse's two sons, John Rappart, Jaques Tosse, James Pettit and his wife, Nicholas Blowet and his wife, Lawrence de Fesse and his wife, Charles Russell, his wife and daughter, Walter Wibourner's wife, Balliard and his wife, all inhabitants of the parish, but strangers come all out of His Majesty's Dominions, for being at Mass at the house of



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

Thomas Garrett, dwelling at the sign of the George in the said parish.

On June 22, it was explai<sup>n</sup>d in Court on behalf of Tosse (and the others), that the Queen of England's Bishop coming from London to Dover to pass beyond the seas, did in the house of Mr. Garrett say Mass, and that they heard it, being strangers born, and subjects of the King of Spain, and Tosse was a factor of Dover for the merchants beyond the seas.—(Fol. 65.)

1638. We present Daniel Page and John Painter of the same parish for a disturbance in the churchyard of the parish, at the burial of a corpse, on a Wednesday in the afternoon.—(Fol. 145.)

Margaret Watkins of the same parish, for disturbance in the Church, on . . . of . . . , being on a Sabbath Day in the time of christening in the afternoon.—(Fol. 141.)

Aaron Wellard, brewer, for working with his beasts and carriages, in carrying of lime on St. Andrew's Day last, in time of Divine Service.

Paul Wymond, brewer, for working with his beasts and carriages, in carrying of beer on the same day, in time of Divine Service.—(Fol. 142.)

William Savery, butcher, for his frequent profaning of the Lord's Day by selling of meat on the same.

Also for the like offence, Edward Hartford, John Spenser, Edmund Marlton, Abraham Chandler, Ralph Franke, Simon Ladd, Robert Zimmerden, John Palmer.—(Fols. 168-170.)

That of ancient time there was in the southward aisle of the Parish Church of St. Mary, near the upper end of the same, a certain door which for many years hath been stopped up, but in such manner as to this day there is manifest appearance of a door sometime there; of which door the Minister and Churchwardens and parishioners for many occasions are in great want, and for lack of it suffer many very considerable inconveniences, as by a letter of Mr. Reading directed to the Register [*sic*] of this Court may more fully and particularly appear.—(Fol. 182.)

William Rogers the elder, sailmaker, for being drinking and tippling in the house of John Loom<sup>e</sup> of the parish of St. James the Apostle, in Dover, innkeeper, on Easter Monday last in time of Divine Service; and the aforesaid John Loom<sup>e</sup>, for suffering him to drink and tipple there.—(Fol. 209.)



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

William Marshall, William Rogers junior, sailmaker, Roger Winter and John Frost, for drinking and tippling in the house of William Blisse of the parish of St. James, Dover, victualler, on Easter Monday, in time of Divine Service.—(Fol. 209.)

Cornelius Bent, for default of payment of his cess for the reparation of the Church, and the Minister's stipend there, for these two years and a half past, at 2s. the quarter, amounting to 20s.

Also Edward Vautin and Edward Peters, for two years and a half, being assessed at 6*d.* per quarter each of them, which in all amounteth unto 6s.

Jaques Tasse, for a year and a half at 5*s.* the quarter, which amounteth unto 30*s.*—(Fol 224.)

We, the Churchwardens of St. Mary in Dover, do present and certify to the Court, that there is in our church yard, under the church wall, a certain monument or tomb, erected for and in memory of the wife and daughter of Julius Deeds, or one of them, which leaneth and shelveth towards the church wall, insomuch that standing under the eaves of the church, the rain dropping down upon it, hath much impaired and daily more and more annoyeth the church wall, endangering the spoil and ruin thereof; whereof we have admonished Alexander Deeds, the said Julius Deeds' eldest son, with desire that he should amend the same tomb or monument, and set it up right; but not with standing, he hath hitherto neglected and deferred so to do; wherefore we desire the Court to take notice of this mischief.—(Fol. 223.)

Jaques Tasse, for default of payment of his cess for a year and a half, being assessed at 5*s.* the quarter, which amounteth unto 30*s.*

And likewise the wife of Robert Callant, for striking the daughter of Robert Fiennes, in the Church, in time of Divine Service.

On November 27, the wife of Callant alleged in Court: That she being big with child, and her being at Church in the afternoon at St. Mary's in Dover, as a child was christened she was taken ill; whereupon she left her pew, and crowding through the pace (being exceedingly thronged), she had way given her by all save one woman kind, who hindering her in her passage out of the church; she did gently lay her hand on her head and strike her softly once on the head, and two or three times bid her give way; which she did not out of any malice or intent to hurt her, but only to cause her to make

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

way for her to go out of the Church, being very big with child, not knowing what might speedily happen.—(Fol. 224.)

1639. Isaac Goodwin, for using, employing and travelling with his horse and waggon from Dover towards London, on the Sabbath Day.

On October 17 he stated in Court: That he did it being commanded by the Mayor of Dover, being for the conveyance of certain goods of the Queen's mother.

John Kenton, beer-brewer, upon the information of the wife of John Gill, mason, for brewing beer in his brew-house on the Sabbath Day.—(Fol. 269.)

Thomas Garret, tapster of the parish of St. James, Dover, for sitting tipling and drinking in a tavern in the parish of St. Mary, on the Sabbath Day, in the time of Divine Service there.

Roger Smith and Thomas Roe, for their not usually resorting to church to hear Divine Service upon Sundays and Holy-days. but usually absenting themselves from the same.—(Fol. 270.)

Elisabeth Barrow, for cutting with a knife or scissors, in the Parish Church in the time of Divine Service, the petticoat and waiscoat of the daughter of Roger Smith.—(Fol. 270.)

William Tatnall, shipwright of Dover, on the first day of August, 1639, appeared before the Rev. Edward Aldey, Surrogate, for that upon a Sunday, happening on or about the 23rd day of June last past, he, understanding that there was a private meeting at the house of William Tiddeman of Dover, where John Trendle, a stone-hewer, was to make a speech of some matters concerning religion, and being desirous to hear him, repaired thither in the forenoon, where he found the said John Trendal [*sic*] and his wife, Joan Tiddeman, dame of the house, the wife of one Crooke, John Haselwood, and Edward Goodwin of Dover, with two or three strangers, who were altogether in a chamber over the kitchen of the said Tiddeman's house, where for an hour together John Trendal expounded the seventh verse of the sixty-first chapter of Isaiah, and when he had done then he [Tatnall] went home to dinner, and repaired thither again in the afternoon. Then the said John Trendal expounded again for an hour or thereabouts, on the first verse of the third chapter of the first Epistle of St. John, there being present the persons aforementioned and no others. Then, not approving of what he [Trendal] delivered, repaired no more unto him, for which his fault and absenting

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

himself that Sunday from his Parish Church, being never absent upon any such occasion before, nor will again, and absolutely disclaiming all such writings, he submits himself to the pleasure of the Court.—(Fol. 289.)

Anne, wife of John Broome of Dover, maltster, confessed (the third day of August, 1639) that on or about the twenty-first day of July last past in the afternoon, being Sunday, she heard that one John Trendal, a stone-hewer, was at the house of one William Tiddeman of St. Mary's in Dover, where that afternoon he was to discourse upon some point of religion; and hearing that he had very good parts, out of a curiosity she went to the said Tiddeman's house, and heard him discourse for an hour; he first prayed almost a quarter of an hour, then named a place of Scripture, being out of the twelfth chapter of the Romans, beginning: "I beseech you therefore, brethren, etc.;" upon which he made an hour's discourse or thereabouts, but what the effect of the discourse was she saith she remembereth not, it being far beyond her capacity to understand; and saith that she never heard him but that one time, that she will not hear him any more, that she dislikes his opinions, that she holds the doctrine, discipline, and government of the Church of England, and considers all other opinions as dangerous and desparate, that she was at her Parish Church in the forenoon, and is a diligent frequenter of the same. She confesses that there were then present Elisabeth the wife of John Hogben, Susan Lee, widow, Edward Godwin, William Tiddeman's wife, and the wife of Nicholas Crookes, and others which she knows not.—(Fol. 289; vol. 1636-9.)

1640. We present William Tatnall, Edward Goodwin, Susan Lee, widow, Anne the wife of John Browne, Elisabeth the wife of John Hogben, John Haslewood, Joan the wife of William Tiddeman, and Jane the wife of Nicholas Crompt, for being at a private meeting, assembly or conventicle with John Trendall,<sup>1</sup> a lay person, at the house of William Tiddeman, mariner, in the parish of St. Mary, on a Sabbath-day, in one of the months of June, July, or August last past, which meet-

<sup>1</sup> For the fragment of a Petition from John Reading, Minister of St. Mary's, Dover, to the House of Commons, see *Proceedings in Kent*, 1640, Camden Soc., 1861, pp. 57-60.

For John Trendall and a Conventicle at Dover, see *Calendar of State Papers, (Domestic)*, 1639, pp. 421, 455-6; 1639-40, pp. 80-5, 95, 171, 272, 277, 283, 382.



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

ing tendeth to faction and schism, as is reputed.—(Fol. 24; vol. 1639-66.)

1661. The second day of October, the thirteenth year of reign of Charles II, before Edmund Peirce, Commissary, and in the presence of John Raven, notary-public.

At which day and place personally appeared John Carlisle of Dover, gent., and did take the oath well and truly to execute the place of Church-warden of the parish of St. Mary in Dover, and to make true presentment of all such offences as shall be committed contrary to Ecclesiastical Law.

Also the same day John Foster of Dover, Esquire, was sworn Sidesman of the parish, and to make true presentment.

And whereas the said Church of the parish is in decay in divers places, viz.; in the leads of the south and north aisles and the windows thereof, and the font to be there is altogether wanting:

The said Commissary then admonished them to set up a font in the usual place, and to repair the church, before Thursday the last day of this instant October, and then make Certificate thereof to the Consistory Court.

1663. John Edwards and Robert Fleming, for publicly disturbing our Minister in discharging and several times offering to discharge his duty and office in burying the corpse of the said Edward's mother, and for not permitting him to do any part thereto belonging, but rudely putteth the corpse into the grave, and by their adherents with their hands and feet in a most indecent manner, scraping and spurning the earth into the grave.—(Fol. 244.)

Edward Godin, for his public affronting and disturbing our Minister, in burying the corpse of his mother, for interrupting him at his entrance into the church-yard, ready and desirous to do his office according to the Canons, for commanding the bearers to carry the body to the grave, not permitting him to do any part of his office at the grave, and by his wife and other company rudely covering the corpse, some with their hands alone, some with their feet, another snatching the spade or shovel from the sexton and covering the coffin, abusing both the Minister and form of burial enjoined by the church.—(Fol. 245.)

Alice, the wife of Edward Goodwin for disturbing our Minister in burial of the dead, for not permitting him to do



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

his office, but by her rude deportment among others hindering him from the same.—(Fol. 246.)

Henry Turner, for non-payment of his cess of 10s.; for and towards the necessary reparations of our Parish Church.

Also the following for the like default:

John Thomas, 9s.; James Adkins, 14s.; Andrew Browne, 14s.; Geoffrey Blinston, 8s.; Henry Archer, £1; David Adamson, 5s. 3d.; John Crawle, 10s. 6d.; Thomas Whate, £1 5s.; Edward Marrey, 14s.; Thomas Williams, 5s. 6d.; Thomas Stare, £1; Henry Teddeman junior, 10s. 6d.; William Turner, 12s.—(Fol. 246.)

[To be continued.]

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

UNPUBLISHED MSS. RELATING TO THE HOME COUNTIES  
IN THE COLLECTION OF P. C. RUSHEN.

[Continued from vol. xi, p. 156.]

1743, August 6.—Copy Lease from George II to William Sharpe for 21 years (to commence from the expiration of a former lease granted to Sharpe by George I, dated 20 June, 1734, for 37 years) at £20 a year, of a messuage on part of the land theretofore called the Round Rundles & Swallow Field, in the parish of St. James, Westminster, on the north side of Piccadilly and the west side of Ayr Street, 23 ft. 9 in. frontage to Piccadilly, and 111 ft. towards Ayr Street, then formerly occupied by George Bissowe and Robert Walronde; and 2 messuages also on part of the said lands on the north side of Piccadilly, & having a frontage thereto of 27 ft. 8 in. and to Shugg Lane of 27 ft., then formerly occupied by Thomas Franklin and William Sansom; also 9 messuages also on part of the said lands, having a frontage of 113 ft. 4 in. to Shugg Lane, thentofore occupied by Edward Evans, William Chernley, William Hewitt, William Gibbs, Robert Mallery, John Newell, Rice Hyott & William Edwards; and a messuage on the south side of Shugg Lane, 19 ft. frontage thereto, thentofore occupied by Henry Smith; all which messuages were situate in a close called Swallow Field & Round Rundles thereto adjoining, stretching from the south end of Ayr Street west by the side of a way as far as a house thentofore occupied by — Chipp, & from thence north by the side of Conduit Field to the end thereof, by a straight line, as far as a street called the Back way, lying behind Swallow Field & Conduit Field, & from thence by the said way west to the north end of Ayr Street; which close for the major part was then built upon & was reputed to be parcel of the lessor's bailiwick Manor or Manors of St. James in the Fields, parcel of the possessions of the Crown, & thentofore purchased of the Abbat of Westminster & other persons.

1699. Draft lease by Archibald Hutcheson of the Middle Temple, Esq., to Hen. Horne of the parish of St. Clement Danes, bricklayer, for 7 years at 10s. a year, of a New River Water supply for his use, being a tenant of the lessor in Shipp Yard, the said supply having then recently been arranged for the use of the lessor's tenants in Ship Yard under a 7 years' lease from the New River Company.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

1705, Sept. 26.—Memorandum of lease by John Terry to John Jeffreye of a messuage near Aldersgate on the east side of St. Martin's Street for 21 years, at £18 a year.

1705, Oct. 3.—Memorandum of lease by John Terry to John Neale of a messuage known as the Angell & Scale, near St. Anne's Lane, for 11 years at £20 a year.

1706, March 28.—Memorandum of lease by Elizabeth Perkins, widow, & John Terry to Daniel Shepherd of a messuage on the north side of St. Anne's Lane, for 14 years, at £18, a year.

1706, Dec. 4.—Memorandum of lease by John Terry to John Wade of a messuage in St. Anne's Lane, for 21 years, renewable for 7 years further, at £20 a year.

1656, Oct. 18.—Assignment by Thomas Beere senior of Ewell, Kent, & Phillip Beere of the same, both yeomen, to Robert Raworth of Gray's Inn & Francis Raworth senior of Dover, gent., of a lease by Richard Allen, then late of St. Margaret's Atcliffe, Kent, yeoman, deceased, dated 19 Aug., 1648, for 20 years, of 4 pieces of land containing 4 acres, one carvett of wood, & 2 pieces of land called Pilchers & Cony Close, containing 14 acres, all in Whitfield, Kent.

*Circa 1719.*—Portion (3 skins) of Assignment by Sir Henry Bateman and Samuel Humphreys to Henry Emmett, in consideration of £1900, of 4 underleases, dated 1 Jan., 1718, granted by Bateman three of them to Edward Boswell & one to John Meard, under a lease from Rachel Lady Russell, for 55½ years, of 4 messuages on the west side of Southampton Row, occupied by Mrs. Huxley, Sir John Cotton, Charles Delagard & Mrs. Spikes respectively, the first & last formerly occupied by Price & Tims; together with the use of a piece of ground made or then intended to be made into a garden, on the west side of the said Row, between it & the garden of Southampton House, in common with tenants of houses on the east side of the said Row. The recitals show that Humphreys had purchased the underleases in his name with £1962, money of the said Bateman. It is provided that the rents reserved viz: £6, £4 10s., £6, and £6, by the said underleases, were still to be paid.

1727, Aug. 17.—Assignment of lease, dated 30 Nov., 1692 (Scott to Slow, before abstracted, *ante*, vol. xi, p. 155), by Jeremiah Slow of Waltham Holy Cross, Essex, woolcomber, to Archibald McLauchlin of East Smithfield in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldgate, for £100. It was recited that Slow, the lessee, had died leaving a will, dated 23 May, 1694, proved in the Commissary Court of London by Anne, his widow & executrix, & that by his will the testator devised the southernmost of the houses to his son John & the other to his son Jeremiah, the now assignor, & that Anne, the widow, had since died intestate, and that Letters of Administration with Will annexed were granted by the Bishop of London to Isabella Ackland, wife of Thomas Ackland, guardian of Mary, Jeremiah, and John Slow, the infant children of the testator; & also reciting that the said children had since come of age, & the will, dated 6 Sept., 1717, of the said John, leaving £5 to his sister Mary Bowl, charged on his house; and reciting the death of the said John and proof of his will in the said Court by Jeremiah, his brother and executor; & discharge of the said legacy.

1794, May 13.—Assignment by Ann Giles of East Malling, Kent, Widow & administratrix of Francis Giles, late of the same, carpenter, deceased & Ann & Elizabeth Giles of Maidstone, their daughters, to Thomas Andrewes of East Malling, in consideration of £118, of a lease, dated 29 Sept., 1699, for 950 years, by Robert Whittle of Aylesford, Kent, to Francis Wray of East Malling, hoop shaver, of a messuage, &c., in East Malling, then in the occupation of Ralph Hawley, & abutting on the highway from East Malling Cross to Sweech on the north, to lands then of John Tomlyn on the east, west, and south; the said messuage being afterwards converted into three cottages, then lately occupied by Ann Giles, the mother, Richard Goodhugh and William Waggon, and then occupied by the said Ann, and Richard and Ambrose Chittenden. It is recited that the said Francis Wray died leaving a will, dated 18 Jan., 1718, by which he devised all his estate to

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

Elizabeth, his wife, for life, with remainder to his daughter Mary, wife of John Giles of East Malling for the life of the survivor of them; remainder to Francis Giles, their son, and his heirs; & it is also recited that Francis Giles duly succeeded & died about 1760 intestate, leaving Ann his widow, party hereto, to whom administration of his goods, &c., had been granted; & it is also recited that Ann had taken out administration of the goods of the said Wray left unadministered by Mary Giles, his daughter, who had proved his will.

1706.—Copy Assignment by the Rt. Hon. William Lord Cheyney, Viscount Newhaven, and Sir Walter Clarges of Westminster, Bart., then only surviving trustees & executors of Christopher, then late Duke of Albemarle, deceased, to Sir Gilbert Heathcote, Knt., & Alderman of London, in consideration of £2050, of a lease, dated 5 Oct., 1705, by the Rt. Worshipful Richard Bentley, D.D., Master of the College of the Holy & undivided Trinity in Cambridge, & the Fellows & Scholars of the said College, to the said Cheney & Clarges, for 20 years, at £18 13s. 4d. & 14 qrs. of wheat & 18 qrs. of barley a year; of the Rectory of Enfield, Middlesex, with all tithes, &c., reserving the advowson to the lessors. It is recited that the Duke of Albemarle, by will dated 4 July, 1687, devised all his chattels real to his executors, in trust for certain purposes, & that at his death he was possessed of the said Rectory, the lease of which had since then been renewed to his trustees by the said indenture of 1705. It is also recited that the Court of Chancery had by order of 16 Oct., 3 Anne, directed the said leasehold premises to be sold, & that Heathcote was the best purchaser.

[To be continued.]

SUSSEX.—We have been asked more than once lately to extend the scope of the HOME COUNTIES MAGAZINE, so as to include the County of Sussex. We have no objection to doing so, provided that we do not thereby offend any of our readers. Indeed it seems hardly logical to include Dover, seventy-six miles from London, while excluding, say, East Grinstead, which is only thirty miles away, simply on the ground that some part of Kent is nearer to the capital than any part of Sussex. We shall be glad to hear from any reader who strongly objects to the proposed alteration. If there is no serious opposition, Sussex shall become a Home County so far as this Magazine is concerned.—EDITOR.

LEYTON (vol. xi, p. 313).—The last of the series of tablets erected by the Leyton Urban District Ratepayers' Association in memory of former notabilities of the district was unveiled on 2nd October, 1909. This tablet was erected to commemorate the "Great House," which occupied a site immediately opposite the County Cricket Ground, and was demolished a few years ago to make way for the erection of modern houses. The tablet is placed between two of these new houses, and was unveiled in the presence of a large number of spectators by Mr. A. P. Wire. The Great House was a magnificent Jacobean mansion, built by Sir Fisher Tench, son of Nathaniel Tench, who resided in the parish. The house was built before 1720, but exactly when is not known. It is said that Sir Christopher Wren designed the building, but this is not certain. In 1750 the house became the property of the family of Olivers, City and West Indian merchants.



## NOTES AND QUERIES.

Thomas Oliver, who was born in 1740 and lived till 1803, has been much confused in history with his cousin, Richard Oliver. Thomas was chosen as M.P. for the City upon the death of Lord Mayor Beckford. He was cast into the Tower with others because he was concerned in demanding the liberty of the Press. Some time after that Oliver was presented with a silver cup, worth a hundred guineas, which he gave to the City Corporation, and it is still to be seen among the plate of that body. The Great House then passed into different hands, and was pulled down in 1906.

The tablet bears the inscription: "The site of the Great House, erected by Sir Fisher Tench, Bart., *circa*, 1700. Thomas Oliver lived there, 1750-1803. Erected by the L.U.D.R.A. 1909."

The Ratepayers' Association seems to be the only body in Leyton doing anything to commemorate the past history of the district. This tablet is the last of the series, owing to the want of funds.

BETHNAL GREEN (vol. xi, p. 293).—A further identification of the locality of this estate may be found in the fact that the present Columbia Road, which probably formed the southern boundary, was formerly known as "Crabtree Row" and "Bird-cage Walk." These names, no doubt, represent "Crab Tree Close" and "Birding bush Close."

"Gardens" is a common street name in Bethnal Green, but does not denote "tea gardens." Its origin is clearly shown in *Sanitary Ramblings: Sketches and Illustrations of Bethnal Green*, by H. Gavin, M.D. (1848). Dr. Gavin says:

One of the peculiarities of this district is that there are great numbers of isolated houses, huts, or sheds placed on the ground, with plots of ground in front of and surrounding them. These were formerly, that is to say, from forty years ago downwards to the present day, summer-houses surrounded with plots of ground, and used as places of floriculture and recreation by the citizens of London. Hence these places are called "gardens." The tide of citizen emigration has for a long time however, been diverted from Bethnal Green, and the wooden sheds and temporary huts erected on the bare soil, for storing gardening utensils, and in which to spend the summer evenings, have gradually been converted into human habitations. . . . The commencement of this transition state is to be observed in Whisker's-gardens." (P. 17.)

On pp. 11-12 Whisker's Gardens is thus described:

This is a very extensive piece of ground which is laid out, in neat plots, as gardens. The choicest flowers are frequently raised here, and great taste and considerable refinement are evidently possessed by those who cultivate them. Now, among the cultivators are the poor—even the very poor—of Bethnal Green. . . . The weary artisan and the toil-worn weaver here dedicate their spare hours, in the proper season, to what has always been considered a refined, as well as an innocent recreation, the cultivation of beautiful flowers. . . . Attached to all these little plots of ground are summer-houses. In the generality of cases they are mere wooden sheds, cabins, or huts; but a few are more solid erections. It is very greatly to be regretted that the proprietors of these gardens should permit the slight and fragile sheds in them to be converted into abodes for human beings. It

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

is impossible to view the change of these summer-houses into permanent dwellings but as the commencement of the lamentable state of things which at present exists in George-gardens and Gale's-gardens, and, in its worst forms, in Greengate and Weatherhead-gardens. Of the hundreds of summer-houses in Whisker's-gardens, some sixteen or twenty only have as yet been converted into human habitations.

The "houses" built by John Poole were probably only two-roomed tenements, such as were once common in this district. If *cheap* they were undoubtedly *nasty*, for the condition of some of them within twenty-five years of their erection is succinctly described by Dr. Gavin on p. 49.

King Street has been re-named Diss Street, Queen Street is now Hassard Place, Chapel Street retains its name.—R. FREEMAN BULLEN, *Bow Library, E.*

SOUTHGATE: WELD CHAPEL (vol. xi, pp. 169, 170).—Your readers may like to have a full copy of the epitaph on Sir John Weld's tomb. It is copied from F. T. Cansick's *Epitaphs from Christ Church, formerly the Weld Chapel*, vol. iii, p. 88.—T. D. M., *Barnet*.

M. S.

Here sleepes in hope of the resvrection y<sup>e</sup> body of Sr Iohn Weld, K<sup>nt</sup>: who fovnded this chappell Ao 1615: and gave 550<sup>l</sup> to pvrchase lands to The yearelie valve of 30<sup>l</sup>: which being pformed Was according to his last will & testament conveyed Vnto five feoffees in trvst, to these vses, vis: That 20 Marks should bee annvally paid among Svch poore psons of his kiñred as were lineally Descended of his grandmother Ioane Walley, Of whose Avncesters were svrnamed Weld. that Another 20 Marks should be given yearly to the Cvrate of this Chappell & 10<sup>s</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Clarke and that 12<sup>d</sup> in breade shold bee weekly disposed among 12 poore psons of South Streete for ever the rest of the 30<sup>l</sup> p añvm is (as y<sup>e</sup> said feoffees shall see cavse) to bee kept in stocke for repairing of the Chappell, or els bestowed vpon the said Cvrate who is to receive also toward his better maintenance the 20 marks allowed to the fovnders poore kindred in all those years wherein none of the said poore kiñred shall make svite for y<sup>e</sup> same. Having left these and many other Testimonies both of his pietie toward God and charitie towards men he deceased the 6<sup>th</sup> of Febr A<sup>o</sup> 1622.

The wicked like a wasted candle shrinke  
Within the socket, and there, dye and stincke;  
Bvt righteovs men dissolved yield a sent  
Like preciovs odovrs when their box is rent.  
And so did hee at his departvre giving  
A lasting sweetness to refresh y<sup>e</sup> living.

SHAKESPEARE IN LONDON.—Some three years ago we ventured to warn our readers against accepting too readily a new portrait of Shakespeare (vol. ix, p. 151), and it is now our duty to enter a *caveat* against certain conclusions drawn from the latest Shakespearian discovery. Prof. Wallace, Ph.D., of the University of Nebraska, aided by Mrs. Wallace, has for a good many years been searching our national archives for documents relating to the Bard and his contemporaries. Their industry has been crowned with considerable success, for which they deserve the highest credit. It is only when

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

we come to the Professor's comments that we have any fault to find. The documents published in the March number of *Harper's Magazine* relate to a suit in the Court of Requests in 1612. The dispute was between an apprentice, who had married his master's daughter in the good old-fashioned way, and his father-in-law, and the only interest in it is that Shakespeare was a witness; his deposition is one of the documents discovered, and he is mentioned in several others. He is described as of Stratford-upon-Avon, gentleman, aged 48; he states that he has known the plaintiff and defendant for about ten years, that he knew the plaintiff when he was servant to the defendant and can testify to his good behaviour during that time, that he has heard the defendant and his wife say that the plaintiff was a very honest fellow, and that the defendant's wife had urged him (Shakespeare) to use his good offices with the plaintiff in bringing about the marriage, and that he (Shakespeare) had done so. That is all; there is not a word that would lead one to suppose that Shakespeare had at any time lived with the defendant. Several of the other deponents mention Shakespeare as taking part in the negotiations, but only one says anything about his residence. One Johane Johnson, wife of Thomas Johnson of "Elinge," testifies that when she was in the defendant's service, "the defendant did send and perswade one M<sup>r</sup> Shakespeare *that laye in the house* to perswade the plaintiff to the same Marriadge." The italics are mine. Will it be believed that on those five words Prof. Wallace states categorically that we can "locate the exact house where Shakespeare lived during his great days in London," that "upon his own testimony, Shakespeare lived at Mountjoy's [the defendant's] also during all the time of Bellott's [the plaintiff's] apprenticeship, that is, six years, from 1598 to 1604," and that "the evidence makes it certain at least that here . . . Shakespeare was living when he wrote some of his greatest plays" (a list of ten plays follows); and much more to the same effect. Comment is needless; there is nothing to prove or even to suggest that Shakespeare was more than a temporary visitor, and all the elaborate hypotheses built up on Joan Johnson's simple statement are one more example of the strange obsession that seems to beset every writer on the Shakespearian question. It is sincerely to be hoped that the authorities of New College, Oxford, will pause before they allow to be placed on their property any statement going beyond the proved facts.—EDITOR.

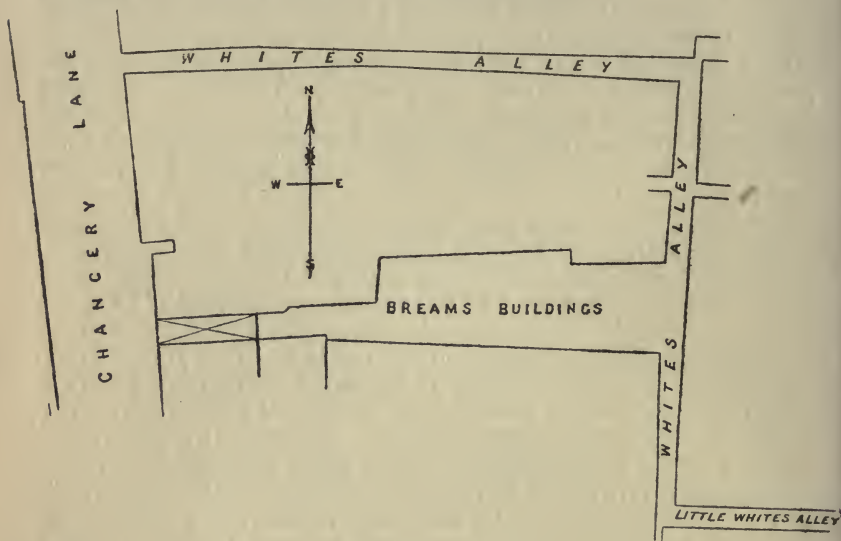
## REPLIES.

**R**OLLS YARD AND CHAPEL (vol. xi, pp. 157, 236, 315).—Perhaps the accompanying extract from a map of the Liberty of the Rolls made in 1819, will relieve "J.'s" mind of the doubt whether Church Passage was ever called White's Alley. It will also tend



## NOTES AND QUERIES.

to explain the existence of the White's Alley at the south-east corner of Bream's Buildings which he distinctly remembers. It may, too, be mentioned that on a plan of Bream's Buildings and Church Passage, made after the erection of the church, the court is marked "Church Passage, late White's Alley."—C. M. PHILLIPS.



## REVIEWS.

**T**HE CHURCH BELLS OF ESSEX, their Founders, Inscriptions, Traditions, and Uses. By the Rev. Cecil Deedes, M.A. (Prebendary of Chichester, and some time Rector of Wickham St. Paul's, Essex), and H. B. Walters, M.A., F.S.A.; based on the Collections of Messrs. Tyssen, North, Stahl Schmidt, and Wells. With 36 plates, and facsimile blocks in text. Printed for the authors, 1909; pp. xxii, 475.

The science of Campanology, so the authors tell us in their preface, dates from a work by the Rev. W. C. Lukis, published in 1857; it is thus a very youngster among the specialised branches of archaeology, but is growing to a lusty manhood, *teste* the long list of books and MSS. given in the Bibliography.

Part I consists of an introductory history of bells and their founders, notes on ringing customs and peculiar uses, and an account of the principal rings in Essex. The county possesses no fewer than 165 bells of pre-Reformation date, of which 32 are fourteenth century or earlier, and 10 are ancient bells uninscribed. The list of founders is an excellent example of what can be done by patient research and collation; wills, accounts, inventories, and many other documents of various

## REVIEWS.

kinds have been laid under contribution. The result is a mass of information which will be most useful to archaeologists all over the country.

Part II gives an alphabetical list of the parishes in the county, with the inscriptions on each bell; both here and in Part I most of the inscriptions down to the eighteenth century are given in facsimile, with their special stops and ornaments. Many of these take the form of couplets, sometimes showing considerable ingenuity. The earlier ones are always in Latin, and we get some quaint results, of which the following are examples:

*In multis annis: resonet campana Johannis.  
Christe pie; flos Marie.  
Missi de celis; habeo nomen Gabrielis.  
Sum rosa pulsata: mundi Maria vocata.  
Ad celi Syna: perducatur nos Caterina.  
Ora mente pia: pro nobis Virgo Maria.  
Johannes Cristi care: dignare pro nobis orare.*

The same type of rhyme occurs also in English inscriptions. One of the earliest of these is at Bradford:

*I am kog: of this flog: wit Gloria tibi Domine.*

"Kog" and "flog" appear to mean "cock" and "flock"; "wit" probably means "with," and is not necessarily a mistake for "sit," as suggested by the authors. We soon miss, however, the simple poetry of the Latin, and descend into mere commonplace or doggerel.

*Me made the hand: of William Land.  
When yow heare this: then doe us blese.  
Henry Pleasant did me runn: Anno 1701.*

This Henry Pleasant was not above singing his own praises as a founder:

*Henry Pleasant have at last  
Made as good as can be cast.*

Another, one of the Bartlets, a noted family of bell-founders, combined praise of his own work with disparagement of a trade-rival's:

*Lambert made me weake not fit to ring  
But Bartlet amongst the best did make me sing.*

Another of similar character is by Thomas Gardiner of Sudbury;

*Wm. Sadler who hade a negligent partner  
Caused me to be cast by Sudbury Gardner.*

The plates, which appear to be taken from plaster casts, give a good selection of letters and ornaments, many of which are of great beauty.

The authors take the somewhat unusual course of thanking their printers, Messrs. Jolly and Sons of Aberdeen; we can indorse this, the printing is excellent and must have required more than usual care. The authors are also to be congratulated on extraordinary research and accuracy. We have only noticed one slip—"Tawyer," on page 462, is not a mistake for "tanner." A tanner is one who tans hides, a tawyer is one who taws them. Tawed leather is the same as the "white leather" mentioned several times in the accounts quoted, *e.g.*, pp. 267, 270, 272, 273, 380.

HIGHWAYS AND BYWAYS IN MIDDLESEX, by Walter Jerrold, with Illustrations by Hugh Thomson. Macmillan and Co.; pp. xviii, 400; 6s. net.

Mr. Jerrold and Mr. Thomson have collaborated before in this series, and those who remember their charming book on Kent will be prepared for one equally

## REVIEWS.

fascinating on Middlesex; nor will they be disappointed. We confess to a feeling of annoyance with the author for describing Middlesex as "the homeliest of the Home Counties." Homely, forsooth! We forgave Mr. Jerrold eventually, when we found that he did not really mean it, for both he and Mr. Thomson have a keen and practised eye for the picturesque, whether in man's handiwork or Nature's. We start with Hampton Court, of which there is a capital account, with a good deal of historical detail; much of this is, naturally, familiar to the reader, but the old story is crisply and freshly told, and who ever tires of the great Cardinal? The chapter on Twickenham, with its multitudinous associations with great men and women—Louis Philippe, Duc d'Orleans, and many other members of the exiled royal house of France, Pope and Horace Walpole, Dickens and Tennyson, Kneller and Turner, Kitty Clive and Peg Woffington, and a host of others—makes a most interesting story. We always have felt a liking for Hampton and Hampton Wick, two charming little places on the river, and we are therefore pleased with Mr. Jerrold's mild protest at the domination of Hampton Court. Sunbury, Halliford, and Shepperton, too, are little known except to boating men; yet both author and artist show us how well they are worth a visit from the landward side. We ramble with our author and artist very pleasantly all over the county, visiting in turn Staines, Uxbridge, Harrow, Pinner, Edgware, Hendon, Edmonton, Enfield, Tottenham, Highgate, Willesden, Acton, Ealing, Hanwell, Chiswick, and a host of other interesting places, winding up with that little-known and extraordinarily primitive place, considering its proximity to London, Strand-on-the-Green. Mr. Jerrold is an admirable guide, full of reminiscences, apt quotations, quaint conceits and amusing stories; like Sam Weller's, his knowledge is extensive and peculiar. Of Mr. Thomson's 126 delightful drawings it is difficult to say anything that has not been said before; they show all his accustomed vigour and charm, and a keen eye for the picturesque.

THE MANOR HOUSES OF ENGLAND, by P. H. Ditchfield, M.A., F.S.A.  
illustrated by Sidney R. Jones. Batsford; pp. 211; 7s. 6d. net.

This is a companion volume to *The Charm of the Old English Village*, recently reviewed in this magazine, and is in every respect a worthy successor to that admirable volume. Mr. Ditchfield divides his work into eight chapters, dealing with the evolution of the manor-house, materials of construction, exterior and interior details, gardens, and so on. These somewhat prosaic headings suggest a dry and technical work, but it is nothing of the kind. Mr. Ditchfield has a pleasant style, and writes simply and brightly, "for the purpose of interesting the general public rather than for the edification of the architectural expert." He deals for the most part with the smaller and less well-known of the ancient halls which, despite the ravages of fires and the devastations of the fashionable architect and the jerry-builder, are still to be found in large numbers throughout the length and breadth of England. Much sound and useful information is scattered through the book, as well as some interesting bits of local history. We are sorry to see that Jean Tijou is given the credit for the ironwork at Hampton Court, to the grievous injury of an honest English craftsman, Huntingdon Shaw to wit, and it will be news to most students of heraldry to learn that Tudor squires *quartered* the arms of their wives. We cannot honestly say much in favour of the chapter dealing with manors generally. The subject is one of the most difficult and controversial that the antiquarian lawyer has to deal with, and the non-legal writer almost invariably comes to grief. Mr. Ditchfield has chosen as "the best definition" of a manor one by a gentleman who has vast learning about records as such, but who obviously knows very little about manors; there is hardly one word in this "best definition" which is not open to serious objection. But notwithstanding these minor blemishes, we can strongly recommend the book, and trust it will have the large sale it deserves. Mr. Jones's drawings are simply delightful; we look at them each time with increased pleasure; it is impossible to praise them too highly.



## REVIEWS.

COURT MINUTES OF THE SURREY AND KENT SEWER COMMISSION; vol. i, 1569 to 1579. The London County Council; pp. xii, 352; 5s. net.

COURT ROLLS OF TOOTING BECK MANOR; vol. i, 1394 to 1422. The London County Council; pp. xii, 259; 5s. net [on sale by Messrs. P. S. King and Son, Great Smith Street, Westminster.]

The County Council is to be congratulated on having a clerk who is a scholar and an antiquary, and Mr. Gomme, the clerk aforesaid, is to be congratulated on having a Council willing to follow expert advice. The result of this fortunate combination is the issue of these two volumes, the precursors, we trust, of a considerable series. The Commissioners of Sewers dealt with two main objects—the preservation of land from inundation, and the protection of river navigation; incidentally they had jurisdiction over a very large number of minor matters, more or less nearly concerning the above, such as bridges, sluices, ditches, mill-dams, and such like. The area under their control stretched from the River Ravensbourne at Deptford to Putney Church, and was subsequently extended to East Moulsey. The value of these Minutes, from a historical as well as from a topographical point of view, cannot be exaggerated; we consider them the most important publication of documentary evidence relating to Greater London that has been made for very many years. Mr. Gomme, in his Introduction, tells us that the credit of initiating these publications is due to Mr. Sidney Webb, for which all lovers of local history owe him a deep debt of gratitude. As suggested above, we suspect that Mr. Gomme himself had a finger in the pie, though he is too modest to say so. We are not told who made the transcript here printed; we make him our compliments, it is good work. There is an excellent index.

The old Metropolitan Board of Works acquired the rights of the Lord of the Manor of Tooting Beck in 1873, and the Court Rolls, beginning in 1394, and other documents have thus come into the possession of the County Council. Some earlier rolls, 1246-7, 1269-70, 1281, 1289-90, 1296, 1308, 1312, and 1316, are preserved at King's College, Cambridge, and these are here printed as an appendix. The roll of 1246 is probably the earliest manorial court roll known to exist. The transcript of the text seems well done; the translation is one of the most irritating things we have seen for a long time. The translator (in order, we presume, to show his dislike for "the strictly legal view," as foreshadowed in the Introduction) has gone out of his way to render the Latin by English words never used in English court rolls or by any lawyer. Even where the sense is the same we fail to see the advantage of these unusual words. They occur on nearly every page; a "rent of assize" becomes "a fixed rent," "suit of court" becomes "suit at court," "without waste" becomes "without neglect," "to farm" (*ad firmam*) becomes "in farm," "demesne" (*dominium*) becomes "domain," "in his demesne" (*in dominico suo*) becomes "of his demesne," "services due and accustomed" becomes "services owing and customary," "to wage his law" becomes "to make his law;" and so on *ad nauseam*. But worse remains behind. In a considerable number of cases the translation is either wrong or quite misleading; for instance, the word *farm* simply means rent; to demise to farm is to let for rent. The word and its correlatives appear fairly often, and in every case the point is missed. A tenant paid 6d., *pro licentia habenda dimittendi ad firmam unum tenementum*; this is translated, "for leave to demise the farm of a tenement" (pp. 206-7). A man and his wife surrendered some land which they "held to farm" (*i.e.*, at a rent) from the lord, and the record goes on to say that there was no heriot *quia firmaverunt*, because they were farmers, tenants at rent, not copyholders; the translation runs: no heriot, "because they have farmed," which is sheer nonsense. The wager of law is another point quite misunderstood. To wage law "six handed" (*sexta manu*) is not to come "with six compurgators," but with five, the defendant's own hand being the sixth. These and many others are serious blemishes, and the

## REVIEWS.

more so as they appear in a work issued by the County Council. There is a fairly good index of subjects, but in place of an index of persons we have a "List of Names," without any page references. This is giving stones for bread; what is the good of telling us that a man with the delightful name of Roger Garbage occurs in the book if we have to hunt through 252 pages to find him? In spite of these defects, the student of manorial history and development will find much of great interest in these Tooting Beck Rolls.

**ANCIENT HANDWRITINGS; An Introductory Manual for intending Students of Palaeography and Diplomatic.** By William Saunders. Charles A. Bernau, Walton on Thames; pp. 64; 4s. 3d., post free.

This book should be of considerable help to the student who wishes to read old documents. The various types of writing and systems of contractions are clearly explained. The eight documents reproduced in facsimile are, however, all Scotch, and our characteristic English court-hands are not represented.

**A SHORT MASONIC HISTORY, being an account of the Growth of Freemasonry, and some of the earlier Secret Societies.** By Frederick Armitage. H. Weare and Co.; pp. 191; 4s. 6d. net.

Mr. Armitage, without giving away any of the secrets of the Craft, has produced a very interesting book. Starting with a short account of the various mysteries and secret societies of classic, mediæval, and modern times, he deals at some length with the guilds or societies of operative masons in the middle ages, and shows that these were probably of foreign origin. The difficult point has always been to connect the modern or speculative masonry, as it is called, with the older guilds. That the later Lodges were founded on the earlier ones to the extent of imitating their phraseology, and to some extent their ritual, is abundantly proved, but it seems to us very doubtful if there is any further connection. Mr. Armitage puts his case very fairly, and marshals his evidence clearly and well, and if we are not quite convinced by his argument it is certainly not his fault. Non-masons, as well as the Craft, will find this an interesting book.

**TRANSACTIONS OF THE ST. PAUL'S ECCLESIOLOGICAL SOCIETY; vol. vi, part 4.** Harrison and Sons; 5s.

Mr. Aymer Vallance contributes a valuable paper on "The Pulpitum and Rood-Screen in Monastic and Cathedral Churches." Mr. Vallance speaks with authority on matters of this kind, and the present paper throws much light on a subject very frequently misunderstood. We are grieved to find so careful an antiquary perpetuating a silly error by writing of Hugh *Pudsey*, Bishop of Durham, and we would urge the Council of the Society to prevent Mr. Vallance, or any one else, from using two small f's in place of capital F. Mr. Philip Norman, F.S.A., writes of two more city churches—St. Martin's, Ludgate, and St. Michael's, Paternoster Royal—in his usual scholarly and careful way. The Very Rev. Vernon Staley, Provost of St. Andrew's Cathedral, Inverness, contributes a paper on "Days of Fasting or Abstinence." The distinction is stated to have been invented by "certain Anglicans" about fifty years ago; "it has every appearance of being a High Church 'fad.'"







George, Lord Jeffreys, Lord Chancellor.

From the painting at Erddig Park, Wrexham, by permission  
of Philip Yorke, Esq.

LETTERS AND NOTES RELATING TO  
THE FAMILY OF GEORGE, LORD  
JEFFREYS, BARON OF WEM. With some  
Account of his Last Hours. 1684-1689.

BY W. H. WADHAM POWELL.

[Continued from p. 18.]

FROM the 3 kings at Deale.  
Munday Night.

Most deare Brother,

A few hours after you parted with us yesterday the wind came about contrary and continued soe all the day, and assoone as the night closed it began to raine and blow violently, and never was any poore creature in such a torment as I, in soe much that it was God's infinite mercy I did not burst. The Capt<sup>n</sup>, finding hee could doe noe good of it, bore up to this place, where wee got about Eight in the morning. I came immediately ashoare and went to bed, where I have recruited pritty well; now the winde is come up faire, but is soe violent a storme that I dare not goe aboard, nor will I stir hence till the weather be settled.

It hath beene very hard fortune that I should undergoe more misery in this short passage. God's will be done.

I come now to give you my harty thanks for all y<sup>r</sup> favors and shall daily pray to the Almighty to graunt you perfect health and all happinesse in this world and in that to come. You shall heare from me from all Places, and for God's sake, S<sup>r</sup>, lett me have a line from you now and then, w<sup>ch</sup> will be the only comfort of my life.

My cordiall Salutes, with an Imbrace, pray give my deare Sister, and y<sup>e</sup> like to Madam Guilliams and Mad: Tufton. Heaven bee with you and keep y<sup>n</sup> shall ever bee y<sup>e</sup> Prayers of, my Dearest Brother.

Y<sup>r</sup> most Affect<sup>e</sup> Bro<sup>r</sup>

and ever obleedged Serv<sup>t</sup>,

THO<sup>s</sup> JEFFREYS.

Pray forgett not to write my Father and give him my duty, and service to S<sup>r</sup> Griff: and his Lady.

It is now Tuesday noone and the weather worse than ever, soe that God knowes how long wee may stay here; his divine will bee fulfilled. If you write to mee, direct your letter to Mr. Watts his house at the Three Kings.

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

This letter from Sir Thomas Jeffreys to Lord Jeffreys may have been written on his return to Spain, after his knighthood at Windsor, in July 1686.

It gives a very graphic account of what crossing the Channel meant in the latter part of the seventeenth century. Sir Thomas's personal inconveniences and sufferings, however, do not seem to have had the effect of banishing "Madam Tufton" from his mind, a lady for whom he appears to have had a great regard, as appears from subsequent letters.

This Sir Thomas Jeffreys was an elder brother of Lord Jeffreys. He was knighted at Windsor on the 11th of July 1686, and he had lived a part of his life as representative of this country in Spain, a post for which he seems to have been well adapted.

According to Burke, the proofs of Sir Thomas's descent were admitted with satisfaction, even by the proud Spaniards themselves, and they rendered him especially acceptable to the Spanish nobility. This statement is corroborated by the contents of other letters to his relations in this country, as will be seen further on.

Acton. June y<sup>e</sup> 25, 1687.

Dear S<sup>r</sup>,

About 4 a clock on Tuesday I came, God be blessed, very well home after a very pleasant Journey, and met with all my friends and family in health; and yesterday I sent for J. Robinson who paid me 100*li.*, the which I sent to Chester by John this day—the rest he promises to pay very speedily. I believe he has not received any account as yet of y<sup>e</sup> design to withdraw him from your concerns, for y<sup>t</sup> he did not take any notice of it in y<sup>e</sup> least to me. The carriage of y<sup>e</sup> timber John has already agreed for thus, viz.; five shillings and sixpence a tun to Gressford, and seven and sixpence over and above in y<sup>e</sup> whole.

Yeasterday I sent for And: Lloyd, and according to your directions ordered him to goe to all y<sup>e</sup> tennants about y<sup>r</sup> herbage, and to bring me their positive answer on Munday, w<sup>h</sup> he promised me to doe; y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>r</sup> business and w<sup>t</sup> further service you'll command, shall be observed as soon as may be. My wife gives you by y<sup>r</sup> most affect. Nephew her humble service.

Y<sup>r</sup> obliged serv<sup>t</sup>,

G. JEFFREYS.

This G. Jeffreys was probably the son of John Jeffreys of Acton (who was born in 1608), and who was High Sheriff of Denbighshire in 1680.



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

It is apparently written to Dr. Jeffreys of Canterbury, who was away from there at the time, and probably staying with Lord Jeffreys in London, at his house in Aldermanbury, where he commonly resided when not at Bulstrode.

Oxon. July 31st, 87.

Dear Sir,

I was glad to hear the account of y<sup>r</sup> Wellfare in y<sup>r</sup> last to M<sup>r</sup> Sherwin, but was sorry at the same time to understand that by the loss of y<sup>r</sup> horses you are disabled from taking a Journey, which I did imagine you might designe this long vacation, for Wales, and then I was in hopes you would have taken Oxon in your way, when I should be very glad to see you before we are dismissed this place. We are every day disturbed with some new fear or other, which makes us sit not very easy, because we imagine we are not very fixed in o<sup>r</sup> places.

I am but lately returned from Landaffe, which was my last of 3 tedious Journeys that I have this year made into the remotest parts of North and South Wales, and indeed have bin in a hurry of business of one sort or other, so that I have had very little leysur ever since last Xtmas; and now having ended those journeys, and completed my degree, and made the lodgings in some reason convenient, I was in hopes I might have sat down and at length have enjoyed sometime of rest and quiet, and instead of that, we are Allarmed with the discourse of a Visitation which the Commission [?] tell us they are empowered to make of this Universitye, and, in order to it, have required the Vice Chancellor to send them a copy of our Public Statutes. Magd. Coll. are this week to expect their doom, and D<sup>r</sup> Barnard of Merton hath brought a mandate upon that place to continue in his office of Subwarden and fellowship, though his y<sup>r</sup> of grace be expired; and it is believed he hath a further designe upon the Headship, which occasions noe small trouble to that Society; and if things continue at this rate, we shall have some Knave or other that will be starting up in every Coll., who may have interest enough, as matters now stand, to disturb the place, and the quiet of it.

Where all these things will end, God only knows, and indeed that is our comfort that they are within his foresight, for at the same time we are assured they come within the compass of his care, and shall be directed by his wisdom, to the accomplishment of his just and righteous designes.

Let us pray for one another that God would fit us for what we are to doe, and prepare us for what we are to suffer.

Give my humble service and respects to Your Good Lady, though unknown, and accept of the same from,

Dear Sir,

Y<sup>r</sup> most affectionate friend and servant,

GERETH EDWARDS.

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

This letter, written by Dr. Gereth Edwards, Principal of Jesus College, gives an interesting account of the state of affairs at the Universities at this period, and especially with reference to the Commission and its action as regards Magdalen College. In order to understand better the allusions in this letter, it may be interesting to reproduce from Macaulay's *History* a short epitome of the events which took place with regard to Magdalen College about the time when this letter was penned.

This College was founded by William of Waynflete, Bishop of Winchester in the fifteenth century. In March, 1687, the President of the College died, and one of the Fellows, Doctor Thomas Smith, a distinguished traveller, scholar, and antiquary, was a candidate for the post. The King, however, recommended a man of the name of Antony Farmer, a person of dissolute habits, who posed for the occasion as a Papist—and moreover he was disqualified for the office in various ways, and when the day of election came, the choice of the Fellows fell on one John Hough, a man of excellent moral character, and with undeniable qualifications for the post.

In consequence of this decision of the Fellows, they were cited to appear before that formidable authority, then at the height of their power, known as the High Commission; and some months afterwards Parker, Bishop of Oxford, was nominated by Royal Letter. Eventually, sentence of deprivation was pronounced against John Hough, and a second mandate under the Great Seal was laid before the Trustees, but the arbitrary way in which Magdalen College had been treated had the effect of arousing the spirit of the authorities. Eventually, in October, 1687, a Special Commission was directed to Cartwright, Bishop of Chester, and others, for the purpose of giving them a special jurisdiction over the College. The Bishop of Oxford was installed, but only a few members attended the ceremony. He did not live long, however, to enjoy the honour, and under the auspices of the King, says Macaulay, the College was converted into a "Popish Seminary." But the rumours of a Dutch invasion, already in the wind, had their effect on the King's policy, and in October, 1688, the Court of High Commission was abolished and the Bishop of Winchester announced that, in compliance with the Royal commands, he designed to restore the ejected members of Magdalen College.

This letter was probably addressed to some member of the

GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

Jeffreys family, not to the Lord Chief Justice. It may have been written to John Jeffreys of Acton.

Madrid, the 20th of Nov<sup>r</sup>, 1687.

My most deare Br<sup>o</sup>.

Sir,

All the remedyes they have given mee for my Indespositions since my arrival at this Coast have not done mee soe much good as y<sup>e</sup> sight of y<sup>r</sup> endearing lines, dated y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> October, in w<sup>ch</sup> I am made most happy w<sup>th</sup> the notice y<sup>n</sup> give mee of y<sup>r</sup> and my deare sister's good health; and not only in this am I happy, but now I fancy myself to bee entirely well, and I trust in God I shall soe continue. I alsoe am full assured that y<sup>r</sup> good wishes made my journey the more successful; for, blessed bee God, I had not the least disaster therein, and the Indisposition I had was nothing but the fatigue of the waye; but now I blesse the Almighty all is well. I am very sorry y<sup>n</sup> should have put y<sup>r</sup> selfe to the trouble of sending y<sup>r</sup> servant to Deale, especially that I did not see him, for that would have been a greater satisfaction to mee. I dare not tell you the thoughts I have had since I left you, but you shall know so much of them as to give you my assurance that, were I again w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>n</sup>, I should scarce be reduced to take y<sup>e</sup> same resolution w<sup>ch</sup> I have. Now I must bee contented w<sup>th</sup> my Lott, and give God thanks, for altho' my affaires here will now soone bee dispatcht, and beeleeve in eight days more I shall have my habitt on, notwithstanding this peoples flem.

I am truly joyful to heare my neece M. is soe well married, and hope according to the advice I have that S. will soone follow, which is a greater comfort to mee, for then there will bee a greate worke done; that which S<sup>r</sup> Griffith hath undertaken, I feare will not bee soe pleaseing, especially if my L<sup>d</sup> doth not endev<sup>r</sup> some means whereby hee may gett by the Exp<sup>ce</sup> of his last journey to London, which indeed ought to be considered. I am glad the old Gent<sup>n</sup> is so harty. I pray God continue him so, and the humo<sup>r</sup> of keeping his cash as hitherto for this new building will bee a cruell moath if once getts in there.<sup>1</sup>

I formerly ordered M<sup>r</sup> Th<sup>o</sup> Goddard of Lond<sup>n</sup> to send you an Amber skyn for my sister, w<sup>ch</sup> I presume he hath done; pray, if not, minde him thereof till effected; and when I gett home, my Sister shall neither want honey nor aught else that Spaine affords.

Last post I wrote to my Lord of a concerne about which wee had some discourse beefore I left Engl<sup>d</sup>, which, if it should take effect, might bee the onely means of makeing sure my retturne to Engl<sup>d</sup> (with God's assistance) in few years. The buissinesse in short is, to succeed my Lord Lansdowne in this Court as Envoy Extraordinary,

---

<sup>1</sup> This is as it is written, the meaning may be "will be cruel if a moth once gets in there," but it is not satisfactory.



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

and it's most certaine hee hath asked the K. leave to goe home, and I heere hee had the Grant this Post; should it happen, you will sooner heare it then I, and if not—Pattience. If you goe up for London and can any ways further it, pray doe.

Since my arrivall here, I have been visited by many of the Grandees—a thing not usual to Strangers. My habitt hath made a greate noise, being soe greate a novelty amongst them. Especially they ackknowledging my Proofes to bee the best that ever were seen in the Counsell of Orders; so, if ever you should come to Spayne, which God forbid, you may pretend any thinge, y<sup>r</sup> Quallity being sufficiently known.

God send us a good meeting in Engl<sup>a</sup>, which is the onely thing coveted by

Dearest Sir,

Y<sup>r</sup> most affect<sup>e</sup> Br<sup>o</sup>,

THOS. JEFFREYS.

My most cordial service to my deere Sister, Madam Guillem, and an embrace to pritty Madam Tuffton, who I will not release from the Engagement shee hath made mee, for shee is and must bee myne in spite of fate.

To Mrs. Jeffreys,

At her house near the Church in Canterbury,  
first to London.

the 11 of May.

Dear Daughter,

I am glad to hear by your letter that you and your little one are soe well, and that I am like to se you this summer at Acton, where you shall be very welcome, and if you please to send us word when you shall be at Chester, Griffith will send his Coach for you thither. I would be glad to know how my son Thomas does; if you can hear, pray send mee word, I have p<sup>d</sup> the money according to y<sup>r</sup> husband's wish, and I'll give you a further account how it was disposed of when I se you.

My blessing and good wishes attend my little Grandson, and Griffith and his wife desire their respects and service to you, which is all from

Y<sup>r</sup> affectionate father,

JOHN JEFFREYS.

The writer of this letter was the John Jeffreys of Acton, co. Denbigh, born in 1608, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Ireland, and was therefore Mrs. James Jeffreys' father-in-law.

Mr. John Jeffreys' son Thomas was the Sir Thomas Jeffreys who was British Minister at Alicante.



Sir Thomas Jeffreys.

From the painting at Erddig Park, Wrexham, by permission  
of Philip Yorke, Esq.





GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

The "Griffith" mentioned may be the Sir Griffith Williams whose daughter Dorothy married John Jeffreys, son of the John Jeffreys of Acton, the writer of this letter.

Alicante.  
5 July, 1688.

For the Reverend Doctor,  
James Jeffreys,  
Prebend of Canterbury.  
These  
In Canterbury.

My most deare Brother,  
Sir,

Since my arrival at this Citty I wrote you twice, but have not been favour<sup>d</sup> with y<sup>r</sup> answer, allthough I have heard that you had been frequently in London of late. I have also been advised that my sister was well delivered of a daughter; may you both live to enjoy her, and many more, with all imaginable content and happinesse. I should be sorry you followed my Lord's humour in turning your back to y<sup>r</sup> nearest relations, for since I left him he hath not wrote me a line, nor from you have I had more than one, which much troubles me. I know his head is full of buissnesse, and I fear his minde full of discontent, which must prejudice his health abundantly. However, it is unkind that halfe an hour (in nine months that I have been absent) could not have been spared to let mee know how hee doth, being sensible how greate a comfort it would bee to me.

I wrote my Lady a few lines and she was pleased to ans<sup>r</sup> mee, which I took kindly. About a month agoe I sent you a box with 4 jars of dillicate Rosemary Honney. It went by an English ship called the "Mary Rose", Capt: Tho<sup>s</sup> Atkins, Commander, and recommended to my fr<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Coulson, and I am sure hee'l take care to send it you as soon as the Shipp arrives, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope is ere this; and if my Sister fancyes ought else of this countrey, I will readily serve her. I told you in my formers how I had mett with several Rubbs and difficultys in my Affaires, w<sup>ch</sup> cost me a great deale of money and trouble to remove, ere I left Madrid, especially in that of my Agency, w<sup>ch</sup>, being a new thing, these people highly resented it, looking uppon it to bee Prejudiciall to y<sup>e</sup> Commerce; and although all the English were willing to comply, yett those of other Nations that trade to several parts of our King's Dominions absolutely denied the Paym<sup>t</sup> of it, an account whereof I gave my Lord President, and desired my Bro. to stirr in it; but he slights that, as every thing else that may bee either for my Credit or Interrest; and, being jealous of this, I have taken such measures here that I hope in a short tyme to putt all my buisnesse very curr<sup>t</sup>, having already induced severall Strangers to comply, and were it not that I am backed by the greatest men in Spayne, it would have been impossible to have compassed this affaire; and what I can say to you without vanity is, that whiles I was in

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

Madrid, I gott soe much repute amongst the nobility that if I would have soliscited, I am sure I could have procured a letter from this King to ours, to have placed mee in Madrid as Envoy, but I confided in my Brother's promise and Interest, and soe lost it. However, I am well sattisfied with what I have, being certain that noe Englishman that ever lived in these Dominions had more respect shewed him, or lived with better credit, or more decency than myselfe, for which I blesse God and that I want nothing that canne make mee happy, but the enjoym<sup>t</sup> of my owne relations, which to me is the greatest comfort this world canne afford; but since it is God's will to order it otherwise, I must have patience, and albeit that I know I was censured in England for that thing of my habitt, it is a Badge of great hon<sup>r</sup> here, and hath many Priuiledges with which I am well sattisfied, and certaine, that I never spent either money or tyme better, then that of procuring it, of which all Commers and Goers are very sensible, seeing the different Esteeme I have then the rest of our nation, w<sup>ch</sup> I would have y<sup>n</sup> make use of, when you heare any discourse mooved.

I should bee glad that you would let mee know how affaires goe with my Lord, for I heare various reports of him, some that he stands as fast as ever, others that he is much declined at Court, and is abundantly uneasy and out of humour. Pray Bro. tell mee the whole, and what else you know of his domestick Affaires. I doubt not but you continue with good successe, w<sup>ch</sup> will bee a greate comfort to mee. Pray alsoe tell mee how things goe in Wales, and what else y<sup>n</sup> know touching our relations; for you must needs beeleeve it is a content to heare of them. All my family is in good health, blessed bee God, and all things well with us, save that Distemper of my Sonne in Law, which will continue, and [I] beeleeve [he] will carry it with him to his Grave; God's will bee done.

I am glad to heare that my Coz<sup>n</sup> Peggy is now become a good wife, may she soe continue, and I should bee noe lesse joyfull that Sally were well marryed whiles things are Curr<sup>t</sup> with her fath<sup>r</sup>; I know you endeavour it all y<sup>n</sup> canne.

Pray give myne, wife's, and daughter's, our most cordiall salutes, to my Sister, and our humble service to y<sup>r</sup> Aunt and Madam Tuffton, who I hope continues steadfast in her resolution to stay for mee, though I must confesse she hath a Tuffe Antagonist, and I feare will tire both our patience, and being jealous, I may by this tyme have tried yo<sup>rs</sup>. I shall conclude with giving you my assurance that I am, and ever will bee,

My deare Sir,

Your most affect. Bro.  
and most faithfull Serv<sup>t</sup>,  
THOS. JEFFREYS.

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

The reference to Lord Jeffreys in this letter is interesting. At about the date at which it was written his Lordship had decided that the Seven Bishops should be brought before the Court of King's Bench on a charge of sedition, and it had been notified to them that they would have to appear before the King in Council. On their committal to the Tower, the river from Whitehall to London Bridge was crowded, says Macaulay, with boats, from which arose shouts of "God bless your Lordships." A few days before this letter had been written the defendants had been found "Not Guilty," a great defeat for Jeffreys, and of a very humiliating character. In addition to these symptoms of a political nature, he must have been aware also that the designs of William of Orange were maturing day by day. No wonder, therefore, as his brother writes, he was "abundantly uneasy and out of humour."

This badinage about Madame Tufton and her "Tuffe Antagonist" is amusing. The lady was evidently a favourite, and is often referred to in his letters. Sir Thomas married a Spanish lady, Señora Laura Paulin, and it is she who, presumably, is referred to in this letter, but the words used in this respect are perhaps a little vague.

Alicante. 27th Sept<sup>r</sup>, 1688.

My most deare Bro.

Since my last to you, I am made happy with two of yours, the one of the 13<sup>th</sup> May from London, the other of the 10<sup>th</sup> Instant from Cant<sup>br</sup>; the former was mislaid by the person to whom you delivered it, soe came not to my hand till last post, for noe man is more punctuall in answering Lett<sup>s</sup> than myself, especially when there are soe many circumstances that oblige me thereto. I finde, deare Sir, that you have rubbed through many cares, by my Sisters and little Niece their Indispositions; and allbeit that I am certaine noe man Liveing canne have a greater kindnesse for his Consort than you, yet I hope you have so much resignation to God's will as not to hazzard y<sup>r</sup> owne health. Longe may you both enjoy it with the greatest happinesse, and live to see the pritty little one in a Flourishing condition, w<sup>ch</sup> will bee a great comfort to mee. I am sorry my Sister should fancy that she is like mee, for if soe, I am sure shee will require a greater Portion; but then again shee must bee like my Father, and consequently cannot want a Welch Portion, or at least a fine Ring. I hope yett you may live to see mee have one liker mee, and that Madam Tufton shall have the best share in it, which pray tell her she may hope as well as I. At last I have rec<sup>d</sup> a most kinde letter from my Lord, w<sup>ch</sup> I must confesse is a greate comfort to me; he



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

gives quite a relation of my Cozen P.'s ill carriage, but at same tyme you give mee an acc<sup>t</sup> of her reformation, which is a satisfaction, and I hope in God she will prove a good wife and regaine her lost credit. Hee alsoe acquaints mee of my Nephew J., his Hon<sup>ble</sup> Marriage, which I must confesse hath been the greatest of fortunes, and, as you say, may as well bee a motive of strengthening his Interest at Court as an happy Establishment of his Familie. Now there is onely wanting that poor Sally be accommodated, which I hope you will bee assistant in, for shee is a mighty modest pritty Girle, and I dare say will make a good wife; and if this were effected, I should bee much at ease, and soe would my L<sup>d</sup>, I am sure. For the rest, I hope the mother will take good care of them, and therby lessen ours.

Ever since I left England, I know my L<sup>d</sup> hath rubbed through many discontents, as well as in his Domestick as Publick Affaires, and I have heard that o<sup>r</sup> nearest Relation hath been much wanting in his obligat<sup>n</sup>, soe hee hath (poore man) a very hard game to play, and I beleeve it will bee worse if the Parliament meets. I pray God assist him. I wish hee would trust lesse to those that soe much frequent his Table, who are but mere spyes and promoters of debauchery, and therby dive into such things as may prove his overthrow: but who must dare to give Counsell, after that of a Bro. is despised. I pray continually to the Almighty to direct him, and to defend him against their mallice.

As to my concerns, I can only tell y<sup>e</sup> that I have met with many difficultys in that of my agency, and cannot yet reduce it to a good intelligence; and whereas I have wrote severall tymes to my Bro. of it, hee hath not taken y<sup>e</sup> least notice thereof. I also wrote to my L<sup>d</sup> P. and to M<sup>r</sup> Bridgman, but all in vaine. I have likewise given a large acc<sup>t</sup> thereof to Ald<sup>n</sup> Jeffreys, Ald<sup>n</sup> Herne, and M<sup>r</sup> Coulson, to see if they can finde any way to Remedy the thinge, w<sup>h</sup> in short is, to obleidge strang<sup>rs</sup> that live here to pay mee my Agency, who receive greate quantites of English goods, and refuse to pay, as not being English Subjects, and if this bee allowed, y<sup>e</sup> best of my Proffitt will bee lost; for our owne Nation may bring goods in Strang<sup>rs</sup> names, onely to save that small duty; in fine, were I in London, I could soon remedy it, and now I am here, noe one will stirr to doe mee this Kindnesse—Patience.

I perceive you had greate Company with you at Canterbury when the Lady Pembroke posted to Dover, it must needs be troublesome in that juncture that my Sister was sick; but I blesse God you manage things to the great satisfaction of every body, and I am sure every body must be well Pleased.

I wish y<sup>e</sup> young Lady bee kindly used by the family of y<sup>e</sup> P's, w<sup>ch</sup> may well be doubt<sup>d</sup>, but Certainly my L<sup>d</sup> will have a great regard that there bee no reason of complaint.

Pray tell mee if my Bro. hath not settled the Title and Estate on

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

Jackey, or how this is ordered. I am glad all at Acton are well; pray give my duty to my Father when you write him, and cordiall salutes to S<sup>r</sup> Griffith and my Neece. I will write them all suddenly, w<sup>ch</sup> I have done severall tymes since my retturne hither. I formerly heard of the death of Rob. Betton and his Widdowe's marriage; I hope good care is taken of y<sup>e</sup> poore children. Pray give myne, my wife and daughter's most cordiall salutes to my sister, our humble service to y<sup>r</sup> Aunt, and a harty buz from mee to pritty M<sup>d</sup> Tufton. Am glad you received y<sup>e</sup> Honney; if y<sup>a</sup> fancy ought else from hence, you shall be punctually served. Soe the Almighty blesse you and y<sup>rs</sup>, and grant us once more happily to meete, are the continuall Pray<sup>rs</sup> of,

My deare Bro.

Y<sup>r</sup> most Affect<sup>e</sup> Bro.

and very faithfull Serv<sup>t</sup>,

THOS. JEFFREYS.

This letter from Sir Thomas Jeffreys to his brother, Dr. James Jeffreys of Canterbury, is in the nature of a pleasant commentary on the current affairs of his family; and it is evident that his life in Spain served to increase rather than diminish his affection for his relations in England.

His "nephew John," to whose "Hon. marriage" he refers, was the eldest son of Lord Jeffreys by his first wife, Sarah Needham, and he was afterwards the second and last of the Title. He married Charlotte, daughter and heiress of Philip, 7th Earl of Pembroke, on July 17, before this letter was written, at Hedgerley, Lord Jeffreys' Parish Church in Buckinghamshire, about a mile from Bulstrode. Her mother was a sister of the Duchess of Portsmouth, who was a mistress of Charles II. "Lady Pembroke" is afterwards referred to in this letter as posting from Canterbury to Dover. After Lord Pembroke's death, this lady married, August 28, 1703, Thomas, Viscount Windsor.

The "Sally" referred to may have been the Sarah Jeffreys, niece of Sir Thomas, who married George Harnage, a Colonel in the Marines. The "cosen P." mentioned has not been identified.

The reference Sir Thomas makes to Lord Jeffreys, and those who frequent his table, elucidates and confirms the statement made by Macaulay on this subject, who says—"He (Jeffreys) was ably assisted in the work of extortion by the crew of parasites who were in the habit of drinking and laughing with him. The office of these men was to drive hard bargains with convicts under the strong terrors of death, and

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

with parents trembling for the lives of their children. A portion of the spoil was abandoned by Jeffreys to his agents."

Alderman Jeffreys was probably the Jeffrey Jeffreys mentioned in Lord Jeffreys' will. He was Sheriff in 1700, and at some time Alderman of the Ward of Portsoken. He died at Roehampton in 1709.

The writer's father was the John Jeffreys of Acton, co. Denbigh, who was born in 1608. Robert Betton or Bretton may have been the husband of Sir Thomas's sister, Margaret Jeffreys.

His niece "M." may have been Margaret, who married William Stringer, Esq., son of Sir Thomas Stringer of Durance, and "S." may have been her sister Sarah, who married George Harnage, Esq.

Sir Thomas Stringer was a Puisne Judge of the King's Bench in 1688; he was the last Judge made by Lord Jeffreys.

"Jackey" was, of course, the future 2nd Lord Jeffreys of Wem.

April 18<sup>th</sup>, 1689.<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir,

I am sorry to find by your laste that you have been indisposed in y<sup>r</sup> health, w<sup>ch</sup> I thought had been much improved by the Steele course you tooke. I am satisfyed y<sup>r</sup> being here cannot contribute to recover it, and therefore I have declined pursuing you with Importunitys to come up, tho I had strong reasons to believe you would not see your Bro. unlesse you came speedily.

And it happens according to my expectation; for this morning, about 4 a clock, Itt pleased God to deliver him out of all his troubles and miserys. He was taken with a loosenesse on Saturday, w<sup>ch</sup> continued upon him till yesterday w<sup>th</sup> great violence. And I did not think Itt was possible, when I came into him on Munday, to continue so long. Hee was very sensible to y<sup>e</sup> laste, and had his speech till a Quarter of an Houre before his Death, w<sup>ch</sup> hee was apprehensive on Munday was approaching.

And then made his Will, w<sup>ch</sup> was prepared by his direction before, wherein his Lady, y<sup>r</sup>selfe, M<sup>r</sup> Stringer and J. Jeffreys, are Exors. This being over, hee gave his family many Pious Admonitions and Exhortations, in moveing and passionate expressions, and continued very devout to y<sup>e</sup> tyme of his death. I suppose hee will bee interred privately on Sunday night, in y<sup>e</sup> Tower, so y<sup>t</sup> it will be necessary you

---

<sup>1</sup> *Sic*; should be April 19th, the day of Jeffreys' death.



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

should come upp on Saturday, if possible. If not, I shall expect certainly to see you on Munday night, who am, Your Lady's  
And y<sup>r</sup> faithfull Servant,

EDW. JENNINGS.

This letter from Mr. Edward Jennings to "Dear Sir," which the contents show must have been to Dr. James Jeffreys, Prebendary of Canterbury (who survived his Brother the Judge only a few months), is of an exceedingly interesting character. It is probably the only record now remaining, or perhaps that was ever written, of what passed during the last hours of Lord Jeffreys' life. It is without doubt a contemporary document, and making allowance for some conventionality of expression, there is no reason to suppose that it may not be an accurate account of what took place on that occasion.

The precise time of Lord Jeffreys' death must have been soon after midnight, and it appears from the Calendar of State Papers, *that on the same day*, namely April 19, 1689, a warrant was issued to Robert, Lord Lucas, Governor of the Tower, to this effect:

Whereas it has been reported to us, that George, Lord Jeffreys, a Prisoner in your custody in our Tower of London, is deceased, and that of a natural death; Our will and pleasure is that you forthwith deliver the body of the said late Lord Jeffreys to his relations, in order to be buried in what place, and in such manner as they shall think fit.

It appears, however, from some cause which has not been explained, that this warrant was not acted upon. The body was interred in the Chapel of the Tower, close to that of James, Duke of Monmouth, notwithstanding the express direction given in Lord Jeffreys' Will, that he should be buried at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury; and it was not until three years after his death that this wish of his was complied with.

It appears from the same Calendar of State Papers, that on September 30, 1692, another warrant was issued to Lord Lucas, for the delivery of the body of George, Lord Jeffreys, into the hands of his relations, to permit them to carry the remains out of the Tower in order to their burial in such place as they might think fit.

After much delay this second warrant was carried into effect; the remains were removed, and deposited in a vault

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

beneath the Communion Table of St. Mary the Virgin, Aldermanbury.

When he was Common Serjeant and Recorder of the City of London, Jeffreys had been a prominent inhabitant of that parish, and his first wife had been buried in St. Mary's Church, where also the second Lord Jeffreys was afterwards interred.

In 1810 the coffin was seen, says Woolrich, by workmen who were employed in making some alterations near by, and it was noticed that the plate upon it was that of George, Lord Jeffreys of Wem.

As appears from Lord Jeffreys' will, this Mr. Edward Jennings was one of the Trustees of the Settlement made with reference to Lady Anne Jeffreys and her daughters, and it also appears from the same document that, at Lord Jeffreys' request, he made some "interlineations" in the will itself. Jennings was in the habit of corresponding with Dr. Jeffreys, and he seems to have been a personal friend of the family, and to have had the management of their legal affairs.

It is not improbable that he may be identified with the Edward Jennings who was called to the Bar on November 23, 1673, and who paid £50 to the Treasurer on his call to the Bench in 1696. He was appointed Reader for Clement's Inn, November 20, 1689, and for Lyons Inn, November 24, 1692. He was also appointed Reader for Clifford's Inn. It seems evident, therefore, that he was a Barrister of considerable reputation; and this makes the evidence contained in his letter announcing Lord Jeffreys' death of the more value.

The will of Lord Jeffreys, mentioned by Edward Jennings in this letter to Dr. James Jeffreys, is recorded at Somerset House, and from a perusal of its contents the following information has been obtained, which is interesting, not only on its own account, but also as illustrative of much that is contained in the other letters and documents now under consideration.

In his will, dated April 18, 1689, Lord Jeffreys describes himself as "Sick of body, but of good and perfect memory," and as "heartily penitent for sins past, and begging forgiveness for the same."

The names of the Executors of the will are as follows: "My dear Wife, Lady Anne Jeffreys; My Brother, Dr. James Jeffreys; William Stringer, Esq. [Lord Jeffreys' son-in-law]; Jeffrey Jeffreys and John Jeffreys, Merchants of London."

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

He left to the Bishop of Gloucester and to the Bishop of Peterborough 40s. each, to buy themselves rings. To Dr. Sharp, Dean of Norwich, and to the Dean of St. Asaph, the like sums, and smaller sums to other friends.

To his Executors and Trustees he left £10 each, and the like sums "to my kind friends in my distress," Robert Humphreys, Esquire, Sir Thomas Bludworth, and others.

He left also to Lady Moor (probably wife of Sir John Moor, Lord Mayor in 1682), and to his wife's sister Mary Bludworth, 40s. each, to buy themselves rings, and to various other friends who visited him in his distress, sums of 20s. to buy rings, according to the discretion of his Executors.

He mentions the Settlement by a Deed of Trust, dated October 25, 1688, between his wife, Lady Anne Jeffreys of the 1st part, Thomas, Lord Bishop of Peterborough, Sir Thomas Bludworth, Sir Robert Clayton, Bart., and James Jeffreys, Doctor of Divinity, of the 2nd part, and Henry Pollexfen, Esquire (a prominent Advocate of that date), Thomas Coltson, merchant, and Edward Jennings, Esquire, of the 3rd part, with the Bishop of Peterborough and Thomas Coulson of London as "Overseers" thereof; but beyond the mention of this document, no reference is made as to the disposition of his landed estate in Buckinghamshire and in Leicestershire. He made provision for his daughters. Lastly, to his faithful servant, Joseph Gosling, he left an annuity or yearly rent of £40, chargeable upon his premises in Coleman Street.

The will concludes with the following declaration: "I never deserved to lay under the heavy censures I now doe. I am sure I could have excused myself from having betrayed that Church whereof I have lived and dyed a member, I mean the Church of England, which I take to be the best Church in the world, and in the words of a dying man," he declares that he "never contrived anything against the Commission."

He desires to be buried in Aldermanbury Church, as near as might be to his former wife and their children there buried, and "that about 10 of the clock at night without escutcheons and all other pomp and show." All the "Dressing Plate," with the whole of the furniture, formerly in her chamber and closet, he left to his wife.

The above is a summary of the contents of this will.

It may be noticed that Lord Jeffreys makes no mention of either of his brothers, Sir Thomas Jeffreys, or Dr. James Jeffreys, beyond appointing the latter one of the executors.



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

With reference to John Sharp, Dean of Norwich, mentioned in the will, who was a firm friend of Lord Jeffreys, and one of the last to visit him, in the Tower before his death, it may be interesting to record here the chief ecclesiastical events of his career, which were as follows.

He was ordained on the 12th of August, 1667, Deacon and Priest by special faculty. In 1673 he was appointed Archdeacon of Berkshire. In 1675 Prebendary of Norwich, and in the same year Rector of St. Giles' in the Fields; and in July 1681, at the request of the Duke of York and Lord Arlington, he was made Dean of Norwich. At the accession of William and Mary, after some hesitation, he made his peace with the Crown, and on September 7, 1689, three days before the death of Dr. James Jeffreys, Prebend of Canterbury, he was made Dean of Canterbury in succession to Tillotson. On July 5, 1691, Sharp was consecrated by Tillotson as Archbishop of York. He retained his influence at Court during the reign of Queen Anne, and died at Bath, February 2, 1714, and was buried in St. Mary's Chapel, York.

To my honoured Friend

M<sup>rs</sup> Jeffreys at her House in Christ Church,  
in Canterbury.

London. 9mbr 12<sup>th</sup>, 89.

Madam,

I thank you for your kind Letter, and am sensible of my good friends' kind remembrance of me, for whom whilst living I had always a true affection and esteem, and did heartily lament his losse, especially in regard of y<sup>r</sup>selfe and y<sup>r</sup> little son, of whose health I am glad to heare, and pray God to continue that comfort to you.

If you please to pay that kind legacy to M<sup>r</sup> Janeway, he will transmit it to me. My wife presents her humble service to y<sup>r</sup>selfe, and to your good Aunt and Sister, to whom I entreat you also to give mine. I pray God to comfort and sustaine you in all your sorrow, and ever remain,

Madam,

Y<sup>r</sup> faithfull and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

JO: TILLOTSON.

This letter was written by John Tillotson, who shortly afterwards became Archbishop of Canterbury, to Mrs. James Jeffreys, wife of the Rev. James Jeffreys, D.D., Prebendary of Canterbury, who had recently died at the age of forty. Dr. Jeffreys had evidently left a small legacy to the future Arch-

## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

bishop, consisting, as a contemporary memorandum on the letter states, of "10 guineas for a ring."

During the early part of his life, Tillotson was affected by what are called Nonconformist principles, and the date of his ordination is to some extent conjectural, but it has been placed at the end of 1660, or the beginning of 1661, when he became Curate to John Hacket of Cheshunt. In 1663 he was elected Preacher at Lincoln's Inn, and shortly afterwards Lecturer at St. Lawrence, Jewry. He was also Dean of Canterbury, but he gave up this appointment for the Deanery of St. Paul's in September, 1689; in the latter part of that year he became Archbishop of Canterbury, but was not consecrated until May 31 following. Archbishop Tillotson died in 1694.

The Mr. Janeway mentioned in this letter would probably be one of the same family as the celebrated Nonconformist divine of that name.

This interesting letter from the future Archbishop is also valuable on another account. So far as the writer is aware, there is no printed pedigree of the Jeffreys family in which the marriage of Dr. Jeffreys is mentioned; this letter and the three which follow supply the omission, and afford evidence that the doctor left a widow and one son.

The following three letters, two of them being unfortunately without date, appear to have been written to Dr. Jeffreys' widow.

December y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>, 89.

Deare Daughter,

I am sorry to understand by your letter to Sir Griffith Jeffreys, that you think that the £100 is in my hands, and that I am sloe in the returning of it. I assure you that I have taken all the care imaginable to have the lands sold, that you may have the money; the gentleman who agreed for the purchase has had the perusal of the writings, and his counsell made some scruples; but S<sup>r</sup> Griffith, I think, has satisfied him, soe that I hope he will go through with the buissnesse, that you may have your money, and I mine; for I find you in a mistake to think that my son left me the Estate paying you the £100, for the Estate was mine, and I had upon it £240, and gave my son the £40 towards the purchase; as soon as the writings are sealed and the money paid, I shall returne it to you; the person that was pleased to limitt my kindnesse to you, and my grandson after my Son's death, did neither right to you nor myself; and if I knew the person,

GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

I should give them the title that such tatling persons deserve. My blessing to you and my Grandson, I am,

Deare Daughter,

Your most affectionate father,

J. JEFFREYS.

(Mad<sup>m</sup>)

I had yours this day w<sup>th</sup> the inclosed copy of the D<sup>r</sup>'s Will, w<sup>ch</sup> I will carefully deliver to my Lord Jeffreys. And as to D<sup>r</sup> Edwards, you need only direct it to him as Principall of Jesus College, and Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, where it will certainly find him, being obliged to a constant residence there as he is Vice-Chancellor.

I do not remember that I have wrote to you since I have received the Deeds that belong to M<sup>r</sup> Stringer from D<sup>r</sup> Thorpe, w<sup>ch</sup> I beg y<sup>r</sup> pardon for, having promised to owne the receipt of them from him, who was very cautious at delivery of them without a note under my hand for y<sup>r</sup> satisfaction. As for your lett<sup>r</sup> to Sir Thomas Jeffreys, you may be sure I sent it to M<sup>r</sup> Herne, as you desired.

I am heartily glad your little son is in good health, and hope he will continue so; w<sup>h</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> my humble service to y<sup>r</sup> sister, ys all att p<sup>r</sup>sent from (Mad<sup>m</sup>)

Your most faithful and

humble servant,

EDW. JENNINGS.

This letter was evidently written after Dr. Jeffreys' death, and therefore the Lord Jeffreys mentioned in it must be John, the 2nd Baron, the "Jackey" of a previous letter.

Friday night.

Dear Aunt,

I would sooner have given you thanks for y<sup>r</sup> kind letter and good wishes had I been able to write, but indeed this is the first letter I have writt since I came out of my Chamber, for I find myselfe very weake, and have been but little abroad yet, but only at Church. I thank God my little ones are all well, and I think I have had the good fortune to meet with a good nurse for my little girl, and she thrives well. I have taken Betty home, and the honey is very fond of her.

I should be more glad to hear that y<sup>r</sup> little boy had outgrown all his weakness, and heartily wish him long life to be a comfort to you. I have not been at Broughton since you went away, but I hear they are going on with their waterwork. My cousin Sutton had a much greater desire to have a pump than a draw well, and we all agreed that there would be little difference in the charge.

My Grandfather has not seen my Cosen Ellice since her unhappy





Lord Jeffreys' Steps, St. James's Park.  
Photograph by "The Graphic" Photo Union.



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

carriage to you; truly I have not known him continue his anger soe long for anything a great while: he sends his blessing to you and the little one, and I dare say you have his prayers and well wishes for y<sup>r</sup>self and y<sup>r</sup> little boy's health and happinesse, for he often speaks of you w<sup>th</sup> a very great deal of kindness. I hope if we live another year and the times are settled, I may se you at Canterbury, tho' I confess I se little probability of it; but we must not discourse this by letter, for you know we could hardly agree about this project, when we had a better way of doing it. I pray God send us peace upon honorable terms, that we may enjoy what we have and be thankfull. Pray be pleased to give my service to your Aunt and Sister, M<sup>rs</sup> Powell and M<sup>rs</sup> Carington, and believe me to be,

Deare Aunt,

Y<sup>r</sup> most Affect<sup>d</sup> Neece and Serv<sup>t</sup>,

DOR. JEFFREYS.

M<sup>r</sup> Jeffreys desires his respects to you and y<sup>r</sup> family.

To

M<sup>rs</sup> Jeffreys att her house near the Church in Canterbury.

The Mrs. Jeffreys to whom this letter is addressed was the wife or widow of Dr. James Jeffreys, Prebendary of Canterbury; probably the widow, since no mention is made of the Doctor, who died in 1689, as has been already mentioned.

### JEFFREYS' STEPS, WESTMINSTER.

Though it may not perhaps have much special reference to the foregoing letters, yet it seems advisable to take this opportunity of putting on record in the pages of the *Home Counties Magazine*, that the last memorial which has remained up to the present time in Westminster of the notorious Lord Chief Justice, whose memory for the time being dominates our scene, has been destroyed, while these notes have been passing through the press.

The history of this aforesaid memorial may be briefly stated to be somewhat as follows.

A spacious building, which at that time occupied the south side of what was then Duke Street, Westminster, close to Birdcage Walk, had been let to Jeffreys at a rental of £300 a year, and this building, according to Pennant, was conspicuous by a flight of stone steps, which King James II had permitted to be made there for the Judge's convenience of access from his house into the adjoining park. Close at hand to these steps was a room which Jeffreys himself had built there for



## GEORGE, LORD JEFFREYS.

his use as a Court, when he was unable to go as far as Lincoln's Inn; this building has long disappeared.

The steps, with other buildings of a later date close to them, were, however, as a matter of fact destroyed only last March, in order to make room for the new Government offices now in process of erection in that locality, and it is owing to the courtesy of the Editor of *The Daily Graphic* and "The Graphic" Photo Union that the accompanying view of this "fair pair of freestone stairs," which have outlived the Chancellor's use of them for over two centuries, is now reproduced in these pages.

## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

BY THE REV. BEDE JARRETT, O.P., B.A.

FOR one hundred and forty-four years, the sons of St. Dominic were without intermission the confessors of our English kings. The House of Plantagenet from its third generation to its sad end was guided in its spiritual life by the disciples of St. Thomas Aquinas. Of course the *Curia Regis* was already graced by an official "Keeper of the King's Conscience," who eventually became the Lord Chancellor, and developed into the whole judicial system of Equity; but even under Henry II this functionary had ceased to have any ghostly connection with his royal master. So that there was plenty of scope left to these friars to endeavour to keep watch and ward over this fiercest, most lawless, and yet noblest race of the English blood royal. When the House of Lancaster succeeded on the deposition of Richard II, it transferred its spiritual trust to the care of the Carmelite Friars. The Dominicans were thought to be too much attached to the older line of kings. However, eventually Henry IV went back to the Friars Preachers, as also did his grandson Henry VI. The House of York does not seem to have patronized any particular religious order to guide its easily running conscience, though two of Edward IV's children, George, Duke of Bedford, who died in infancy, and Richard, Duke of York, one of the murdered children of the Tower,

The most replenished sweet work of Nature  
That from the prime creation e'er she framed,

## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

were born in the Dominican Priory of Shrewsbury. Fortunately the Black Friars were spared the adventuresome and intricate task of soothing the scruples of "bluff King Hal," though one of their number, as confessor to Catharine of Aragon, consoled and strengthened his injured Queen. Moreover, it was in "a hall in Black-Friars," as Shakespeare<sup>1</sup> accurately points out, that the royal divorce-case was tried before the Legatine Court. Princess Mary followed her mother in the choice of her director, selecting Fr. John Hopton, O.P., whom she promoted later to the Bishopric of Norwich. Then, too, the hapless Mary, Queen of Scots, whose character is one of the moot points of history, had a Dominican confessor in Roche Mameret. Finally, the wife of Charles II, Queen Catharine of Braganza, chose as her chaplain Fr. Thomas Howard, O.P., subsequently the Cardinal of Norfolk, the restorer of the English Province of the Order of St. Dominic.

No doubt the reason for this constant and consistent choice lay in the fact that this order was, in an especial way, famed for its knowledge of theology:

For some given are to chivalry  
Some to riot and ribaldry  
But friars are given to great study  
And to great prayers.<sup>2</sup>

And these Dominican royal confessors have, in fact, left a number of manuscript works on every conceivable subject of medieval learning. John of Derlington helped in the famous Great Concordance of the Sacred Scriptures; Walter de Winterbourne wrote among other treatises one *De Peccato Originali*; Luke of Watford was an Oxford Professor; John of Woodrowe held a Chair of Theology at Cambridge; Thomas Rushook was the first to be asked to address the famous Westminster Council of 1374. The conduct of Rushook at this Council shows that Dominican theology was certainly cautious and not inclined to dogmatise or pronounce *ex cathedra* decisions, even in the midst of reverend and learned theologians. The question to be discussed at the Council was sufficiently thorny to have inconvenienced the most wary of doctors. It was as to the exact meaning of the Pope's dominion over ecclesiastical temporalities and his feudatory claim to England. On a bench in front of the Prince of Wales, the

<sup>1</sup> Of course, Shakespeare's own theatre, "this wooden O," stood on the site of this very Priory.

<sup>2</sup> Wright's *Political Songs*, vol. i, p. 263.

## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

Black Prince, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, presumably William of Witlesey, sat Rushook with three other masters of theology. The Dominicans had already, a century earlier, declared their principles, so that one can imagine how all eyes were turned to the Provincial of the Friars Preachers to see if he dared in the presence of Archbishops and Bishops defend the expediency of advocating the popular and royal cause, even while admitting the papal claims. Rushook was called upon the first to deliver his opinion. He rose to reply. In the still silence of the Council room, he began by exposing the difficulty of his position. Then as the prelates listened eagerly for his answer, he gave them, with great eloquence, no answer at all; but he told them that it was the custom of his Order to begin every arduous and intricate discussion by singing a votive Mass to the Holy Ghost, or at least the *Veni Creator Spiritus*. Until such had been done, he felt himself to be unable to come to any sure and definite judgement. Then he sat down, leaving the question as he had found it. The Council continued in debate two days. The Black Prince made a very military oration, calling the bishops asses; and eventually the majority of the theologians were induced to vote for the royal cause.

But the life of a courtier was naturally difficult to reconcile with the life of a begging friar. The strict regulations of the monastic discipline had to be modified to a certain extent to allow the Dominicans to perform their confessorial work. Thus as early as 1250 there is a Bull<sup>1</sup> of Pope Innocent IV to King Henry III giving permission to the friars with him to relax their rule so far as to ride on horseback: "Graciously assenting to the request of your Highness, We hereby grant that such friars as are about you may ride on horses as often as you may desire it." Then again in 1321, on October 8, the King (the ill-fated Edward II) wrote from Porchester to the Pope (John XXII) to allow the royal confessor, Robert of Duffield, to converse at table. He asked further that Fr. Robert might also use the privilege (then, as now, granted only to royalty and to bishops) of giving licence to his Dominican brethren also to talk during the community meal-time. This, however, does not by any means imply that the friars at court fell into lax ways. The fact that they had nearly all previously held the Provincialate shows that they were to be counted among the most zealous of their order; and

<sup>1</sup> *Bullarium Ord. Præd.*, Tom. vii, p. 24, Constit. 362.



## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

the very asking for papal dispensations from the perpetual silence and from the foot-journeyings tends to prove that up to that time, the constitutions of their rule had been rigorously observed.

But it is noticeable that after the Bull of 1250, the horse at once enters very largely into the life of the court-confessor. The proof of this is to be found in the royal account-books which still remain to show the habits of life of the King's household. Most of the documents from which the details of this article are taken can be found in the Book of the Wardrobe, the Alms Rolls and the Exchequer Rolls.<sup>1</sup> Some have been already printed by order of Parliament, others still lie curled and crabbed and dog-eared in the Public Record Office. Dry as their contents seem, there is yet much interesting matter to be extracted from them by patient study. We will begin then with the various items relating to horses.

There appears to have been a very considerable trade in these animals, though the prices are very curious and vary enormously. It is quite to be expected that there should have been a rise in prices after the Black Death, because labour became so much more scarce and accordingly demanded a higher wage. But the extraordinary fluctuations in trade revealed in these ledgers cannot be explained even by the Black Death. Nor again can they be wholly ascribed to the financial capabilities of individual confessors, though no doubt something may be due to this; nor even to the breed or pedigree of the charger in question. Thus in 1256 three palfreys with their saddles cost £11 16s. 4d., while in 1306, two palfreys alone cost £19 6s. 8d. It is indeed an economic truism that, as the amount of specie in circulation increases, the purchasing power of money is bound to lessen, and that consequently prices will tend to grow higher from age to age. But then why does a bay horse in 1312 cost £6 13s. 4d. and in 1320 £4 13s. 4d.? Sometimes the fluctuations are perfectly ridiculous, and make one wonder what sort of an animal was the result of the bargaining. For example, in 1305 a sumpter horse cost £8. Taking into consideration the difference in the value of money then and now, the price seems perfectly reasonable. But really what could the sumpter-horse be like that in 1342 fetched only 46s. 8d.?

<sup>1</sup> However, almost all the items may be found arranged biographically in four numbers of the *Antiquary* (September, October, December, 1890, January, 1891), by the late Very Rev. Fr. Raymund Palmer, O.P., Master in Sacred Theology.

## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

Occasionally the name of the seller of the animal is given. Perhaps this was meant as a kind of voucher to the King that the palfrey came from a famous stud, as to-day one would note an Arab steed from Crabbit Park. Says Chaucer of the renowned Apulian breed in the Squire's Tale:

Therewith so horsly and so quick of eye  
As it a gentil Poileis courser were.

On one occasion a Dominican royal confessor tried to do a little business on his own. In 1300, Walter de Winterbourne (who was created a Cardinal later, and, though dying in Genoa, was buried in the Blackfriars of London), sold a black horse for £4. But he rather lost over the transaction for the dappled mare that he purchased in exchange cost him £6 13s. 4d.

Parallel with these entries about horse buying are items for saddles and bridles. There is even a bill extant for twenty-four horseshoes and a hundred nails, though this must have been a perpetually recurring expense, for the horses were really well cared for. Thus Walter de Winterbourne spent at Berwick 18s. 11d. on a tent for them to be kept in; besides some smaller sums laid out on cord, string, barrels, axes, etc., presumably to fit up this temporary stable.

The reason for all these very "equestrian" accounts is that the King's confessor was expected to act as ambassador for his royal master whenever occasion required. The Bull of Innocent IV giving the Dominicans permission to ride on horseback supposes this, and the royal accounts show that the papal dispensation was not allowed to fall into abeyance. John of Derlington, the first Dominican nominated to be royal confessor, had many journeys to make. There are records of several excursions to Wales and Scotland, and even one to Sweden. Besides this Fr. John belonged to the king's party in the Elective Council of Twenty-four named in the Provisions of Oxford (*cf.* Stubbs, *Select Charters*, p. 388). This, however, proved abortive and consequently he was saved a good deal of time. During the incessant French wars too, many a confessor went backwards and forwards to try and arrange treaties and truces, which were usually made only to be broken.

Besides being ambassadors to foreign courts, these Dominicans were sometimes engaged on secret services for the King. For instance, at one time especially Robert of Duffield was extraordinarily busy, going to the West of England, and then to the Countess of Pembroke, and then to Oxford, and else-

## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

where, as it is noted in each several case, "on the King's affairs." This was between 1324 and 1326. Why should there have been at this particular period need for such royal activity and secret intrigue? What was amiss with the state of England at that date? Turn to the Chronicles of the time and the whole matter becomes clear. From 1322 to 1326 were Edward's only years of real independent power, following on the defeat of the Earl of Lancaster at Boroughbridge. The Earl had been beheaded, still Edward was by no means safely established. His Queen had gone with her son and Mortimer to France, ostensibly to negotiate with the French King, really to betray the King and to obtain forces to depose him. Besides this the barons were restive, complaining of the tyranny of the royal favourites, the Despensers, and of Edward's misgovernment. To act against all this, and to prepare the West as a place of refuge in case of an uprising, may not unreasonably be supposed to have been his object in thus using the secret services of his Dominican confessor. Yet surely it is one of the ironies of history that it should have been at Berkeley Castle that Duffield had his expenses paid him on February 3, 1324, for it was here that the terrible crime was committed on the same hapless Edward II, for which that grim fortress is famous in all history. "No marks of violence were seen; but though none were seen, yet some were heard; for when the fact was in doing he was heard to roar and cry all the castle over." (Baker's *Chronicle*, ed. of 1679, p. 114.)

In the private note-books of the various kings, as we have seen, all the details of these journeys are carefully recorded. Some are rather amusing, as they give scope for much constructive imagination. Thus one confessor lived for four days in London on 6s. 8d., while another for twelve days at Harwich along with a fellow Dominican, Chaplain to the Prince of Wales, spent 27s. 7d.—this was on bread, beer, fish, and eggs. It is quite noticeable that there is never any mention of wine being bought, except in London. This is easy to understand, for it came from beyond the seas and was therefore rather expensive. Consequently in London alone was there any possibility of its being picked up easily. England, as a whole, was not a wine-drinking country.<sup>1</sup> But in the metropolis,

<sup>1</sup> Compare the self-denying ordinance of the General Chapter of London, 1250: "In those countries in which wine is not in common use, let it not be procured or bought merely for the use of a Provincial or General Chapter."—Reichart, vol. i, p. 53.



## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

Walter de Winterbourne, in 1293, spent 72s. 3½*d.* in bread, *wine*, beer, and fish. Note, that if in London de Winterbourne ventures to buy wine, he apparently does not venture to buy eggs. This stands in need of no explanation.

Also from these account-books the cheapness of medieval travelling is apparent, as when John of Lenham with his companion, John of Warfield, and a boy who looked after them, for a journey from Wornehorne to London and for a few days' stay there, got five shillings. But what is more marvellous, especially from the point of view of quick travelling is a voyage undertaken by Nicholas de Herley in 1339. He was sent to Valenciennes, apparently from London or Westminster, to get the King's jewels and his book of the Wardrobe which had been left behind in the Priory of the Dominicans there. These things had probably been forgotten and left behind earlier in the same year when Edward III made his useless raid into Picardy, in which province Valenciennes is situated. Nicholas started on October 28, and got back on November 3. That is to say, he took only seven days to go down to the sea, cross the channel, traverse Picardy almost up to the source of the Scheldt and then return to London. He used a cart and four horses from Valenciennes to Calais and did the whole trip on £5 13s. 6*d.*

In 1303, when King Edward I was in Scotland, Walter de Winterbourne seems to have had a most enjoyable time. He was already "a mighty traveller before the Eternal." He had passed a month with the Countess of Gloucester in Wales on the King's affairs, and had then been up to Scotland on 30s., following the present route of the Great Northern Railway by York and Berwick, to where the King lay. Now again a second time he has to proceed up the Great North Road. First of all, however, he had to spend nine weeks in London and then set out. From the beginning to the end, from January 27 to April 19, we have a complete record of all his expenses. Only for ten days are there no accounts given, but this short interval (April 3 to 14) was probably spent at some hospitable mansion or religious house on the route.

Naturally enough for a Dominican who forswore the use of flesh-meat (and in all these accounts in all the centuries I do not remember to have found one single entry of meat having been bought) the heaviest item in the bill was fish, which cost £3 11s. 6½*d.* Bread is the next most expensive provision. Also we note that after leaving London he does not

## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

taste wine at all. It is, too, in London alone that he buys any candles, and then only 1s. 5*d.* worth. At Burton, appropriately, he puts down 1½*d.* for beer. This wholesome beverage was the third most expensive item on his hotel bills, though during three months it only cost him 6s. 8*d.*

In Scotland the roads appear to have been rather rougher than in England, for we find him forced to spend 3*s.* 9*d.* on iron-work for repairing the "vehicle," as it is rather invidiously called. It had started life as a *biga* or chariot. But no doubt the break-neck speed at which it had gone and the furious rate of driving had rather damaged its appearance. Certainly never again does he venture to call it a chariot. The actual pace, judging by the time recorded in passing between certain towns, averaged about twenty miles a day. This is really fast travelling, if one stops to consider the state of the roads, especially at that time of the year. Even four hundred years later, Defoe<sup>1</sup> writes, speaking of Sussex: "Here I had a sight which indeed I never saw in any other part of England: namely that going to Church at a country village not far from Lewes, I saw an ancient lady (and a lady of very good quality I assure you) drawn to Church in her coach with six oxen; nor was it done in frolic or humour, but mere necessity, the way being so stiff and deep, that no horses could go in it."

This much may, furthermore, be urged in favour of the Dominican's horse and chariot, that they had a good deal of luggage to carry. Mention is made of transporting, in one place, "chattels and provender," in another, "the father confessor's bed," in a third, "two stout coffers to carry victuals."

Yet despite the horses, there is an enormous bill for shoe leather. This is indeed the most frequent item of all. In 1289 Winterbourne gets a pair of new boots when sent off to visit Alban, the King's page, who was lying sick *apud Negerem*<sup>2</sup> (is this medieval Latin for Blackheath?). In November he got 6*d.* to buy himself winter shoes. That was not much. But in 1311, on December 28, he was given another 5*s.* The year 1312 seems to have been particularly bad, thus March 4, 3*s.* 6*d.*, May 26, 3*s.* Then the bill seems to have been allowed to run on for some time, for in the next year the account-book shows 24*s.* spent all at once. Altogether things were getting too expensive; so Edward II tried a new experiment with Robert

<sup>1</sup> *Tour through England*, Sussex, vol. ii, letter 2.

<sup>2</sup> Wright (*Court Hand*) says that *Nigera* is Blackney, now Blakeney, in Norfolk, where there was a house of Carmelite Friars.—EDITOR.

## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

of Duffield. Henceforward the royal confessor is to receive 40s. a year, with which he has to find his own boots and saddles. Besides this he is to have new habits, new bed-clothes, and new coverlets every year, at Pentecost and All Saints. Not, however, that this new regime is always adhered to. For instance, in 1377 at the end of March (and Pentecost can never fall earlier than May 10), William Seward receives cloth for winter and summer habits, bedding, table linen, etc. Still the regulation made for Duffield is continued for his successors up to the death of Richard II.

This yearly gift of summer and winter habits is carefully and accurately measured. In the winter, eleven ells of white cloth were given for the actual habit, and eleven ells of black cloth for the cloak or *cappa* worn over the white, from which, indeed, the Dominicans were known in England as Black friars. In the summer the white cloth was to be twelve ells in length and the black twelve ells and a half. However, besides this there were twelve more ells for riding cappas "clothed within," and a great deal more of white for mysterious garments grouped under the heading of breeches and *langellae*. Of course there are odd items for cutting out the clothes (they cost 11s. to make up), for mending, even for washing them, and an occasional entry for towels and socks. Lastly, there is a quaint detail which adds a finish to the picture of medieval Dominican dress. When Winterbourne journeyed to Scotland he found that the way was long and more especially, on account of his shaven crown, that the wind was cold, so he spent 18*d.* on the purchase of a cap. This was evidently in the shop of a canny Scot, for in 1306, Luke de Woodford bought two caps in England for 2s. 2*d.* the lot.

So far as lodging was concerned, the King's Confessor ordinarily lodged in the royal palace. But occasionally it was not so. When His Majesty was away from home, whether on affairs of war or peace, his chaplain went with him, but could not always find room for himself in the same abode. However, there are sufficient accounts left to enable us to reconstruct in imagination what their house would, in these circumstances, be like. Take, for example, a bill in the name of Luke de Woodford, at the end of November, 1306. Three years previously Walter de Winterbourne had paid 10*d.* for getting a house ready, but de Woodford's establishment was much more elaborate. It was built of timber; and for this, as being probably from the King's forests, he has nothing to pay, except



## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

the carriage. This came to 7*d*. Then the chamber and a yard outside it were built up, wattled all round for 10*d*. The size of the place must have been really quite large, for the roofing of it, though only costing 8*d*., took three assistants, together with the master-roofer, four days of hard work. Then "daubers" appear on the scene, who work for four days, then six journeymen putting in two days more. The payment for all this daubing came rather expensively to 4*s*. After that men were called in to make windows and doors, adding a further sum of 9*s*. Boarding and nails at the end of the bill bring up the amount to 9*s*. 7*d*., which is pretty cheap considering that the house had to accommodate the confessor, his companion, and their boy.

Inside, the walls were lined with tapestries, as we learn from other bills scattered up and down the centuries. In the corner was the confessor's bed (his companion's bed is never mentioned) on which were mattresses, blankets, and counterpanes, and it was screened off by curtains, 14*s*. having been paid for two red serges for that purpose. If the father confessor was anything like the gentry of his own time, his bed would have been as important by day as it was by night. Witness one of the Paston letters (No. 283), "written in my sleeping time at afternoon at Whitsuntide."

Besides this, there was a chapel close at hand. Richard II used to say the Divine office according to the Dominican rite; and in 1395 Boniface IX granted leave to all clerics saying it with him to continue it for two months, if temporarily absent. There are scattered items of altar-coverings "above and below," candles, casks and pipes of wine, a missal, and other appurtenances for saying Mass. The royal gift of the missal is rather interesting as it shows us the hand-to-mouth existence of the King's household. It was presented on October 29, 1289, to Walter de Winterbourne, but the clerk of the Wardrobe notes that it had been promised at Beleyard quite a year before. The reason for this delay is that Edward I is only just now able to pay for it, as at last he has got 60*s*. in his exchequer.

In contrast to the poverty of his royal penitent, we find the confessor actually lending money to a Scottish Queen, who, however, did not see fit to repay him. Another confessor is plundered by freebooters at Portsmouth, two royal officers being sent after the robbers, who, no doubt, thought they were acting in the highest interests of religious observance. But this is a digression.

## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

After the house and chapel of the royal confessor comes the kitchen—"church and kitchen, bell-house and burgh-gate." The evidence of the existence of this is, first of all, the names mentioned of several of the cooks. One, Thomas, seems to have been quite important. Through him the royal pension was occasionally sent to the confessor. Another, William de Standone or de North, must have been an extravagant gallant. He has left behind very many bills for new clothes.

We have no record of the menu nor of the success of the cooking. The only other items that seem to be connected with the cuisine refer to the purchase of a brass pot and six silver spoons. This seems to be rather a limited stock of utensils, but agrees with the well-known monastic taste for simple diet.

Even after they have retired from the arduous work of directing the royal conscience, these Dominicans were not forgotten by their penitents. Luke de Woodford, first in the Priory at London, later in the Priory at King's Langley, got a retiring pension of £10 a year. John Burghill was presented with two pipes of wine a year, only discontinued after the deposition and death of his sovereign, Richard II. Even Bishop Rushook, banished to Cork for his defence of the same unhappy monarch, was allowed by Henry IV the sum of £40 a year. He had been permitted to take with him to Ireland "one bed, clothing, a book for saying his Hours, and two English servants."

Even when the royal confessors have been stricken by Great Death, they are still remembered by these Plantagenets. For instance, Edward II, the most affectionate of kings, grateful himself to others, though few were found in his day of trial grateful to him, remembers, even in death, John of Warfield, the first prior of his generous foundation at King's Langley. It was here that Edward had raised the most glorious friary in all England to the memory of his murdered friend Piers Gaveston. To-day there remains of it, not one stone upon a stone. But of old it was one of the most magnificent religious houses within our four seas. Of this John of Warfield had been nominated first prior. Subsequently he became the King's confessor, though he did not live to hold that office for more than a year. Edward, however, on June 25, 1316, provided "against his funeral at King's Langley, £6 os. 18d." for wax and other like expenses.

Finally we shall pass from the life and death and burial of

## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

the royal confessor to his last will and testament. Perhaps it appears strange to find a poor friar able to bequeath his effects. But of course this could only occur by permission of the Holy See, and then only in the case of prelates. At any rate, the few wills that remain are precisely those of the Dominican royal chaplains who became bishops. Of these the most interesting, certainly the most amusing, is that of Alexander Bache, consecrated in 1390 Lord Bishop of St. Asaph. Here the horse plays the same important *rôle* it has always played in the annals of these friar preachers. The will runs as follows:

"In the name of the High and Undivided Trinity. Amen. The death-bringing fall of our first father Adam, who exchanged his state of innocency and immortality for a hapless mortality, has passed on its sad fate to his children, who must one and all be infected with the taint of original sin, which is death. This revolving in my mind, I, Alexander, Bishop of St. Asaph's and confessor of my lord the King, in the enjoyment of full memory, proceed to make my testament in this wise:

"First I bequeath my soul to God, and to St. Asaph, His ever glorious confessor, and to all the saints, and my body to be buried in the Church of the Friars Preachers of Hereford in whatsoever place it seemeth good to them. Also to Sir John Graunger, twenty marks sterling and the black horse on which I am most wont to ride. Also to Griffin Percyvale, my groom of the chamber, ten marks sterling and the best that he chooses among all my carriage horses. To John Crawley, my barber, five marks and whatsoever horse my executors think fit. To William Ravening forty pounds sterling and the horse which he is wont to ride. To the three several boys of my stable, each 13s. 4d. To Jim, my messenger boy, forty pounds sterling and the horse he generally uses.

"Also I leave a garment, parti-coloured blue and red, woven of cloth-of-gold, that lies in my chamber in London, to the Convent of Friars Preachers at Hereford. Also to the Convent of Friars Preachers in London 20s. Also to the Convent of Preachers at Hereford 40s. Also I will that my hostel at Lyenhost near London, in Farbor lane, be sold, and the money distributed for my soul's benefit according to the discretion of my executors. Also to Friar Thomas Castle ten marks. In order that they may faithfully execute my will, I name as executors, John Prophet my kinsman, Friar William Siward, John Graunger, my chaplain aforesaid—By whose witness I



## FRIAR CONFESSORS OF ENGLISH KINGS.

append my seal at Clatford, the thirteenth day of the month of August, one thousand three hundred and ninety four, the fifth year of our episcopal consecration."

The Notary of Probate at Canterbury adds that, "In the memory of man, the custom is peaceably and continually observed, rightly and lawfully prescribed whereby the Archbishop of Canterbury for the time being receiveth from the effects of each Bishop of St. Asaph who sleepeth in the Lord, his pontifical ring, his best oblong seal, his best palfrey, riding-cloak, saddle, bridle and buskins which the aforesaid Bishop hath himself used—wherefore these, all and every, belonging to the above-mentioned Lord Alexander, Bishop of St. Asaph, lately deceased, were received by the most reverend father in Christ, my lord Archbishop that now is."

Such then was the life of the royal confessor, such his death and burial, such his last will. These confessors may not have been men who marked out the great lines of our national history whether in war, in legislation, or in commerce. Their work was but to restrain or to urge on, to encourage, or to dissuade the princes of the House of Anjou. It was work done in the quiet of the royal closet and not noised abroad. Men could not gauge the effect of their influence in life. We are still less able to do so now that centuries have risen between us and them. Yet even so, the records of their manner of living and of the daily routine of their royal task are of interest to the historian of to-day, for the time has long gone by when battles and kings and ministers alone were thought to make up the tangled skein of the past. These same battles and kings and ministers, the details of "greater history," are but the effects and results of an infinitude of smaller causes. It is the daily interests, the trend of public opinion, the rivalries, jealousies, and loves of human kind that are at the back of the moving glacier of the world's life. "On reading the dry and tedious classifications of facts called history," said Honoré Balzac in 1842, "who has failed to notice that the writers have always forgotten to give us the history of manners?"

And it is manners that maketh man.

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

BY PETER DE SANDWICH.

[Continued from p. 70.]

DOVER: ST. MARY THE VIRGIN, *continued.*

1665.

**M**R. ARNOLD BRAMES for not paying a cess made towards the reparation of the parish church, being rated at the sum of 8s.

Also for the like:

George Finish, 8s.; John Fearnese, 4s.; Richard Golder, 3s.; James Gradner, 1s.; Nicholas Gillett, 1s.; Timothy Greenleaf, 1s.; William Hales, 4s.; Alexander Hardy, 1s.—(Fols. 445-6; vol. 1639-66.)

1670. We present James Baylie for having school without licence.

John Milford of our parish, for the like, and for preaching weekly in the house of Samuel Taverner.—(Fol. 10.)

John Godden for not having his child baptised.

Nathaniel Barry for preaching in a malt-house.

Richard Hobbs for preaching weekly in the house of Samuel Taverner.<sup>1</sup>—(Fol. 11.)

The following long dispute is about the manner of electing the churchwardens:

On April 15, 1681 in the Archdeacon's Court held in the parish church of St. Margaret at Canterbury, it was stated: That there is and hath been time out of mind and whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary, an ancient custom used and observed within the parish of St. Mary in Dover, that the parishioners there should yearly chuse and have chosen, two persons of the parish to serve as churchwardens for the said parish; and that according to and in observance of this custom, the parishioners of the parish did on Easter Monday last past, meet in the parish church of St. Mary in order to elect church officers for the parish to serve for the

<sup>1</sup> See note at the end about this Samuel Taverner.

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

year 1681 now current; and that then and there Benjamin Goodwin and Edward Baylor, inhabitants of the said parish, were by the major part of the parishioners of the parish, then met together for the purpose aforesaid, elected and chosen churchwardens for the parish to serve for this year 1681. And the parishioners for all the time aforesaid have had the sole right and privilege to choose the churchwardens for the parish, and that the minister of the parish for the time being, hath no right or power to chose or elect any churchwarden for the parish, but only to vote (if he see fit) as an inhabitant or parishioner; and it was desired that they might be admitted and sworn churchwardens of the parish.

John Lodowick, clerk,[Vicar], however, dissented and denied the custom alleged. The other side owned that Lodowick was the lawful minister of the parish, and hath been for divers years last past, and that Lodowick and his predecessors, ministers for the time being of the parish have from time to time, and time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary, usually and constantly, when the minister and parishioners of the parish could not agree upon a joint choice of churchwardens for the parish, chose and elected one churchwarden for the parish, and the parishioners the other churchwarden there, according as the law in that behalf made and provided doth appoint.

And further it was alledged that at the time aforesaid, on Easter Monday last past, John Lodowick did meet together with the parishioners to elect churchwardens, as is alledged, when John Lodowick and the major part of the parishioners not agreeing upon a joint choice of churchwardens for this present year, the said John Lodowick did then and there, according to the Canon in that behalf made and provided, and according to the custom of the parish, chuse Clement Burke, a parishioner of the parish, to be one of the churchwardens of the parish to serve for this present year. And that the major part of the parishioners met as aforesaid did then chuse Benjamin Goodwin to be the other churchwarden of the parish to serve for this present year. Wherefore they desire that Burke and Goodwin may be admitted and sworn as churchwardens accordingly.

Then the Judge, at the petition of George Upton, notary, on behalf of the other parishioners, offering themselves ready as witnesses to prove what is respectively alledged by them, did assign them to prove their respective allegations.



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

Then Upton upon the matter alledged by him, presented William Stokes and Thomas Scott of the parish of St. Mary in Dover, who were admitted and sworn.

William Stokes stated that he had been a parishioner of St. Mary for about thirty years last past, and hath several times within that time been present at the election of church officers for the parish, and that he never knew the minister of the parish for the time being in all that time save twice, solely to elect and chuse a churchwarden for the parish.

Thomas Scott said that he had been present at most of the elections of churchwardens for the parish for twenty years and upwards, and that in that time he never knew the minister of the parish solely to chuse a churchwarden, but hath several times known the minister to nominate a person to the parishioners to be elected one of the churchwardens, and that the major part of the parishioners have accordingly chose such person to be one of the churchwardens for the parish.

Further Upton [on behalf of the parishioners], as a subsidiary proof of his allegation, did shew an ancient book belonging to the parish, wherein the names of several persons are written down in several places of the said book, to have been chosen churchwardens of the parish by the major part of the parishioners; which were all the proofs offered in that cause.

Then, on behalf of John Lodowick and the matter by him alledged, were produced as witnesses George West and Aaron Wellard, gentlemen, respectively of the parish of St. Mary in Dover, and Richard Cooke of St. James's parish, who were sworn.

George West said he was present about forty-four years since at the election of churchwardens for the parish of St. Mary, being in Easter week, at which time one Mr. Reading, now dead, was minister there, and that Mr. Reading did at the election claim a right or custom to chuse one churchwarden for the parish, and Mr. Reading did chuse Edward West, the witness's father, who was an inhabitant of that parish, to be his churchwarden for the parish for that year; and that none of the parishioners then present did object to anything against Mr. Reading's right so to do, and Edward West did take the office upon the choice.

Aaron Wellard deposed that he was present at the election of churchwardens for the parish at Easter, 1665, and that Doctor Hinde, being the minister of the parish, was present at the choice, and did then complain that the parish was in

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

arrears to him for his stipend or salary, and did then declare that he would use his right in choosing one churchwarden for the parish, as the law allowed him, in order to his being better paid the same. And that then Doctor Hinde did immediately choose this witness as his churchwarden for that year, and that the parishioners then present and met upon that choice did oppose Doctor Hinde in his choice, and did declare that they had the sole right to chuse both the churchwardens, and did chuse two persons to serve for the parish. At the Visitation holden after that Easter before Sir Edmund Peirce, Commissary of this Diocese, the said matter was heard before Sir Edmund, and after a full debate of the differences, did admit this witness as one of the churchwardens for the parish chosen by Doctor Hinde, and did reject one of the persons chosen by the parishioners, and that thereupon the parishioners caused the name of the person rejected, to be struck out of the afore-said ancient book, shewed on the behalf of the parishioners, wherein the names of the persons so chosen by the parishioners were wrote down.

Richard Cooke stated that about twelve years since, he, being then a parishioner, was elected as one of the churchwardens of the parish by Doctor Hinde, then minister there, and that he did serve as churchwarden upon that election, and that he was present at the election of churchwardens before that time, and that one time Doctor Hinde did chuse Mr. Carlisle, a parishioner, to serve as his churchwarden; and another time Doctor Hinde chose William Wellard as his churchwarden; and Doctor Hinde claimed a right so to do, and the said Mr. Carlisle and Mr. Wellard served as churchwardens upon that choice.

Whereupon the Judge, having heard both parties in the case, said it did not appear from any proofs offered, but that the Minister for the time being was one of the major part of the parishioners electing when there was not a separate choice. —(Fols. 72-3; vol. 1675-98.)

In the parish-church of St. Mary in Dover, April 24, 1683, before Thomas Bouchier, D.C.L., appeared Edward Roberts and Nathaniel de New, churchwardens of the parish, who alledged that there are certain seats situated and placed at the east end of the chancel of the church, and that by reason of them and divers other seats set up in the chancel, the place where the Communion Table now standeth is too straight and

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

narrow for the decent reception of the minister and communicants, in time of the administration of the Holy Communion. So that the minister may not be conveniently heard of the communicants in his prayers and administration, nor the communicants so conveniently, nor in that number communicate with the minister, as they may do in case these seats now standing at the east end of the chancel, be a mooved [*sic*] and taken away.

Futhermore, these seats at the east end of the chancel do not properly belong to any particular persons, and that there are seats more convenient in the church or chancel for the persons now usually sitting in these seats at the end of the chancel to be seated and placed in, and that at such times as his Majesty hath happened to resort thither to Divine service, he hath expressed his dislike of any person sitting in those seats standing at the east end of the chancel, and hath ordered the doors of these seats to be nailed up, and thereupon these seats for some time were not used. Wherefore they humbly prayed the Judge that he would grant them licence to move and take away these several seats standing at the east end of the chancel, and that they may place the Communion Table more conveniently and commodiously for the minister and parishioners to communicate.

Whereupon the Judge did decree letters proclamatory to be sent out to be published in the church of St. Mary upon some Lord's day, preceeding the tenth day of May next, in the time of divine service, and all persons that can present any right or interest in the seats, situated at the east end of the chancel, to be thereby admonished to appear, on the 10 May in the Consistory Court of Canterbury, between the hours of nine and eleven in the forenoon of the same day, to shew sufficient cause (if they have any and shall think it their interest so to do) why the said seats ought not to be moved and taken away, and they placed in some other convenient seat or seats in the church or chancel.

On May 10, the churchwardens, with Nicholas Cullen, then Mayor of Dover, William Stokes, William Richards, John Bullock, Thomas Scott, William Bax, Edward Franklin, and Edward Wyvill, Jurates of Dover, appeared, and stated that these seats at the east end of the chancel of the church of St. Mary at Dover, and now moved for to be taken down and moved, are very ancient seats, and have been there erected and placed time out of mind, and are seats wherein the Mayor



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

and Jurates of that town for the time being, have for all the said time usually sat to hear divine service and sermons read and preached in that church; and that they are the present Mayor and the major part of the Jurates of the town and have a special right and interest in these seats, and therefore (on their behalf) it was humbly prayed that they might have a competent time assigned to propound and shew their right and interest in the seats.

The case was adjourned unto June 7, when the churchwardens alleged: That there is a convenient place at the north side of the chancel to erect a seat for the use of the Mayor and Jurates of the town for the time being, to sit and hear divine service and sermons read and preached in the church, which may contain at least fourteen or sixteen persons, and will be much more convenient and decent for them, and that they are ready and willing to erect such a seat forth with. They did further allege that the right of placing and displacing the parishioners in the seats, as well in the chancel of the church of St. Mary as in the body of the church, hath from time to time, and time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary, been vested in the churchwardens of the parish for the time being, and in no other person, and that for all the time the churchwardens for the time being have continued and exercised such their right.

Richard Cooke, of the parish of St. James in Dover, stated:— That he was a parishioner of St. Mary's in Dover before his Majesty's Restoration and divers years since, and that about fourteen years since his Majesty happening to be for some days together at Dover, and he (Cooke) at that time one of the churchwardens of the parish of St. Mary, one Mr. Dupper, who was then a servant belonging to the Green Cloth, with some other gentlemen, came to him as being one of the churchwardens, to know what convenient seats there were in the church to place his Majesty and his attendants in; and that he thereupon went with the said Mr. Dupper and other gentlemen to the church, and shewed them where the Mayor and Jurates sat, as supposing that seat to be most convenient for his Majesty; and that the said Mr. Dupper and others the gentlemen who went with him declared, that his Majesty would by no means sit above the Communion Table, and that it was an undecent and irreverent thing in his opinion for the Mayor and Jurates to be there placed. And that his Majesty was placed in another seat in the church, and that the Mayor

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

and Jurates at that time did forbear sitting in the seats standing above the Communion Table; and he further deposed that for all the time aforesaid, he hath known the right of placing and displacing the parishioners both in the church and chancel of the church, to have been in the churchwardens for the time being. And that about seventeen years since his wife was seated in that church by the churchwardens for the time being, and further that in the time of the late rebellion, Mr. Nicholas Cullen, the now reputed Mayor of Dover, was one of the churchwardens of that parish, and did upon his (Cooke's) knowledge place one Denn, a parishioner of that parish, in a seat in that church, as he was one of the churchwardens.

Aaron Wellard did depose, that he hath been house-keeper in St. Mary's parish in Dover for about thirty-four or thirty-five years, and hath for all that time known that the churchwardens of that parish for the time being, have usually placed and displaced the parishioners there in seats in that church, as there hath been occasion and have claimed a right and privilege so to do, and that he himself was churchwarden for years in that time, of that parish, and did in that time, seat several of the parishioners as occasion did require.

Warham Jemmett did depose that he hath for the space of twenty years last past known that the churchwardens for the time being of the parish of St. Mary have claimed a right to place and displace the parishioners of that parish in their seats in the church, and that he having been churchwarden of the parish in that time, upon the request of the Governor of Dover Castle, who did usually sit at the right-hand of the Mayor of Dover, in the seats placed above the Communion Table, and disliking his sitting there as he thought it unseemly, was by him placed in another seat in that church.

Samuel Lucas did depose that he hath known for the space of thirty-five or thirty-six years last past, that the churchwardens for the time being have seated and displaced divers of the parishioners of that parish in the parish church, and have always claimed a right so to do.—(Fol. 91, vol. 1675-98.)

### NOTE ON SAMUEL TAVERNER, CAPTAIN OF DEAL CASTLE, 1653-60.

Captain Samuel Taverner was born at Romford in July, 1621, and from the coat of arms on his grave at Dover, was of

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

the Essex family of Taverner; his father being Samuel Taverner buried at Romford in Essex, October 28, 1641.

He was made Captain of a troop of horse in 1643, receiving his commission from Oliver Cromwell; and during the Commonwealth was rewarded for his services, in January, 1653, by being appointed Governor or Captain of Deal Castle.

Through the preaching of one Edward Prescott, a Baptist from Guston near Dover, in a field not far from Deal Castle, whom Taverner went to hear, he became a convert to the Baptist faith, being baptised by immersion in the Delf stream at Sandwich on April 13, 1663, and he resigned his commission in the army in 1665.

The old General Baptist Chapel in Lower Street, Deal, is supposed to have been built by this Captain Samuel Taverner.

In a description of Deal parish when Edward Ibbot was Rector (1662-77) it was said the parishioners generally come to church, "not above 20 sectaries of whom Captain Taverner the chief."—(*Arch. Cantiana*, vol. xxi, 178.) And in 1663, at the Visitation of the Archdeacon of Canterbury, a presentment was made at Deal, that he refused to pay his church cess, also for not frequenting the parish-church, but going to Conventicles, keeping his children unbaptised, and that his wife refused to be churched.

About 1665 Samuel Taverner moved to Dover where he started a grocery business, and once had his goods seized, and also went to prison for his religious principles. Four years before he died he had a portion of his house (probably in Last Lane), "near the Market-place in Dover," licensed "for exercise of religious worship," as stated in the original certificate now in the Adrian Street Chapel at Dover, a copy of which, by the kindness of the Rev. S. Burrows, a former minister, is here given:

"These are to certify whom it may concern, That at an Adjournment of the Guildhall Sessions of the Peace held for the town and port of Dover in the County of Kent on Tuesday the nineteenth day of April 1692 in the fourth year of their Majesties reign; It is registered according to the Directions of an Act of Paliament, made in the first year of their said Majesties Reign, Intitled an Act for Exempting their Majesties Protestant subjects dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties of certain Laws; That the Dissenting Protestants who scruple the baptising of Infants have appointed their Meeting Place for exercise of religious worship, to be at



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

the south end of the dwelling house of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Taverner, near the Market Place in Dover aforesaid. Dated at Dover aforesaid the 20<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1692.

(Signed) "Thomas Bedingfield, Town Clerk of Dover."

Upon this document is written: "The Town-clerk's certificate of the place of our dwelling-house in Dover, 1692."

At his death, August 4, 1696, he is said to have been buried in the old Baptist Burying Ground (which was probably a portion of his garden) off Last Lane, Dover, which Samuel Taverner let to the congregation on a thirty years' lease, which was not renewed, so the ground continued the property of his heirs, and the site is now occupied by a portion of the premises of Messrs. Dickenson and Company. The bodies appear to have been removed to the old St. Mary's Burying Ground in Princes Street, Dover, where is the tomb stone of Samuel Taverner, and attached to a wall "built in 1879" are two tablets with the following inscriptions:

Copy of the Inscription of the Gravestone of Captain Samuel Tavernor. Here lieth interred the Body of Captain Samuel Tavernor who was formerly Governor of Deal Castle and elder of the Congregation of Baptised Believers at Dover 14 years and 9 months. He departed this life the 4 August 1696, aged 75 years and 7 months. He had issue by Anne his wife 13 children, of which lieth here interred his eldest son Samuel Tavernor, chirurgion, who departed this life the 10 January, 1682, aged 30 years and 8 months. Here also lieth interred the body of M<sup>rs</sup> Susanna Tavernor, wife of Captain Samuel Tavernor, who departed this life May 25<sup>th</sup> 1701 aged 81 years.

The other tablet has:

Under the tomb near this Wall, lieth the Bodies of Captain Samuel Tavernor, his wife Susanna, and his son Samuel. And in a vault on the north side of the said tomb, lieth the bodies of M<sup>r</sup> James Redding and his wife Priscilla, who was one of the daughters of the above named Captain Samuel Tavernor. Also the Bodies of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Pierce and his wife Susanna, who was one of the daughters of the said M<sup>r</sup> John Redding, with several of their respective sons and daughters, who at several periods departed this life, from the years 1683 and 1786. Also M<sup>r</sup> James Peirce, gent. died the 11 April 1791, aged 77 years.

Let into the same wall is also a small stone, possibly the head or foot stone of an altar monument, with the letters

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

"D. T." and 1699, with a coat of arms in the centre—"a bend lozengy, in the sinister chief point a torteau," which are those of Taverner of Essex.

On the tombstone of Captain Samuel Tavernor was the following epitaph:

Inclosed within a valiant Captain lies,  
Holy, humble, pious, grave, and wise—  
A Gospel Pastor, faithful to his trust,  
Courageous for his God; here lies his dust,  
Expecting to be raised with the just.

There is a Taverner Pedigree in *Visitations of Essex*, Harleian Society, vol. xiii, 1878, pp. 498-9, 606.

[To be continued.]

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

By T. W. HILL.

[Continued from p. 35.]

GEORGE II appears twice. Once in Golden Square, a rather poor figure described by Dickens as "a mournful statue, the guardian genius of a little wilderness of shrubs." The square is stated to be "not exactly in anybody's way to or from anywhere." George's effigy was brought from Canons in 1753, just as his father's statue in Leicester Square had been a few years earlier. One has only to compare this figure with that of James II behind the Admiralty to see how far it falls below the standard of the last-named work. The other figure of George II is at Greenwich Hospital; it is rather a good statue, and has had an interesting history. It is said that the marble from which it was hewn was a block intended to be sent to Paris for the purpose of being carved into a representation of King Louis of France, but that the ship which was conveying it was captured by the English, and the block was sent to Greenwich among the spoils of war. Sir John Jennings, the Governor, thinking perhaps that it was a pity that the marble should be diverted from its destiny as the medium for portraying royalty, and also perhaps from a motive of compliment to his own royal master, employed



George II, Golden Square.  
George III, Somerset House.

George III, Cockspur Street.  
George IV, Trafalgar Square.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

Rysbrack to make from it a statue of George II, which Sir John presented to the Hospital about 1757.

GEORGE III has two memorials. That in Cockspur Street has always, for some obscure reason, been considered as a public joke, for the statue is a good one, an excellent portrait, with the characteristic low forehead and obstinate prognathous nose and mouth of the original; the costume of the King is perhaps not the best for artistic purposes, while on his head is a closely-fitting, tightly-curled wig to which is attached a queue nearly as thin as a pencil; the horse has a wonderfully developed tail. These adornments gave rise to the couplet:

Here stands a statue at which critics rail  
To point a moral and to point a tail.

The statue used to be called "pigtail and pump-handle," and the spot where it stands is still occasionally alluded to as "Pigtail Square." In my judgment the horse and rider are spoilt by being placed on an unworthy pedestal, and if the figures were raised upon a properly proportioned base, some feet higher than at present, they would be universally admired as a good example of the artist, Matthew Wyatt. The group was erected in 1836 by public subscription and cost £4,000.

George III's other statue is a ridiculous allegorical group, the British Lion and Father Thames being seated at the foot of a pedestal on which stands the King in a light and insufficient costume. It is small wonder that Queen Charlotte, when she saw it, asked Bacon, the artist, "why had he made so frightful a figure?" "Madam," he replied, "one cannot always effect the union of beauty with majesty." The date is the latter part of the eighteenth century.

Of GEORGE IV there is a good mounted effigy in Trafalgar Square. This prince had many defects, but want of taste cannot fairly be reckoned among them, to judge by the illustrations remaining of Carlton House, both interior and exterior, and it should not be forgotten that to his Regency we owe Waterloo Place and Regent Street. For him the Marble Arch was erected, at a cost of £80,000, in front of Buckingham Palace, and in 1844 Chantrey was commissioned to execute for the summit of the Arch, the statue of the sovereign now in Trafalgar Square, for which he received £9,000. Its temporary situation seems to have met with approval, for there it has remained ever since, though the Arch was removed at a cost of £11,000 in 1850 to its present site at the top of Park Lane.

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

John Nash, who had designed the Marble Arch and was responsible for the Regent Street improvement, was the fashionable architect of the day. In 1830 he was entrusted with the erection of a statue to his late patron, to be placed at Battle Bridge, where Euston Road (then called the New Road), Gray's Inn Road, and Pentonville Road, all meet. Stephen Geary was responsible for the statue, 11 feet high, while Nash designed the Doric monstrosity, 60 feet in height, (used as a police station), on which it stood. The whole was such an execrable performance that ridicule killed it; the statue became the object of assault, both verbal and material, and in 1845 the statue and the base were demolished, leaving behind only the new name of "King's Cross."

Of WILLIAM IV there is a granite memorial close to London Bridge. Although the pedestal gives the figure a certain dignity and sets it off to some advantage, the statue, 15 feet high, is a poor performance by Nixon (1844). It has been called "a tame statue of an honest but commonplace monarch." Its chief claim upon notice appears to be its weight—20 tons—being cut from two large blocks of granite. To the Londoner it has the additional interest of marking the spot where stood the Boar's Head, Eastcheap, sacred to the memory of the Shakespearean heroes, Falstaff, Pistol, Bardolph and Nym.

QUEEN VICTORIA is commemorated in many places in the capital of her Empire.

Perhaps the earliest to be erected is that at the south end of Lincoln's Inn Hall, which was opened by Her Majesty and the late Prince Consort on October 30, 1845. The statue is little known, and, being high up at the apex of the gable, cannot be well seen. It is a full-length standing figure, crowned, and holding the orb and sceptre. A woodcut of it appeared in the *Illustrated London News* of November 1, 1845, but the name of the sculptor is not mentioned.

H.R.H. the Princess Louise has executed a charming portrait of the great Queen as a young woman, which finds an appropriate situation near Victoria's birthplace, Kensington Palace—having been erected in 1893 as a memorial of the 1887 Jubilee. Sir Alfred Haslam, in 1896, presented to the City a good statue by Birch, erected at the foot of Blackfriars Bridge. The figure is somewhat reminiscent of the bust of the Queen which appears on the obverse of her later coinage. There is a fairly good representation by Alfred Drury over

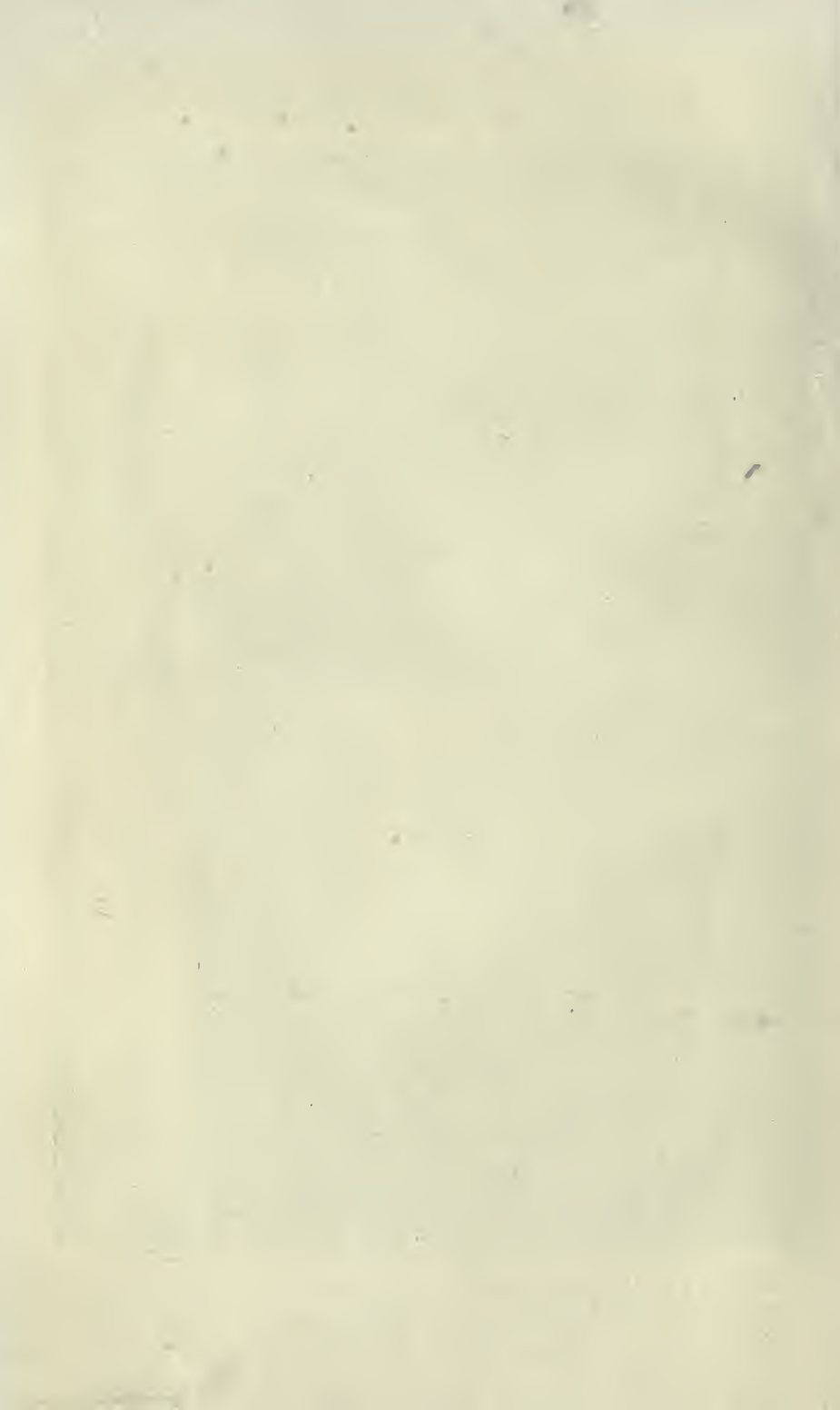




William IV, London Bridge.  
Queen Victoria, Blackfriars.

Queen Victoria, Kensington.  
Queen Victoria, Temple Bar.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

the main door of the new Victoria and Albert Museum, and a bust in the grounds of the Victoria Park Consumption Hospital was presented by Sir M. Bownagree, M.P., as a Jubilee memorial, 1897. There is a good terra-cotta statue outside Messrs. Doulton's premises at Lambeth, erected about ten years ago, a replica of one designed by Messrs. Doulton's artist, John Broad, for the Mayor of Gravesend. In the south niche of the Temple Bar Memorial is a full-length statue by Boehm. It is not a fine example of the artist's best style, but in many respects it is a characteristic portrait.

The famous Bar demands a short notice, though it and its statues can no longer be seen in London.

Temple Bar—the second of its name—marked the westernmost extent of the City Liberties, and was built by Wren in 1672 to replace the wooden structure which can be seen in Agas's Map. The handsome but grim-looking gateway had four statues included in its scheme, namely: On the western face, Charles I and Charles II, and on the eastern face James I and a female figure, as to the subject of which authorities are about equally divided; some think it represents James's queen, Anne of Bohemia, while others incline to the opinion that it represents Elizabeth; it was certainly decorated as Elizabeth by a Protestant mob in 1679. Mr. Beresford Chancellor thinks it must be Anne, as the other figures represent the House of Stuart and a figure of a Tudor monarch would be somewhat incongruous. These four figures are spoken of by one critic as "these affected mean statues with their crinkly drapery, were the work of a vain half-crazed sculptor, John Bushnell, who died mad in 1701." Owing to increasing traffic, the Bar was found to be in the way, so it was removed in 1878, the stones being all carefully numbered. No effort seems to have been made to re-erect the interesting relic, and after lying neglected for nine years, the stones were presented to Sir Henry Meux, who rebuilt the gateway as an approach to his country seat at Theobalds, Cheshunt, in 1887.<sup>1</sup>

The memorial which replaces the Temple Bar deserves a short mention. It is described as "the amazing Griffin"—"one of the ugliest achievements of the sculptor's art"—and cost £11,000. It includes a mean pedestal, which Mr. Fitzgerald says might have been meant for a drinking fountain, a statue of Queen Victoria, one of Edward VII when Prince of

<sup>1</sup> For an illustration of Temple Bar in its present situation see *Home Counties Magazine*, vol. ix, p. 252.



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

Wales, a bust of Prince Albert Victor, Duke of Clarence (at that time heir-presumptive) and one of Lord Mayor Truscott, during whose Mayoralty the monument was finished. The whole is surmounted by an animal styled the "Griffin," an adaptation of an heraldic dragon (one of the supporters of the City arms). The design of the whole was by Sir Horace Jones, the City architect, C. B. Birch being responsible for the dragon and Sir E. Boehm for the statuary. It may not be generally known that Street, the architect of the Law Courts, offered to build across the road an archway to correspond in style with the Palace of Justice, but the offer was declined, and the present monument was erected in 1880.

The statues so far erected to our present ruler, EDWARD VII, do not seem quite satisfactory. The most manly in appearance is that on the north side of the Temple Bar Memorial. Clad as a soldier, bareheaded, one leg slightly forward, this figure by Boehm is royal and dignified. The statue by Goscombe John on the new buildings of the Victoria and Albert Museum, that by R. Garbe, erected as a companion to Edward I, over the bank at Kingsway, and the one over the door of the University College at Hampstead, are (while good as likenesses) somewhat stiff and formal. I am able, by the courtesy of Mr. Garbe, to reproduce photographs of the original studies for the two Edwards at Holborn, and Mr. Arnold Mitchell, the architect of the fine buildings at Hampstead, has granted permission to print a photograph of the statue, by Messrs. Martyn, presented by Mr. Mitchell to the University College. I understand that this figure was submitted before erection to His Majesty the King.

Princes of the Blood Royal have a few memorials. They are: Queen Alexandra, Duke of Cambridge, Duke of Kent, Duke of York, and Albert, Prince Consort. The bronze statue of QUEEN ALEXANDRA, "the Sea King's daughter from over the sea," stands since 1908 in the grounds of the London Hospital, an institution in which Her Majesty has always felt a deep interest. The figure by Wade is a fine one and an excellent portrait, well mounted on a good pedestal and the pose suggests that the whole hospital is under her personal guardianship. The Queen is also represented on the façade of the Victoria and Albert Museum, the artist being Goscombe John (1909).

Field-Marshal the DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, Commander-in-Chief of the British Army, forms an obstacle in Parliament



King Edward I.

Kingsgate House, High Holborn, by permission of the sculptor,  
Richard Garbe, Esq.









King Edward VII.

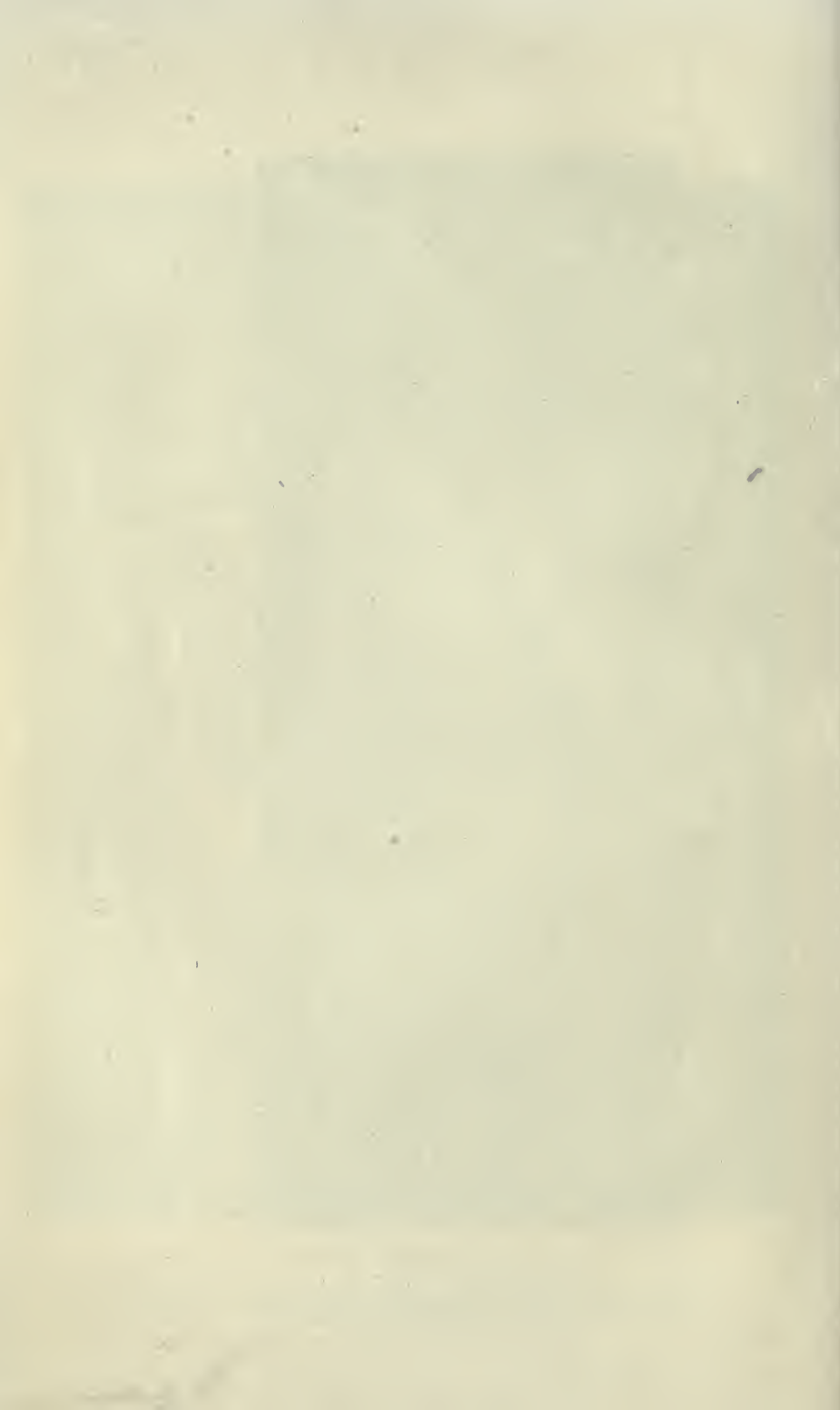
Kingsgate House, High Holborn, by permission of the sculptor,  
Richard Garbe, Esq.



King Edward VII.

University College, Hampstead, by permission  
of Arnold Mitchell, Esq.





## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

Street. Captain Adrian Jones is the sculptor, and the statue itself is good, while the horse is most satisfactory, but it is utterly spoiled by a mean pedestal, and cramped by being placed in a narrow thoroughfare, hemmed in by high buildings. I may mention (as the incident will soon be forgotten) that the inscription had to be altered after the unveiling ceremony, owing to several mistakes. The figure was unveiled by the King in 1907.

The DUKE OF KENT, father of Queen Victoria, clad as a Field Marshal, stands at the top of Portland Place. The statue is rather overshadowed by trees, but deserves to be better known, as the face bears a distinct likeness to the face of his great daughter. I have tried in vain to fix the date of this statue, but cannot get nearer than a guess. A committee was formed in 1820 for the erection of a memorial, and allowing two years for its realization, this would give 1822 as the date. In any case it had been standing for some time in 1827. It may be of interest to add that S. Gahagan, the artist, was also the sculptor of the two colossal figures, representing Isis and Osiris, which used to be on the façade of the old Egyptian Hall in Piccadilly.

The DUKE OF YORK shall have a rather fuller mention, as well for his own sake as on account of the size of his monument, which rises 124 feet above Waterloo Place. Frederick, the second son of George III, was not perhaps a great success as a commander in the field, but he was much liked by his men, as he was always solicitous for their welfare and comfort. His amiable disposition endeared him to all with whom he came into contact, and his administration of army affairs while Commander-in-chief at the War Office was marked by many and much-needed reforms. He died in 1827, after a long and painful illness, and he took an active part in his official duties even on his death-bed. The column, designed by Wyatt, took three years to build, and the statue at the top (17 feet high) by Westmacott, was raised in 1834, the cost of the whole, about £30,000, being defrayed by voluntary contributions from every officer and man in the Army. The manner of collecting these so-called voluntary subscriptions was ingenious, as every man (from general to drummer-boy) had one day's pay deducted from his allowance. After the completion of the monument, the following somewhat undeservedly scurrilous quatrain appeared in one of the newspapers:

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

THE DUKE OF YORK'S EXALTATION IN CARLTON SQUARE.

Small reason have the Royal Family  
Their kinsman's new position to deplore,  
He now stands higher in the public eye,  
Than he was ever known to stand before.

ALBERT, PRINCE CONSORT, has four open-air statues in London. There is a tolerable marble portrait of him in the quadrangle of the Licensed Victuallers' Asylum at New Cross. This—the gift of Thomas Earle, who was also the artist—was unveiled by our present King in 1884. A good equestrian figure of the Prince, unveiled in 1874, stands as a centre piece in Holborn Circus. It was the gift of an anonymous donor (afterwards known to be Charles Oppenheim) and cost £2,000. This statue is worth a visit, as it is a very satisfactory work and does credit both to its subject and to its artist, Bacon. There is no inscription of any sort, a circumstance which, while not being unique in London statuary, is nevertheless to be deprecated. There is a really magnificent statue of the Prince behind the Albert Hall, overlooking what were the grounds of the Horticultural Society. It is finely proportioned, well placed, and in spite of the vast extent of the Albert Hall behind it, does not appear in the smallest degree to be dwarfed. A worthy and well-designed pedestal adds very largely to the imposing character of this figure. It commemorates the Great Exhibition of 1851, and is inscribed: "Dedicated to the memory of the author of that great undertaking," although it was not unveiled till 1863, and by that time a second Exhibition had been held (in 1861), and the Prince himself had died.

The most interesting of all the monuments of this prince is the Albert Memorial, which has been condemned, condoned, neglected and admired in turn. It may not have the dignity of the Scott Memorial at Edinburgh, nor the elegance of the Eleanor crosses from which the design is adapted, but it is a handsome work, and is, and will be, much admired in spite of the fact that Sir Gilbert Scott's contemporaries stigmatized it as "gingerbread." A novel published early this year says: "It ought to be under a glass case on some giant's mantel-piece." Its early history will bear recalling. Prince Albert died in 1861 and in the early part of the following year there was much debate as to the form which a memorial to him should take. One idea, for a colossal monolithic obelisk, was abandoned. Then came a scheme for a personal monument to

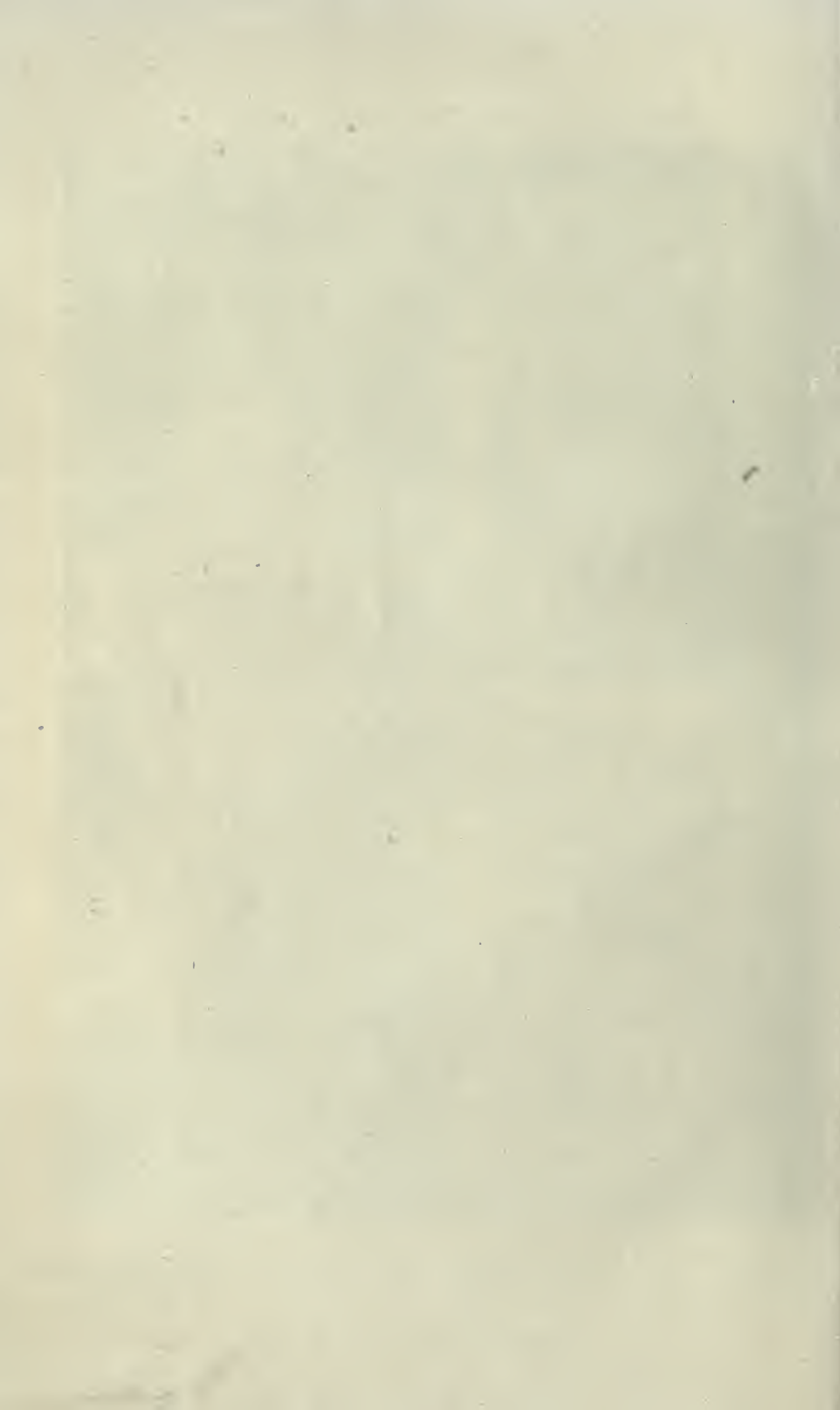




Edward VII, Temple Bar.  
Duke of Cambridge, Parliament St.

Queen Alexandra, London Hospital.  
Duke of Kent, Portland Place.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





The Duke of York.  
Pitt, Hanover Square.

Prince Albert, New Cross.  
Beaconsfield, Westminster.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

the man and a great Central Hall (for congresses, artistic and scientific exhibitions, and musical festivals) to propagate his dreams of progress and commercial enterprise, of which the two Great Exhibitions were intended to be the foundation. The money for such a vast undertaking came in but slowly, however, only some £50,000 or £60,000 being collected. So the Central Hall part of the scheme was given up, Parliament voted an additional £50,000, and in 1863 work was begun. Queen Victoria made up the balance, and the total cost is said to have been about £150,000. The Memorial took nearly ten years to complete, and was finally handed over to the Queen in 1872, and even then was without Foley's enormous gilt statue of the Prince, which was not put into position till 1876. The inscription reads: "Queen Victoria and her people to the memory of Albert Prince Consort as a tribute of their gratitude for a life devoted to the public good." The Prince's idea of a Central Hall was eventually realized in the Albert Hall, opened in 1871.

We have now to consider Public Servants and Statesmen. Both of the great political antagonists of the latter part of the eighteenth century, Pitt and Fox, have outdoor memorials. PITT's statue (by Chantrey) stands in Hanover Square, having been erected by Pitt's admirers in 1831 at a cost of £7,000. One critic describes it as "perhaps the finest bronze statue in London," and although this is very high praise, especially in view of some very good work of late years, it is, I think, not undeserved, for the figure is a finely-conceived and well-executed work; "the Great Commoner" is standing, defiant in attitude, one foot slightly forward and hand extended, as he might do in debate on the floor of the House. FOX is further east in Bloomsbury Square. This statue is dated 1816, and is by Westmacott. Fox and Pitt died in the same year, 1806; Pitt had to wait nearly twenty-five years before he got a statue, while Fox was commemorated within eight years. Here is a description from the pen of a well-known antiquary: "The thick, squat figure, clad as a Roman senator, holding Magna Charta, presents a ludicrous contrast with the Duke of Bedford in parliamentary robes in Russell Square," close by.

The great rivals of the later part of the nineteenth century are also the subjects of statuary. BEACONSFIELD stands in his peer's robes in Parliament Square. This distinguished-looking figure is well-known on account of the floral decora-

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

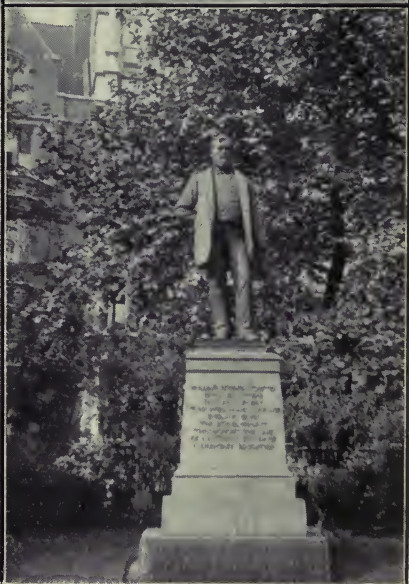
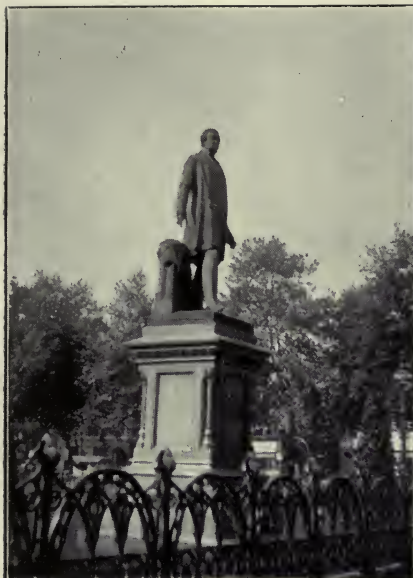
tion it receives every year on April 19. It was unveiled on the second anniversary of the Earl's death, 1883, and was the work of Raggi. GLADSTONE has two statues—one, the work of Bruce-Joy (although a good portrait), is marred by the unpicturesque frock-coat and trousers of the early eighties. It was presented in 1882 by Mr. Theodore Bryant (of Bryant and May, whose factories are in the district) and stands outside the west end of the parish church of Bow (by Stratford). The other statue, by Hamo Thornycroft, in the Strand, was unveiled by Mr. John Morley (now Viscount Morley) in 1905, and is a much better conception, but loses some effect in being perhaps too much like a Dresden china ornament, to have the breadth of treatment requisite in a large monument. It suffers also by the great contrast between the quiet dignity of the statesman when compared with the want of repose in the four groups of figures round the pedestal. Regarding its position, an evening paper had the following lines:

The G.O.M.'s friends  
To his worth must be blind.  
Though he's facing the Strand,  
Clement Danes is behind;  
Which would seem to imply,  
Though one don't like to say it, he  
Turns his back to the Church  
And his face to the Gaiety.

Of other statesmen we fitly find in Parliament Square PALMERSTON (by Woolner, 1876), DERBY (by Noble, 1874), CANNING (by Westmacott, 1832), and PEEL (by Noble, 1868).

Parliament Square presents a very different appearance from what it showed seventy or eighty years ago, as can well be seen if any old map of the district be compared with a modern one, and in consequence of the relaying out of the spot between 1876 and 1879, more than one of these statues has been shifted in the course of time. For instance, LORD PALMERSTON originally (1876) stood between the gates leading to Palace Yard. PEEL'S statue was at first much nearer the Abbey, and was moved in 1877. CANNING (a fine colossal figure by Westmacott) used, 1832, to face Palace Yard, but has been relegated to a situation close to Storey's Gate. While this statue was still new the bronze possessed the lovely green tint which the open-air gives it—it is now quite black from London smoke. Mr. Justice Gaselee (the original of Dickens's Justice Stareleigh in *Pickwick*) on his way to the Law Courts,





Peel, Westminster.  
Fawcett, Vauxhall.

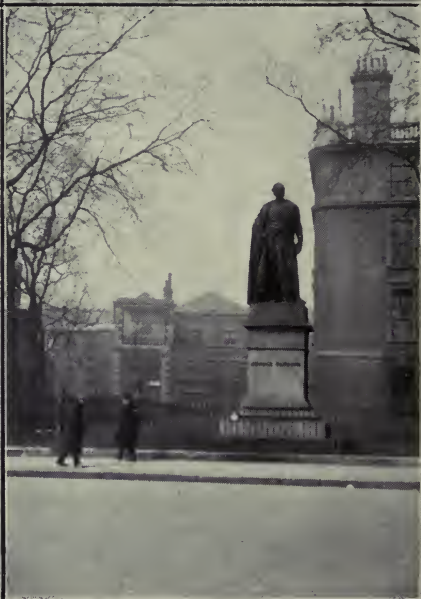
Peel, Cheapside.  
Forster, Embankment.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.









Gladstone, Bow.  
Derby, Westminister.

Palmerston, Westminister.  
Canning, Westminister.

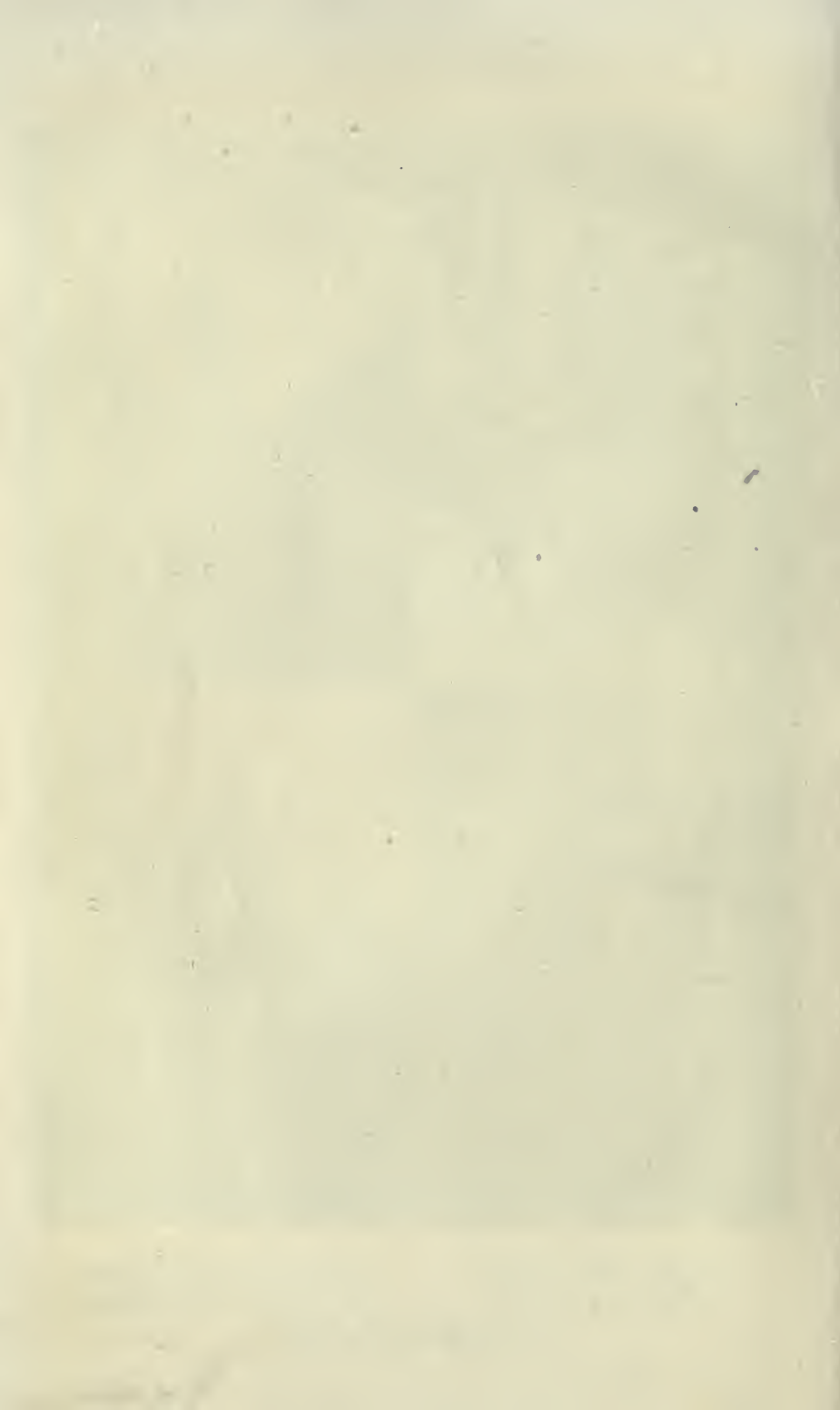
Photographs by T. W. Hill.



Herbert, War Office.  
Holland, Kensington.

Cobden, Hampstead Road.  
Fox, Bloomsbury Square.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

then held in Westminster Hall, remarked to a companion, "I don't think this is very like Canning. He was not so large a man." "No," was the reply, "nor so green." While this statue was in Westmacott's studio, it fell and killed Gahagan, the brother of the sculptor of the Duke of Kent. Peel is also represented in Cheapside, where a statue by Behnes was erected to his memory in 1855; the pedestal was designed and given by Mr. W. Tite, M.P. Lord HOLLAND'S seated figure, designed by Watts and Boehm, at Holland Park, was erected with the remainder of a fund raised in 1872 for his Westminster monument, and I think this is the impression it conveys. HENRY FAWCETT'S memorial in Vauxhall Park on the site of the house where he lived is the work in terra-cotta of Messrs. Doulton, and was designed by their well-known artist, George Tinworth. It seems to me a pity that the angel is so large—his prominence in the grouping entirely dwarfs the figure of Fawcett. There is also a medallion by Frampton (1886) in the Embankment Gardens.

W. E. FORSTER'S monument (not a very notable piece of sculpture) stands close to the offices of the Board of Education, with which he was closely connected; the figure was executed by H. R. Pinker in 1890. Lord HERBERT OF LEA, perhaps better known as Sidney Herbert, the War Minister who held office three several times in the middle of the nineteenth century, used to stand in the forecourt of the old War Office in Pall Mall, and when the new office was built in Whitehall, in 1906, the statue was removed to the centre of the quadrangle. The figure dates from 1867, and is a singularly fine example of the work of the artist, Foley. RICHARD COBDEN is the subject of one of the poorest specimens of sculpture we have. This great Tariff Reformer—he did reform the tariff of his time almost out of existence—is placed at the junction of Hampstead Road and Seymour Street. The effigy (it is little more) occupies the site of the lodge of the keeper of the turnpike gate which formerly stood here. Tony Weller may have had this dismal position (close to one of his creator's early homes) in mind when he threatened to give up the reins and "keep a pike." The pedestal records the fact that Napoleon III of France was "a principal contributor," that it was "presented to the Vestry of St. Pancras 1868," and that W. and T. Mills were the sculptors.

[To be continued.]

# THE EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

BY WILLIAM FOSTER.

OF all the districts of London Poplar is the one on which the East India trade has most deeply left its mark. Eighty years ago every other house was inhabited by someone connected with that commerce, either by actual service afloat, or by employment in the docks and great ship-building yards then in full activity. Even at the present time the names of the streets and the signs of the public-houses recall those palmy days. "The East India Arms," "The City of Canton," "The Bombay Grab," "The Old Commodore," "Oriental Street," "Amoy Place," "Pekin Street," "Howrah House," are instances one may gather in a few minutes' stroll. Some years back "Hong-Kong Villas," "Kedgerie Place," and "India Row" might have been added to the list, but in the interest of the postman all these have been absorbed into the "East India Dock Road."

Besides the Company's general connection with the district—which began with its establishment of a dockyard<sup>1</sup> there in the early years of its history—it had a very special one in virtue of the noble charity it founded in 1627 and maintained until the last; and it is this institution of which we now propose to sketch briefly the history.

One of the most familiar figures in the streets of seventeenth-century London was the seaman-beggar, maimed or past work, who appealed to the charity of the passer-by to save him from starvation. Of all callings that of the sailor presented the least chance of providing for old age: the life was hard, the wages scanty, the chances of wounds or serious injuries very great. Doubtless there was a general spirit of recklessness which made him neglectful of the future, and inclined to snatch at

<sup>1</sup> The Company's yard at Blackwall, the site of which is now covered by the Midland Railway Company's goods depot, was given up in 1652; but in the hands of Sir Henry Johnson, Messrs. Perry and Co., and finally Messrs. Green and Wigram, East Indiamen were built there until well into the nineteenth century. See *The Chronicles of Blackwall Yard*, by Henry Green and Robert Wigram (1881), which unfortunately was never completed.

## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

fleeting joys to make up for the hardships inseparable from life at sea; but, if arraigned for thriftlessness, Jack could at least make a reasonable defence. The odds were heavily against his living to be an old man; money was hard to get and harder still to keep in safety; and at the worst, well, the parish must maintain him. Thus he argued, and his actions were in accordance; wages were spent as fast as received, and the number of impotent sailormen soliciting "Your Honour's charity" grew ever larger and larger.

This evil could not escape the notice of a body of God-fearing merchants such as the East India Company; and from time to time schemes were mooted for making provision for the maimed and aged among the sailors who had served in their fleets. Thus we read in the Court Minutes of August 26, 1617, that:

Sir William Russell put this Court in mynd of an observation made by him at Catham [Chatham], which he hould[s] worthie this Companies imitacion, by a chest, wherunto all men that serve the King in his Navye, both officers and ordinary persons, do pay 4*d*. per month out of their wages; which is employed for the releif of such as are maymed in His Majesties service, and is contributed according to the necessitye of ech person by the veiwe of certaine master officers therunto appointed, who do veiwe and consider their maymes and delyver their opinions for releif of them, to some more, to some lesse. The matter being found smale to ech particuler person, the end charitable, and the miserye of persons very great, which encreaseth more and more, wherby the Companie shall have occacion to extend their charitie manye waies, they concluded to have the like course put in execucion with all that shalbe entertayned into their voiages hereafter, to acquaint them with the Companies resolucion and take their consent at the entertaynement to have it acknowledged under their handes that they are willing to have iiij*d*. per month defalked and stayed out of their wages.

This scheme, however, fell through, possibly owing to some unwillingness on the part of the mariners to consent to any deduction from their wages for a fund from which they might never derive any benefit. The administration of the Chatham Chest was deservedly suspect, and Jack probably thought the Company's proposal was merely a dodge of the landsmen to "do" him out of part of his earnings. And so the idea of helping him in his old age might have remained a mere aspiration



## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

had not a decisive impulse been given by the bequest of a sum of money for this purpose by a certain Hugh Greet, who had been sent to the East as a factor in 1610, had been brought home a prisoner in 1618, charged with defrauding the Company in the purchase of diamonds, and had died towards the close of that year. Greet had by no means a clean record; his colleagues found him hard to get on with—"A wicked, prattling fool," one of them called him, affirming moreover that he "hath such humours, neither dog nor cat can live by him, much less the poor country people"—and the Company said sweepingly that he had "carried himselfe mutinouslie, riotously, debaushly, and unfaithfullie"; but he redeemed all his faults by the generosity of his last will and testament. It is true that his motives may have been mixed. The Company had seized all that he had brought home—some £700 in value—and would probably do their best to retain it in satisfaction of their claims against him; and it may have seemed the only way to save at least part of it from their clutches to bequeath it for charitable uses. He therefore named two persons of integrity and influence, Sir Thomas Smythe and Sir William Russell, as his executors, and directed them to apply all his estate, after the payment of his debts and certain legacies, for founding a hospital or school. Whatever the impulse that moved him to the deed, it had a right worthy consequence; and Hugh Greet deserves to be remembered as the efficient cause of the foundation of Poplar Hospital.

The matter was brought up at a Court held on August 26, 1619, when it was decided to acquiesce in this disposal of the residue of Greet's estate, "to be joyned with some other remaynders of ould accompts to build an hospitall or almes-house for maymed men or releif of orphans or widowes, whose parents and husbands dyed in the Companies service." Four months later the subject came up again, in connection with an offer from Sir Thomas Roe (then just returned from his embassy to the Great Mogul) to give £400 towards the building of the hospital, "so it may be spedily put in execucion." The Court again approved the idea and appointed several of its members to inquire about "a great brick house at Blackwall, which may be had very cheape, fit to be employed for such an use of an almshouse or hospitall"; but nothing seems to have come of this, or of further efforts made in 1623 and 1625 to get the scheme advanced, and so Roe's donation was lost to the fund.

## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

At last in 1627 the decisive step was taken. At a meeting held on April 4:

Mr. [Thomas] Stiles put the Court in minde that, in regard the Companie hath in their hands monyes assigned for the building of an hospitall for the releife of such as have or shall be maimed or decayed by the Companies service, and being informed that at this time there may be a very large and convenient bricke house with some three acres of ground thereunto belonging, lyeing in Blackwall, bought at a reasonable rate for this purpose, did therefore advise the Court to appoint some of the Committees or other to treat and conclude for the same. The Court, being willing to imploy the money assigned for soe good a worke, desired Mr. Stiles to have speech with the owner of the said house and land, and, if it may be had at a reasonable rate, to bargaine and conclude for the same.

On May 2 Mr. Stiles reported that Mr. Dalton, the owner, was willing to accept £360, which he thought a very good bargain, in regard to the size and strength of the house, and the extent of the grounds; and after some discussion the Court decided to make the purchase, subject to the title being pronounced a good one. A week later the same indefatigable promoter of the good work presented a report on the repairs and alterations necessary,<sup>1</sup> and added that "behind the house there is a faire field and a dainty rowe of elmes, and a private garden wherein a chapple may be built of ninety foote in length and thirty two foote in breadth." In July it was announced that the house contained rooms enough for twenty poor men, and the Court resolved to fix that number as a maximum, to be worked up to gradually as funds were available. About the same time the residue of Greet's estate, viz., £446 10s. 1d., was formally transferred to the Hospital Fund. Sir William Russell, the surviving executor, made an attempt to secure the recognition of Greet as a benefactor to the new institution by the setting-up of some memorial to him; but the Company were still sore over his behaviour and resolutely refused to attribute any share in the good work to him. They claimed that the money he left was really theirs, and they placed on record that the hospital was "to be reputed the worke of the Companie and not of Greete."

The first two pensioners installed were John Fern and Tristram Hughson, who were admitted on March 5, 1628, with an

<sup>1</sup> A sum of £350 was expended (*Court Minutes*, April 10, 1679).

## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

allowance of sixpence a day for providing themselves with food. I regret to have to add that they both proved themselves unworthy objects of the Company's charity. Hughson was reported to be often drunk, and when in that condition to rail bitterly upon Their Worships and other persons of quality; but his humble promises of amendment, and the fact that he had lost a leg in the Company's service, saved him from expulsion. Fern was a still worse sinner. He had been warned on admission that he must not take his wife "to co-habite with him there;" so he took another man's wife instead, had one or two children by her, and finally married her, though her husband was still alive. The Court did not discover this until June, 1634, and then they were of course much horrified; Fern was sent to Bridewell to receive due correction, and his banishment from the hospital was solemnly decreed.

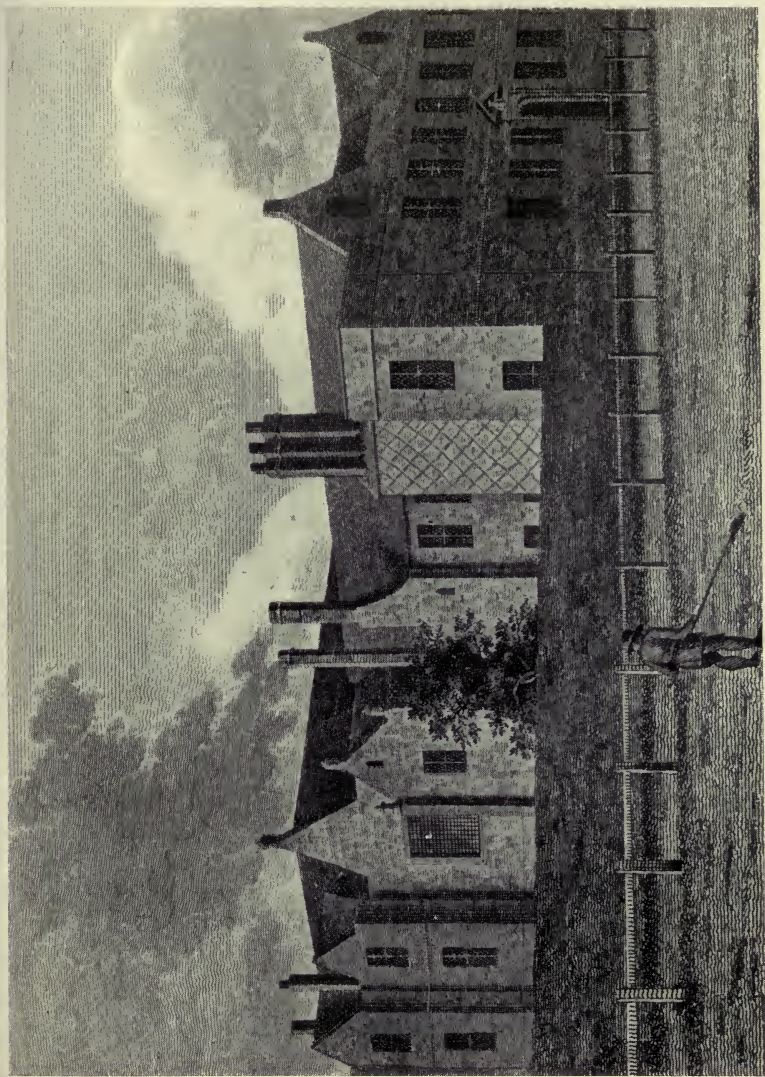
By March, 1631, the number of almsmen had increased to six, and it was decided to allow them every alternate Michaelmas a new gown, bearing the Company's cognizance. In June a great bible was bought, and one of the almsmen was ordered to read prayers every morning and evening. At the same time an order was issued that any of the pensioners working in the Company's dockyard should have sixpence a day in addition to the regular allowance of half-a-crown a week. We also find that at each Christmas a chaldron of sea-coal and a sum of twenty shillings were divided amongst them.

In May, 1633, the Governor made known the great desire of the inhabitants of Blackwall to have the Company build a chapel to their Hospital; but it was conceived "more proper and fitt to endow the Hospitall with a competency of lands to maintaine the poore before they expend more mony in building." An effort was to be made to provide an endowment of £60 or 100 marks per annum, "and that being done, then to thinck of building a chappell, but not before."

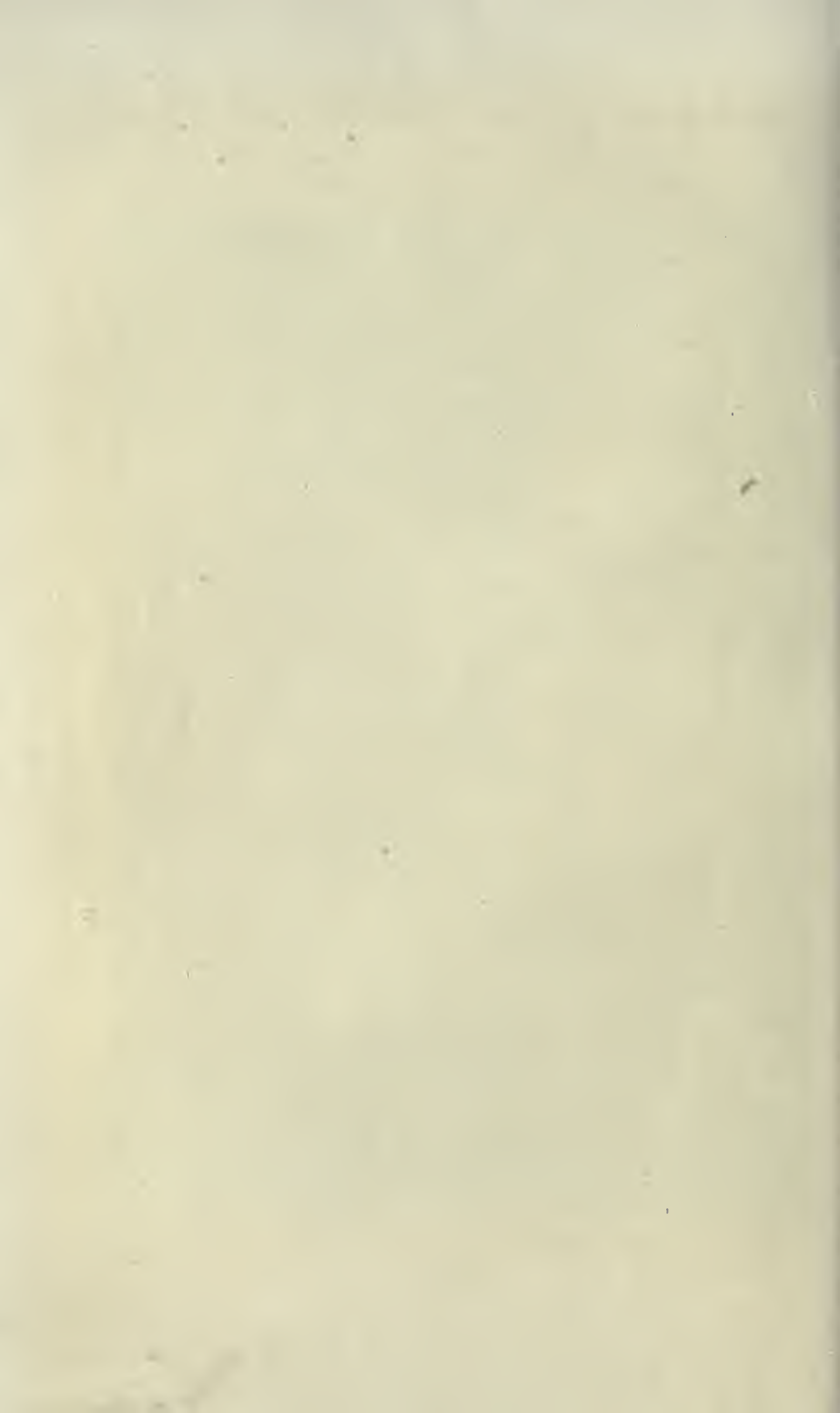
It would seem from some entries in the Court Minutes that the idea of making a levy (reduced to twopence in the pound) on seamen's wages for the support of the Hospital had been revived in 1625.<sup>1</sup> As before, the practice was after a time discontinued; and in September, 1633, the Reverend Mr. Shute, preaching before the Company at Great St. Helen's, urged

<sup>1</sup> *Court Minutes*, April 10, 1679. A similar deduction was to be made from the gratuities of the "Committees" (as the early Directors were termed) and from the salaries of all the Company's servants save the poorest.





The East India Company's Hospital, Poplar, 1799.  
From an old print.



## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

that it should be revived. At the next Court Meeting orders were given accordingly; but two days later it was resolved to drop the practice after paying off the ships then arrived, and to rely upon the generosity of the members of the Company instead. At the conclusion of each particular stock a proposal was to be made to the General Court to vote £500 or so for endowment purposes—a plan which would be much better and more honourable (said the Court) than taking money from the mariners.

A curious entry occurs soon after. A letter from Surat to the Company at the close of 1634 advised the consignment of a parcel of drugs, costing about £50, to be sold for the benefit of the Hospital. The money thus invested, the letter explained, had arisen from fines levied for small offences, offerings at Communion, and gifts to the poor-box on the arrival or departure of factors. How much was thus added to the funds is not recorded.

Evidently the practical organization of the Hospital was defective, in that there was no one in authority on the spot to control the pensioners. At the beginning of the year 1635 the attention of the Court was called to "the disorder and ill government of their almesmen at Poplar, and their great neglect in the daily reading of prayers, there being now not any man that either doth or can performe that service." Thereupon it was decided to set up in the Hospital orders and regulations to be observed by the pensioners, and also to appoint someone at a yearly salary to read prayers daily. One of the pensioners, named Charles Deane, was detailed for this duty; but if there was any consequent improvement it was not permanent, for ten years later the Court, "being informed that their almesmen neglect to say prayers as usuall, gave order that they should read the psalmes and chapters appointed for the day twice every day, with one of the prayers at the end of the bible." In 1647 an amateur chaplain of some education was found, who was willing to act without salary on condition of being provided with rooms. On June 11 of that year

A petition of Edward Howes<sup>1</sup> was this day presented to the Court, wherein hee desired that they would bee pleased to give

---

<sup>1</sup> In all probability this was the Edward Howes who in 1644 was a master in the Ratcliff Free School. He was an intimate friend and frequent correspondent of Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts. His name is attached to a tract on the circumference of the earth, published in 1623;



## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

him liberty to keepe a schoole in their almeshouse at Poppler, there being 2 voide roomes, vizt. the hall, which would bee fitt for a schoole, and a roome over that which would serve for a library,<sup>1</sup> and that hee would read prayers twice a day to the almesmen, and teach children, and seamen the marriners' art, &c. The Court liked of his request, but, they not being now a full Court, resolved to resume the same at some other tyme when they are a fuller Court; yett they told him they thought they should graunt part of his request, as that hee should have the hall and the closet adjoyning to it, and that they would consider of graunting him the large upper roome hereafter.

The use of these two rooms was granted to Howes on July 2, 1647. A year later we find him petitioning for four or five more, but the decision is not recorded. However, in December, 1649, the Company was informed that Mr. Howes had left his rooms, whereupon they were allotted to Mr. Benjamin Spencer, minister, "hee exercising such offices of piety to the almesmen as is requisite." He continued for some years to preach in the almshouse to the pensioners and to such outsiders as cared to come; and it may be that he also kept on the school which Howes had started. A few years later, however, the erection of a separate chapel and the appointment of a regular chaplain put an end to Spencer's ministrations. On January 14, 1657, he petitioned the Company for some recompense, alleging that, though the inhabitants had promised to provide him with £20 a year, they had not paid more than a third part for a long time. In response he was given a gratuity of £25.

An entry on the Minutes for May 30, 1645, shows that there was then a deplorable lack of discipline at the Hospital. "The Court being informed that John White, whome they had ordred to bee expelled their almeshouse for felony [stealing cordage, etc., from the shipyard] was with his wife and children still there, it was now againe ordred that Mr. Fotherby should have notice to turne him out, and all those women which usually are there with their husbands in the night." In July, 1651, George Forbes, "the onely surviving wittnes of the sadd and fatall tragedy by the Dutch committed against the English

and to *A Short Arithmetic*, issued in 1659, at which time the author was Rector of Goldanger in Essex.

<sup>1</sup> On June 26, 1674, the Court ordered a dictionary and a *Book of Martyrs* to be bought for the school, and the same "to be affixed with chains to a desk, as is usual in other publick schools."

## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

at Amboyna," was admitted to the Hospital and allowed two rooms and 5s. a week, on condition that he should read prayers daily and see order preserved.

Meanwhile the Hospital Fund was steadily growing. In 1645 William Fremlen, formerly President of Surat, bequeathed £500; and Thomas Kerridge, another ex-President, left £100 four years after. By March, 1650, the Fund stood at £1,894 3s. 2d., and a little later it had reached £2,000. It was then proposed (September, 1652) to invest the money in the purchase from the Parliamentary Commissioners of Craven House (in Leadenhall Street), then the Company's headquarters; but fears as to the security of the title in case of a Royalist reaction, and disputes as to which stock was responsible for the Hospital Fund, caused the abandonment of the scheme. Out of the principal the General Court had recently voted £200 towards the building of a chapel, as will be shown in a later article. Notwithstanding this, at the close of the Fourth Joint Stock in 1658 the amount was £2,350. According to the report of a Special Committee appointed in 1679 the stock was then £3,650, while the expenses were £110 or £120 per annum. The persons on the establishment at that date were a minister, a schoolmaster, eleven almsmen, and one woman, besides two out-pensioners. The old people received half-a-crown a week (except one who had five shillings),<sup>1</sup> a gown every two years and coals at Christmas. There were besides twenty-five boys in the school. The Committee recommended that three more pensioners be appointed; that one of the almsmen be allowed an extra shilling a week for ringing the bell for prayers; and that in nominations for the school a preference should be given to the sons of servants of the Company. They proposed a set of rules, which are so quaint that we give them in full:

*Orders and Rules established for the good government of the Pensioners and Scholars that are or shalbe admitted into the East India Companies Almshouse at Poplar, to be observed by them.*

First. That the schoolmaster doe constantly every day read some part of the Holy Scriptures and pray in the school-room, and all the pensioners and scholars to be present (if not sick) carefully and

<sup>1</sup> This was Nicholas Bix, who had been a merchant in the Company's service, and had at one time held the responsible post of Chief at Masulipatam. Being old (seventy-four) and without means, he was admitted to the Hospital on April 7, 1671, and was given double the usual allowance.

## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

seasonably to attend the same, in the morning at seaven of the clock and in the evening at five of the clock, from Lady Day to Michaelmas, and at eight of the clock in the morning and four in the afternoon from Michaelmas to Lady Day. And for the more certain observance hereof, the bell shalbe constantly rung morning and evening at the houres aforesaid by one of the almsmen, that due notice may be taken thereof.

Secondly. That every Lordsday all the said pensioners shall orderly resort to the church in their gowns, as also the scholars, solemnly and reverently to attend the publick worship of God, forenoon and afternoon; and that the scholars doe sit together in the gallery, and there decently and soberly demean themselves; and the schoolmaster is constantly to sit with them, the better to inspect and observe their behaviour, and which of them may be absent.

Thirdly. That the minister and schoolmaster doe on every Monday morning take an accompt of all the pensioners and scholars of their being at church the preceding Lordsday, and what they have learned or profited thereby, spending one hour in catechizing and instructing them in the principles of the Protestant Religion; and where any are found faulty, to give immediate notice thereof to the pay-master, or on the Saturday following.

Fourthly. That the youths admitted into the school be taught to read and write English and be instructed in the knowledge of arithmetick, and that they be admitted by order of the Committees for Shipping for the time being; such being first to be preferred whose parents have been in the Companies service and are poor and necessitous, and none to be admitted under the age of seaven years, unless such as can read English competently well. Nor shall they absent themselves from school above the space of one week at any one time without leave from the schoolmaster; and if longer absent (except in case of sickness) to be expelled the said school.

Fifthly. That the pensioners shall religiously, honestly, and quietly behave themselves at all times, especially one towards another, without any brawlings, contentions or frequenting of alehouses; and shall be ready to help one another, as is fitting for persons that live in the fear of God and receive relief from the charity of others. And that the woman, in consideration of the pension allowed her, be helpful and assistant to any of the pensioners in time of sickness, or as occasion shall require.

Sixthly. That each pensioner be obliged to keep his chamber and closet clean swept, and shall not offer to empty any chamber-pot or any other annoyance in the square court, but shall keep it sweet and clean, as also the back court entry and stayres, everyone taking their turns to make clean the same. And that none of them have any shavings or chips in their rooms to endanger firing the house, nor permit any dunghil to be layd in the Churchyard.



## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

Seavently. That each pensioner shall resort into his chamber, or come into the house, before nine of the clock at night in the summer time, and by seaven in winter. And that one of the fittest and ablest of them, who rings the bell, have the charge of the keys, and lock up and make fast the doors at the said hours, and then immediately to deliver the keys to the minister. And that noe person or persons whatsoever, either stranger or others, shalbe entertained or suffered to lodge in any of the chambers of the said almshouse or any part of the house, other than such as are by the Companies order admitted thereunto.

Eightly. That all the pensioners every Saturday in the afternoon come into the schoolroom in their gowns to receive their weekly allowance from C[aptain] John Prowd or Mr. Thomas Lewes, or such as shalbe appointed to pay them. And that these rules be punctually observed until others be established by the Company. And the Committees for Shipping to have a weekly account from the paymaster how the said pensioners and scholars behave themselves and comply with these rules, that the Court of Committees may be satisfied at all times in the good government of the said almshouse, that in case any person or persons misbehave themselves contrary herto, they may be suspended from their allowance or expelled the house, as the nature of the offence may deserve.

The Court approved generally these proposals. At the same time they ordered that the minister and schoolmaster should be paid out of the Hospital Fund instead of out of the general revenues of the Company; and they recorded their opinion that the benefits of the foundation might be extended to factors and others at the discretion of the Court. Some years later the Committees resolved to widen still further the operation of the Fund by giving small out-pensions to widows.

Of the general appearance of the Almshouse at this time we can gather a faint idea from the minute representation of its plan in Gascoyne's map of Stepney (1703). It is there shown as occupying the site of the present Vicarage-house of St. Matthias, and fronting directly on Poplar High Street. The main building is grouped round the "square court" already mentioned, and there is a subsidiary erection on the side nearest the street.

In January, 1714, a widow, "aged and very poor," applied for admission to the Hospital on the ground that she had lost four brothers and *four husbands* in the Company's service!

A special report on the state of the Hospital was presented to the Court in October, 1715, when several recommendations were made for providing increased funds. None of these was

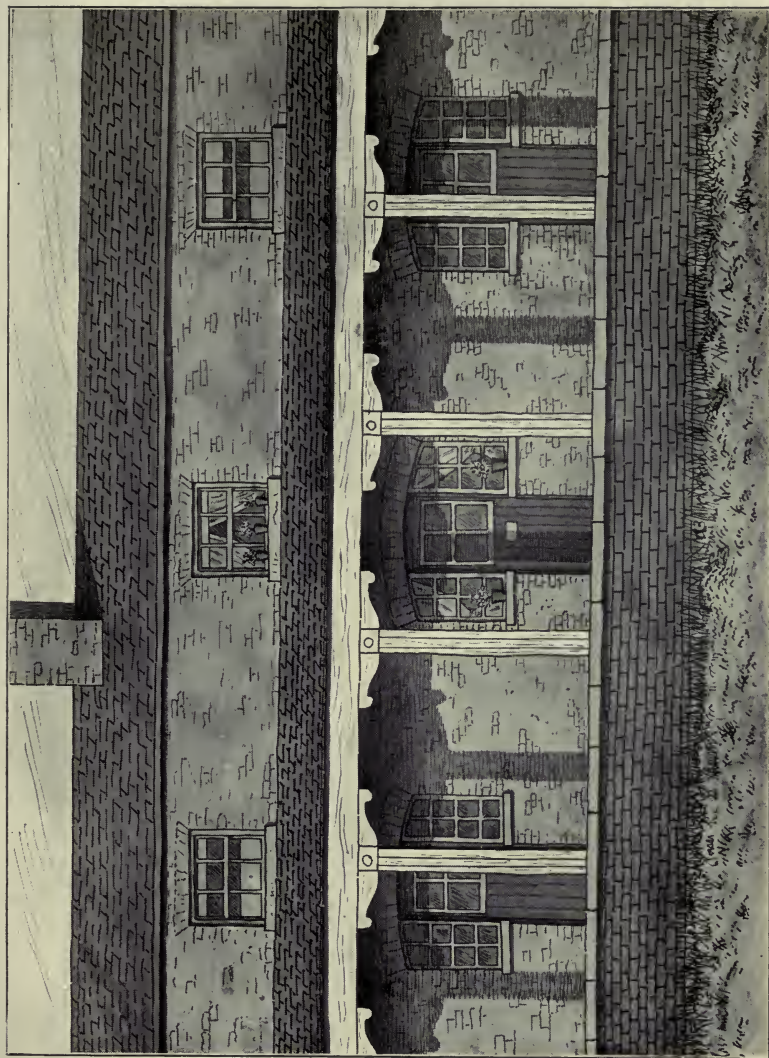
## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

carried out, but in May, 1718, it was decided to levy a special duty of sixpence per gallon on all arrack allowed to be imported, and to devote the proceeds to the Charity. A little earlier Sir William Langhorne had bequeathed a thousand pounds to the Hospital. No doubt it was as a consequence of the augmented funds obtained from these two sources that in June, 1721, we find ten women and two men admitted at once as out-pensioners. Four years later Sir Matthew Decker, the Chairman, proposed to his colleagues to establish a Directors' subscription list for the benefit of the Poplar Fund and for the relief of poor ex-Directors. The subscriptions, it appears, were not to be payable until after the subscriber's death and were to be applied to the purposes specified at the discretion of the Court. This was approved, and several of the Directors signed the proposed undertaking; and it was also resolved to allow 4 per cent. per annum on the principal of the Poplar Fund, which then amounted to upwards of £3,800. A large proportion of the interest thus allowed, however, was swallowed up by a pension of £100 awarded to a former Director, Robert Brisco by name. This unhappy individual, having been ruined by the South Sea disaster, applied in January, 1724, for the post of Warehouse-keeper. His appointment was impossible, owing to his infirmity and his want of experience; but the Directors, touched with compassion at the sight of his misery, agreed to contribute four guineas each out of their fees for the year and thus make him up an income of £100. By September, 1725, however, they had grown tired of this obligation, and, as already mentioned, decided to shift the burden on to the Hospital Fund. The pension was afterwards continued to Brisco's widow. Four years later (July, 1729) another £100 per annum was allowed to John Russell, ex-President of Fort William in Bengal, to be charged in like manner to the Fund.

In January, 1730, the charity benefited by a sum of £2,000 bequeathed by Mr. Edward Owen. By the end of the year the Fund stood at £13,293 12s. 7d. and was charged with annuities amounting to £420. Soon after, the school appears to have been discontinued, for the schoolhouse and apartments belonging to it were in 1732 ordered to be converted into eight lodgings for the widows of the Company's seamen.<sup>1</sup> In

<sup>1</sup> In Strype's edition (1720) of Stow's *Survey* it is stated that the school had twenty-four scholars, and that the Company provided the master with a house and £20 per annum. It is also mentioned that the Directors at





The East India Company's Hospital, Poplar.





## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

Lysons' *Environs* occurs a note that the last schoolmaster was Sir Skeffington Hudson, Bart., who died in 1760.

We have lingered too long on the earlier (and least known) portion of the Hospital's career, and must therefore rest content with a very brief sketch of its later history. Upon the establishment of the Board of Control in 1784 the Company was called upon for details of its home expenditure; and the Secretary forwarded in reply (April 28, 1785) a number of papers, one of which dealt with the then condition of the "Poplar Fund." The Fund was stated to be "supported by subscriptions of gentlemen on their being elected Directors, by some few other voluntary subscriptions, by a duty of sixpence a gallon upon arrack, 2s. per ton upon ships taken into the service,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  per cent. poundage on the amount of the wages of the commanders, officers and others employed on board them, exceedings of purserage, fines for the breach of charter-parties, and various other mulcts." The amount of the income was not given, but the expenditure was £3,666 per annum, including £100 to the chaplain, £30 to Mrs. Ridley, widow of his predecessor, and two pensions of £100 each to Sir George Colebrooke, Bart., and Mr. Richard Bosanquet, two ex-Directors.<sup>1</sup>

By 1802 the old tenements were in so bad a state that it was decided to rebuild them. The new alms-houses were erected in the form of a quadrangle, and they accommodated thirty-eight pensioners, who were to be either petty officers or seamen or their widows. These were as before on the south side of the Chapel. On the north side, where is now the Poplar Recreation Ground, a new group of twelve better-class houses was built for commanders or mates or their widows. These were in 1808 increased to eighteen. The pensions allowed varied from £4 16s. for sailors, to £100 for commanders, with coals and an extra month's pension at Christmas (Lysons' *Environs*, 1811, supplement, p. 294).

Fifty years later, the doom of extinction fell upon the East India Company, and its property and liabilities were transferred to the Secretary of State for India in Council. The Almshouses were maintained until 1866, and then the occupants were pensioned off and the buildings pulled down. The

their Christmas visit distributed each year £100 among the widows and orphans of sailors who had been in their service.

<sup>1</sup> Both these gentlemen appear also in the "List of Pensioners exclusive of those on Poplar Fund," for £100 apiece.

## EAST INDIA COMPANY'S HOSPITAL AT POPLAR.

land was sold for £12,000 to the Poplar District Board of Works, who erected public offices on a small portion and made the rest into a recreation ground (*History of Poplar*, by Alfred Simmons, 1870). Thus ends the story of "Poplar Hospital."

The illustrations show (1) the general view of the old buildings as they were in 1799, reproduced from J. P. Malcolm's *Views within twelve miles round London*, published in 1800; (2) a portion of the buildings erected in 1802, drawn from an old photograph.

## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

By ARTHUR HENRY ANDERSON, Joint Editor of the *Homeland Handbooks*.

### I. THE ENGLISH CHURCH PAGEANT OF 1909.

THE English Church Pageant was held in June in the grounds of Fulham Palace. It was originally intended to run from June 10 to June 16 only, but on account of its popularity and the enormous demand for tickets it was decided to give additional performances, and it was thus extended to June 26. It was naturally very difficult so to arrange scenes as to give anything like a complete representation of English Church history within a reasonable time. In order to overcome to some extent this difficulty, it was decided to present the whole of the pageant in two parts. Of these, the first part consisted of a prelude, ten scenes covering a period beginning with the year 313 A.D. and extending to 1350, and a final scene in which all the performers marched on, accompanying the "Onward Ever" ship—typical of the Church—which was drawn by white horses, and which carried, in the bows, St. George of England, glittering in steel armour, impersonated by Rev. Walter Marshall, the leading spirit in the pageant. The second part opened with the same prelude. It comprised nine scenes, all dealing with the three hundred years from the end of the fourteenth century to the end of the seventeenth. These scenes were followed by an epilogue in which were



## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

suggested the leading features of the eighteenth century and the same grouping of all the performers as concluded the first part. During the presentation of the pageant as originally planned, the first part was given in the afternoon and the second part formed the evening performance. The closing scene of the evening only was glorified by the accompaniment of torches. During the week of additional performances the afternoon performances were dropped, and the two parts were given on alternate evenings, with the result that the great torchlight procession was given at each of the additional performances.

Now it may be said at once that the scene of the pageant was one of the finest that any pageant-master has had to his hand. The grand stand was built to face a piece of perfectly level sward fully three hundred yards—perhaps more—in depth. Its width in the foreground was perhaps a hundred and fifty yards. Left and right magnificent groupings of trees converged by irregular lines to the most distant point, so that the area was roughly triangular. On the left were elms and chestnuts of noble size, which formed an almost unbroken line—to the right the trees were smaller, their line of frontage less regular. In the foreground, but well away from the grand stand, were two isolated trees—a lime of characteristic shape, near the middle; and a fine plane, somewhat advanced from the line of trees which formed the left boundary of the ground. It will thus be seen what a noble expanse was available, and how it was possible to arrange for many different entrances. This latter feature was well understood and taken advantage of, though the magnificent area was not in all cases made use of as it might well have been. The various entrances were screened by artificial and battlemented walls, and in the far distance was a turreted gateway, most effective in the evening performances. Then the dim gray shadows of dusk gave to the distant towers among the park-like trees an effect of striking reality.

Since other pageants have been planned for 1910 and subsequent years, it may be worth while to make some criticisms which would otherwise—in a mere record of what is past and over—be of little service. The splendour and magnificence of a great conception, and the worthiness of its presentation can so easily be marred by defects which have an influence on the mind far in excess of their intrinsic importance. In truth, there were ragged edges which could have been avoided, and

## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

by efforts quite paltry in comparison with the tremendous activities actually employed. It is because the absence of these drawbacks would give an effect of finish and perfection out of all proportion to the effort necessary for their elimination that I thus emphasize them.

The most serious defect in the whole production was in connection with the choir. It is not too much to say that the choir was a disorderly scuffling mob. This is the more remarkable when we remember that it is to the Church that we owe our noblest conceptions of a stately and reverent service of music. In all other pageants that I have been privileged to see, the chorus, where used, has been clad in robes of distinction and beauty of design, and has been so drilled that all the movements have been—while quite natural—of an orderly and dignified character. The dress of the members of the choir at the Church Pageant was not worthy of the occasion—it was of a rough material and design, and resembled too closely the motley of the jester—but this was, comparatively, a small matter. The real blemish lay in the training of the choir. When not in action the members were seated in a trench extending along the whole front of the stand. When required, they had to make their way to the space immediately in front of the orchestra—in the middle of the stand. Some had therefore to walk from the wings while others were close at hand. No regard had been paid to this, and there was no method of assembly, except that the most distant hurried up, sometimes even running, while those close at hand sauntered lazily to the spot. On assembly, all were massed indiscriminately in a formless crowd, with individual members struggling for places. Thus the choir—one of whose functions should be to preserve, during the intervals, the lofty spirit animating the whole production—were, rather, a distracting influence, and the undoubted beauties of the music and the singing were marred by the disorder of the musicians.

There were other matters which disfigured this pageant. At some of the additional performances the title of each scene was announced by megaphone. If this practice be adopted, it should be in conjunction with a suitable and distinctive costume and, while a strong voice is necessary, it is desirable that it should be a cultured one. Stewards and committeemen should have been better drilled, and should have been absolutely forbidden to prowl up and down the rows of seats and to carry on loud conversations during the scenes. The sale of

## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

books should have been confined to the intervals, and I am inclined to think that the sale of sweets should have been prohibited; it should at all events have been severely restricted to the actual interludes. This criticism is an unthankful task, entered on only because if the Church ever repeats the pageant those who amend their ways in consequence will be the first to admit when they see the change how small a thing may mar a great production.

For it was a great production. There is no need here to repeat the advantages of a pageant, upon which I dwelt in a previous article. It is enough to quote the words of Mr. Frank Lascelles, who was to have been the master of this pageant, "it makes its appeal to an unthinking public by its effect upon the eye, for the least thoughtful person is given pause when the great scenes of a country's history are visualised before him. An historical sense is quickened, always of immense value to a people. . . ." Of the many thousands who saw this pageant there could have been but few who were familiar with the wonderful history of the Church and its influence time and again upon the national story. Every one of those many thousands now knows and knows for ever, the rough outline of ten or twenty of the great scenes, the important crises, in the history of England and the Church during nearly two thousand years, and it is not too much to say that almost every one of them will have such an idea of those bygone times as could not be implanted by any other means. For the abiding impression left by this great composition must be, I think, a profound sense of the inter-relation of national life and religion. In that wonderful continuous picture—the guise in which two thousand years of English history presents itself to an imaginative mind—the strands have been so closely woven that it is not possible ever to separate them. At no point and concerning no central or outstanding incident, can even the ablest historian dogmatize as to the proportionate effects of the two correlative spurs of action—the inspiration of religion and the inherent quality and genius of the national character. It is the sense of this wonderful interplay of motive, the tremendous impact of religion upon the life of a nation otherwise directed to selfish and preservative ends, that was so happily and so strongly brought out in the steady progress of the scenes of the pageant. I say "happily," because the effect was no narrow or credal one. There were whispers of dissension, there was talk of the capture of the controlling bodies in the interests



## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

of this or that party. In face of the result, such talk seems absurd, for the effect was to emphasize the value and powers of the realities of religion, to show how vastly more important is that which is at the heart of any religion than are the creeds and trappings which mark the separation of sect from sect, of party from party. It has been, in short, a definite and powerful assertion of the wholesome truth that there is that within religion which is, in all ages and circumstances, greater than the power of those who would limit or circumscribe it. Even if a party had sought, as some would have had us believe, to direct the pageant to a certain end, the power so to direct it was taken from their hands by the sheer native weight and force of the great scenes placed before us and the end of it all, alike in reflective and unreflective minds, is surely a conviction—immensely wider and saner than any mere sectarian conception—of that mighty power of religion which is an admitted historical fact, and which, as such, justifies one in this consideration of an aspect of the matter which would otherwise be inadmissible in this historical and antiquarian magazine.

Before I come to the scenes of the pageants, I may mention some incidental matters.

One thing that especially impressed me was the richness and variety of dress in the earliest days. This is a point legitimately to be dwelt upon because on the constructive side the committee was particularly strong, and if there was one thing concerning which we could feel thoroughly assured, it was that all details of this sort could be depended on as historically accurate. Very notable was the fine use made of blues in the early scenes. The effective use of simple colours and plain materials was well shown in scenes 1 and 2. Though the materials were plain and rough, the colours were rich, and in combination with white or cream upper robes, produced a strikingly fine effect. In scene 3 we had reached a development in colours but only so far as bold and effective plaids. Then in scene 4—truly placed in Kent, the nearest county to the continent and to Roman influence—though less than forty years after, we had a most extraordinary enrichment of colours, material and ornament. Indeed, it was this Saxon scene that impressed one with the fact that dress had even thus early reached a magnificence and beauty hardly to be surpassed in scenes of many centuries later. Of course in every pageant there have been magnificent displays of colours, but the results have often been those of chance rather than of deliberation.

## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

Certain other general things may be noted. The music was noble and dignified throughout, as might indeed have been expected, and some of the melodies and brief passages will haunt the mind for years. On this side indeed the pageant reached a higher level of accomplishment than was attained by any but very few of the individual performers on the dramatic side. Perhaps in no pageant have there been fewer "heaven-sent" performers of signal and outstanding merit. This must not be taken to indicate any general failure in presentation. The scenes were as a rule magnificently presented and I have never seen "crowds" more spontaneous and realistic than were those of the various scenes. This remark is to be taken as indicating a high level of general excellence, but of the many prominent characters in the various scenes there was not one who stood out for excellence of elocution and action so vividly as half-a-dozen I could name in other pageants.

It is typical of these great dramatic open-air representations of historic scenes that each one presents certain characters of distinction—scenes or qualities by which it will be remembered when details have been obscured by the passing of time. There were three at least—nay four—of such features, in connection with the Church Pageant—features by right of which it makes an appeal that could have been made by no other. One of them was the unforced yet always appropriate behaviour of the crowds, already mentioned. Another was the reality of the fighting in scene 4 of the Second Part—The Suppression of the Monasteries. As a rule, close contact, when horses have been introduced, has been avoided in any scenes of conflict. It is dangerous—there was undoubtedly an element of danger here—yet it was quite the best and most natural fighting on horseback that I have seen. A third incident was the Miracle Play presented as the tenth scene in Part I. This was a very simple, dignified, and delicately beautiful reproduction of a medieval pageant—the lineal predecessor of the great pageants of the twentieth century. This scene, while lacking the dramatic elements of many others, was quite one of the most impressive in devoutness and solemnity. The last matter to be signalized by this special reference is the torchlight procession, with which the pageant concluded. There has been nothing quite like this in any other pageant. Under the distant trees torches began to twinkle, distant bands were playing, distant bugles blown; slowly, impressively, from the very extremity of the ground,

## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

the whole of the performers, all carrying lighted torches, began to file into the ground from the screen of trees. As they grew in numbers and approached the foreground, the twinkling points of light opened out into a huge conflagration, reflected in the smoke that rose skywards. Bands played, bells were ringing, thunders of cheering were rending the air. Slowly advancing—in the midst a horseman with a huge banner and the great pageant ship near by—the whole arena was at last lit by the mighty aggregation of lights, and all the brilliant costumes and colouring were brought again in full view close beneath the grand stand. Then still pacing as slowly the whole crowd withdrew to the rear and when the lights had died away to a single close-packed line in the farthest distance, suddenly, without warning, all were extinguished, every drum and bugle ceased, and so in a solemn and unexpected darkness and quiet, the pageant ended.

PART I. *Prelude.* The founders of the Church. St. George, St. Alban, St. Ninian, St. David, St. Patrick, St. German and St. Ia (devised by Rev. Percy Dearmer). *Scene 1.* The publication in Britain of the Edict of Constantine, A.D. 313. A street in Calleva (Silchester); Bishop Restitutus, Roman duumvirs and envoys (devised by W. H. St. John Hope, and undertaken by the Deanery of Westminster). *Scene 2.* The Alleluia Victory, A.D. 430. St. Germanus, St. Lupus (Rev. E. E. Dorling—the members of the Welsh Church in London). *Scene 3.* The foundation of Iona by St. Columba, A.D. 563. Iona; St. Columba and Druids (C. R. Peers—the Deanery of Wimbledon). *Scene 4.* The Coming of St. Augustine, A.D. 597. Near Canterbury; St. Augustine, King Ethelbert, Queen Bertha, Bishop Luithard (Rev. Percy Dearmer—the Deanery of Hampstead). *Scene 5.* Aidan and Oswald at Bamborough, *cir.* 635. Bamborough, Northumberland; King Oswald, Aidan (C. O. Skilbeck—parish of St. Mary Abbot, Kensington). *Scene 6.* Dunstan and the monks; enforcement of the celibate life, and the choice of the monks between the church and their wives and families, A.D. 964. The Frater of the old minster at Winchester; Archbishop Dunstan, King Edgar, Queen Elffleda, Athelwold (C. R. Peers—the parish of Holy Trinity, Chelsea). *Scene 7.* The sacring of King William, 1066. The Presbytery of Westminster Abbey; King William, Archbishop Aldred, the Abbat of Westminster, Bishops and nobles (W. H. St. John Hope—the parish of St. Peter, Eaton Square). *Scene 8.* The return and murder of Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1170. Part 1. A street on the outskirts of Canterbury. Part 2. Canterbury Cathedral. (This scene was modified in the presentation, and the actual murder was not presented.) The Archbishop and the four knights, Tracy, FitzUrse,



## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

Moreville and le Breton (W. H. St. John Hope—the Deanery of Willesden). *Scene 9.* The Granting of the Great Charter, 1215. The island by Runnymede; King John, Robert FitzWalter, Hubert de Burgh, the Archbishop Langton, the Mayor of London (Rev. E. E. Dorling—undertaken by Blackheath). *Scene 10.* A Miracle Play and Pilgrimage Scene, *cir.* 1350. The market square of a country town; the Miracle Play was "The Play of the Shepherds" from the Chester mystery plays. Characters: Our Lady, the Angel, St. Joseph, three shepherds, and Trowle (C. O. Skilbeck—the parish of All Saints, Margaret Street).

PART II. *Prelude*, as in Part I. *Scene 1.* John Wycliffe at St. Paul's, 1377; Wycliffe, Archbishop Sudbury, Bishop Courtenay, John o' Gaunt, Sir Henry Percy (C. R. Peers—Deaneries of Hackney, Islington and Stoke Newington). *Scene 2.* The funeral procession of Henry V, 1422. The passage of the procession is from St. Paul's to Westminster Abbey; Dean of the Chapel Royal, Dean of St. Paul's, Garter King of Arms, Mayor of London, James, King of Scotland, Lord Cromwell, Master of the Rolls, etc. (W. H. St. John Hope and the Rev. E. E. Dorling—the City of London). *Scene 3.* The Refounding of King's College, Cambridge, and the laying of the first stone of the new chapel, 1466; King Henry VI, University and many ecclesiastical dignitaries (W. H. St. John Hope—the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Munster Square). *Scene 4.* (1) The Suppression of a Monastery, (2) and the Pilgrimage of Grace, 1536. Part 1. The Commissioners and the Abbess; Part 2. Robert Aske, Lord Darcy, and Sir R. Constable (C. R. Peers—parish of St. Stephen, Gloucester Road). *Scene 5.* The Coronation Procession of King Edward VI and a sermon by Latimer, 1547. Westminster Abbey; King Edward VI, the Lord Mayor of London, the Earl of Rutland, Duke of Somerset, Marquis of Northampton, Earl of Arundel, Earl of Warwick, Bishop of Durham, Earl of Shrewsbury, Marquis of Dorset, Lord St. John, Lord Russell, Bishop Latimer (W. H. St. John Hope—the borough of Fulham). *Scene 6.* The Consecration of Parker, 1559. Lambeth Palace Chapel; King James I, Archbishop Abbot, Prince Henry, Lord Chancellor, Bishop Andrewes, etc. (Rev. Percy Dearmer—the Deanery of Croydon). *Scene 8.* The Execution of Archbishop Laud, 1645. Tower Hill; Archbishop Laud, Dr. Sterne his Chaplain, Sir John Clotworthy, the Lieutenant of the Tower, the Headsman (W. H. St. John Hope and the Rev. E. E. Dorling—the parish of Clapham). *Scene 9.* The Acquittal of the Seven Bishops, 1688. Westminster Hall; Archbishop Sancroft, Bishops Trelawney, Ken, Lake, Lloyd and White, and the Solicitor-General (Rev. E. E. Dorling—the parishes of Putney and Wandsworth). *Epilogue.* Procession illustrating the eighteenth century. The following movements were symbolically presented—the foundation of the Societies for the promotion of Christian Knowledge, and for the Propagation of the Gospel, the

## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

Methodist Revival, the Crusade against Slavery, the Evangelical Revival, the Church Missionary Society, the procession concluding with seven immortal Churchmen of the period, viz. Bishops Butler, Berkeley and Wilson, William Law, Dr. Johnson, Edmund Burke and William Cowper. Representatives of the Anglican Communion carrying the banners of their Sees then came on from all sides, singing, and these formed the introduction to the great torchlight finale.

### II. THE COLCHESTER PAGEANT.

The Pageant at Colchester was not actually the last produced by Mr. Louis Parker, but it was one of two undertaken by him in the last year devoted to this one of his many activities. Every year the number is increasing of Britons who realize for the first time by the inimitable aid of a pageant what romance, colour, beauty, tenderness, humour, severity, barbarism and culture have lain buried and unperceived beneath the mounds of local history. This method of presenting to the folk, by the folk, the story of the folk in all historic ages, is of the twentieth century. It is a movement, to all appearance, once set going, will continue and will spread.

Mr. Parker sets upon all his pageants the very definite impress of his personality, and there were features in connection with Colchester which gave it a quite distinctive character. There was the exquisite sense and right emphasis of colour-values, there was the wise and delightful association at all points with appropriate music, the dialogue was homely, racy and humorous rather than subtle or ambitious, local service was accepted in the composition of scenes, of dialogue, of music and of song, and outside professional help was sternly declined; there was that overlapping of scenes by which Mr. Parker always ensures that there shall not be an unoccupied moment from the blare of the first trumpet to the last glimpse of the last pair of heels. Moreover, there was again the closest possible approximation between the original scene and event and the present reproduction.

In thinking of Colchester the mind reverts at once to such subjects of tradition and history as Cunobelinus, Boadicea, King Cole, the Empress Helena, St. Osyth, the Royalist defence of the town, its capture by Fairfax and the execution of Lucas and Lisle, and even to such homely matters as Colchester oysters and rose gardens; and it is out of these and kindred subjects that the Pageant was built up. It was not possible to take as keynote a single idea (such as that of Dover

## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

as the Gateway between England and France) and then relate it to the incidents of succeeding periods. The history of Colchester has been too varied for the pageant in this way to follow the lines of Dover. Instead we get a number of incidents unconnected except in that they all related to Colchester; separate and diverse jewels strung at varying distances upon the more tenuous thread of continuous local history. At Dover, from the very nature of the case, the close and continuous connection of local with national history was emphasized. At Colchester a different impression was produced. Here—in spite of a history full of incident—it would not have been possible in the same way to link it up. It is true that the foundation of the Roman colony and its destruction by Boadicea are landmarks in the Roman occupation of Britain, but in the general movements, crises and developments of the national story Colchester does not, largely perhaps from the accident of its geographical position, play the part of such places as say Canterbury or St. Albans.

Perhaps the most impressive scene was the last—Episode VI—the long scene illustrative of the siege and capture of the town by Fairfax, and the execution of the Royalist officers, Sir George Lisle and Sir Charles Lucas. It is hardly too much to say that there was not in this scene a single false note. It is notoriously difficult even for the most able professional actor to sustain without exaggeration the part of a man about to die. Nothing taxes more severely the histrionic powers than such a demand upon them. The least slip is fatal and destroys in an instant the atmosphere of sympathy laboriously created. At Colchester there was no sense of artifice—the scene was presented with a simplicity and certainty that made it a strikingly effective reproduction of one of the most dramatic episodes in the history of Colchester and of the Civil War.

In this scene there was a closer approach to fighting on horseback than is usual in Mr. Parker's pageants. To get a realistic picture of conflict—particularly where horses are concerned—is risky work. In this case it was attempted and was successful, though the risk was proved by an accident to one of the performers. It was in this scene too that the excellence of the site was most easily to be perceived. The motions of the troops, horse and foot, the disorder and waywardness of the citizens, required an unusually large space, and if it had not been noticed earlier it must have been clear to all during this scene that Mr. Parker had secured one of the best of his



## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

sites. It was a portion of the Castle Park. The grand stand facing north overlooked a meadow gently sloping down to a willow-fringed curve of the River Colne. About midway across the site the river swerved northwards with a short straight stretch of it end on. Another swerve to the right and it passed out of sight behind a fir-crested facing slope. This last slope gave a great depth for the scenes in which horses and large numbers of performers were employed. Altogether it was a fine site—with which the restricted area of Dover was not comparable—just outside the remains of the walls of the Roman city, with the enormous Norman keep just in the rear and the open undulating Essex country in front.

In a sense Colchester was unfortunate. The weather all the time was bad—there was a great deal of rain and the ground was a quagmire. The pageant spirit triumphed here as finely as anywhere. Though Mr. Parker found it heart-breaking work to awaken enthusiasm at first, yet in the end he was rewarded by a devotion that must have been the cause of much joy. Quite a number of the characters were more than noticeably good—King Cole and Helena in Episode I, St. Osyth in Episode II, Edward and Ecgywn, Eudo Dapifer, the Herald and Old Simon in Scene III of Episode II—these perhaps were among the best. But it was in the corporate expression of gaiety and willingness—in the almost unanimous indifference to external conditions that the tardily awakened devotion showed itself supremely. I had the good fortune to behold the pageant on the last day, in company with Mr. Parker himself from his little penthouse on the roof of the grand stand, and it was then I learned how the performers turned out in groups in which there were practically no gaps—notwithstanding that the weather had been bad enough to break down the spirit of the most enthusiastic. There were many scenes of activity—of dancing, gaiety, merry-making, fighting—all demanding quick motions and sure footing. On a surface that had been beaten into mud a sure footing was the last thing to be hoped for, yet on the principle that a horse driven at full gallop down a slippery slope is less likely to fall than one stepping gingerly, the performance on the last day went without a hitch, without a ludicrous fall. To emphasize this I have refrained from mentioning earlier what was one of the most entrancing features of the pageant—the rigadoon dance (by the school children of Colchester) before Queen Elizabeth. Childrens' dances are an inevitable feature, yet nothing of this sort has

## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

been better than the rigadon; play and contrast of colour made this a thing of beauty, as in its life and movement it is quite one of the most delightful memories of the show. I mention it here rather than in association with the Civil War scene in an earlier paragraph because it illustrated as well as anything the spirit of abandonment which enabled the discomforts and the disadvantages of the weather to be treated as naught. With footing as sure and true as those of mules on the mountain roads, these little ones disported as though they were on the truest of dancing floors.

The Colchester pageant was one of the most successful in Mr. Parker's series from a financial point of view. It was an economical pageant. Largely to Councillor A. M. Jarmin is due the fact that a surplus of something like £1,000 was the net financial result of the undertaking. Keeping a close check on the exchequer, steadily refusing to be drawn into useless expenditure, Councillor Jarmin may take credit for the fact that the Colchester pageant was an example that the best accomplishments do not necessarily depend on a lavish outlay. It was due to this careful economy that the financial result was an excellent surplus.

EPISODE I. *Scene 1*, A.D. 5. Kymbeline's Court. The first oyster feast. *Scene 2*, A.D. 43. The building of the Roman temple and the triumph of Claudius. *Scene 3*, A.D. 61. The victory of Boadicea. *Scene 4*, A.D. 274. The coming of Constantius and the marriage with Helena, daughter of King Coel.

EPISODE II. Colchester under the Saxons. *Scene 1*, A.D. 650. The dedication of St. Osyth. *Scene 2*, A.D. 870. The coming of the Danes. *Scene 3*, A.D. 921. The betrothal of King Edward to Ecgywn.

EPISODE III. Colchester under the Normans. *Scene 1*, 1096. Eudo Dapifer; the founding of St. John's Abbey and a hospital for lepers. *Scene 2*, 1157. Visit of Henry II and Queen Eleanor; the granting of a fair; a Morris dance. *Scene 3*, 1189. King Edward's proclamation.

EPISODE IV. *Scene 1*, 1215. The making of the shrine of St. Helena. *Scene 2*, 1337. Visit of King Edward III and Queen Philippa; a fight for the oyster fishery. *Scene 3*, 1376. Founding of the Guild of St. Helen. *Scene 4*, 1445. Henry VI and Margaret of Anjou at Colchester.

EPISODE V. *Scene 1*, 1515. Queen Catherine of Aragon; Thomas Audley as Town Clerk of Colchester. *Scene 2*, 1539. Trial and sentence of the Abbat of Colchester. *Scene 3*, 1553. Colne pirates. *Scene 4*, 1578. Visit of Queen Elizabeth.

## THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES.

EPISODE VI. Incidents of the siege of Colchester, 1648; trial and execution of Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle.

THE FINAL TABLEAU. Narrative chorus, song by the Grammar School boys, and a Triumph Song.

The words of the pageant, with the exception of Episode V, were written by Mr. Louis N. Parker, who, in Episodes III and IV, was assisted by Mr. C. E. Benham. Episode V was written by the Mayor (Councillor W. Gurney Benham). The narrative choruses and the Triumph Song were written by Mr. James Rhoades, and the School Carmen by Mr. P. Shaw Jeffery, Head Master of the Grammar School. The greater part of the music was composed by Mr. George Wilby, Master of the Music, but separate numbers were set to music by Messrs. H. J. Taylor, F.R.C.O., Ernest H. Turner, R. Morland Dale, Cuthbert H. Cronk, A.R.A.M., and G. Harold Watkin.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

**H**IS LATE MAJESTY KING EDWARD VII passed away on May 6 last, to the inexpressible grief of all his loyal subjects. The pages of Mr. Hill's article on "Open-air Statues of London" had gone to press before the sad event happened, and consequently the necessary alterations could not be made. The illustrations of several of the statues representing our deceased Monarch give a melancholy interest to the present number. Never was a Sovereign more beloved of his people or more respected by foreign nations. A great King and a great Man has passed from among us. All that we can say, with sorrowful hearts, is—God preserve King George and Queen Mary, and the gracious Lady who is henceforth to be known as the Queen-Mother.—EDITOR.

HENDON.—Mr. Fred. Hitchin-Kemp, F.R. Hist. S., M.J.I., asks us to say that his *History of Hendon and its Old Folk* will be issued very shortly, and that those wishing to obtain copies at the subscription price (10s. 6d.) should communicate with him at once at 51, Vancouver Road, Forest Hill, S.E. Mr. Hitchin-Kemp is also endeavouring to start a museum at Hendon, and will be glad to receive gifts or loans of objects of local interest.—EDITOR.

LYDD, KENT.—We desire to call the attention of our readers to a work now in the press, which promises to be of more than local interest. The first volume of the Early Records of Lydd, translated and transcribed by Margaret M. Hardy and Arthur Hussey, and edited by Arthur Finn, will shortly be issued from the office of the



## NOTES AND QUERIES.

*Kentish Express*, High Street, Ashford, at the subscription price of 12s. 6d. The volume will include the local charters, 15th century Chamberlains' Accounts, 16th century Churchwardens' Accounts, early local wills, etc. Lydd is an ancient corporate town, and though not itself one of the Cinque-Ports, was a "member" of Romney. The edition is limited to 250 copies; a list of subscribers will be printed.  
—EDITOR.

INDEX TO *The Home Counties Magazine*.—A complete index to the first ten volumes is in active preparation. We hope to have this completed before the end of the year, and to present a copy to all subscribers for 1911.—EDITOR.

RECORDS OF TWO CITY PARISHES.—Yet another book which should receive hearty support is Mr. William McMurray's collection of documents illustrative of the history of the united parishes of St. Anne and St. Agnes, Aldersgate, and St. John Zachary, Gresham Street. The author, who is the Clerk of the two parishes, promises us a collection of grants, bequests, monumental inscriptions and churchwardens' accounts. The subscription will not exceed one guinea and may be less.

THE JEFFREYS PORTRAITS [pp. 81, 86].—The two portraits reproduced in this number were not brought to my notice in time to allow of any account of them being inserted in my article; the following notes are therefore printed here so as to be contained in the same number.

A half-length portrait of Lord Jeffreys in his robes as Lord Chancellor was printed in *The Royal Tribes of Wales*, by Sir John Wynn, 1827, where it is mentioned that the original was at Erddig. This portrait, drawn by J. Allen, and engraved by W. Broad, was published in 1798 by Philip Yorke of Wrexham, and it will at once be noticed what a fine intellectual and refined expression of countenance is portrayed in the handsome face.

It is somewhat curious and unaccountable that this portrait of the Judge of the Bloody Assizes, whose judicial career, as substantiated by contemporary evidence of the strongest character, was of the most ruthless nature, should, as do also other portraits, though perhaps in a somewhat less degree, represent him as a man of singularly handsome features, accompanied by an almost unusual benignity of expression.

Compare this portrait of Judge Jeffreys with those of Robespierre, of Marat, or of Fouquier-Tinville, for instance, whose cruelty is so forcibly impressed upon their features—and note the difference—and yet one can do little more than call attention to the fact, without being able to offer any more plausible explanation of it, than that the

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

expression of a man's face as portrayed in a portrait of him cannot always be accepted as an indication of his true character.

The "habit" shown in the portrait of Sir Thomas Jeffreys (p. 86), and referred to in his letter of November 20, 1687, is no doubt that of the Military Order of Alcantara, which, says Carlisle, in his *Foreign Orders of Knighthood*, derived its origin from the Order of St. Julian, or the Pear Tree, which was instituted by Ferman Gomez, about the beginning of the twelfth century, under the Pontificate of Alexander III. Afterwards, when Alcantara became the chief seat of the Order of St. Julian, its members assumed the name of Knights of the Order of Alcantara. In 1495, Pope Alexander VI conferred on King Ferdinand of Aragon and his Queen Isabella of Castile, the chief posts of honour in the Order, and annexed it with all its estate to the Spanish crown in perpetuity. This Order has always been conferred only upon members of the most illustrious and ancient families, a practice which Sir Thomas refers to in his letter. The Badge of the Order is a cross fleury, enamelled in green upon a gold lozenge-shaped medallion, which is worn on the breast, suspended to a broad green riband. The habit is a long white cloak with a cross fleury embroidered on the left shoulder, as shown in the portrait.

These two original portraits, painted by Kneller, are at Erddig Park, Wrexham, the seat of Philip Yorke, Esquire, J.P., D.L., by whose courtesy they are reproduced.—W. H. WADHAM POWELL.

OPEN-AIR STATUES [p. 33].—Whereabouts is the statue of William III, presented by the Kaiser in 1907? Mr. Hill has forgotten to tell us where it can be seen.—OBSERVER.

HIGHGATE CHAPEL [p. 53].—The view of Highgate Chapel, reproduced from Prickett's *History and Antiquities of Highgate*, was not ready in time to issue with the last number. It apparently represents the old chapel just prior to its demolition, about 1833.

## REPLIES.

NORTH AND SOUTH SHOEBURY (pp. 57-59).—The description of these two churches is not quite accurate. On p. 58 it is stated that at South Shoebury "there were originally two doorways, north and south; the one on the north side, now blocked up, is quite plain." This paragraph should have come under North Shoebury; the two doorways at South Shoebury are both used today. There are only two aumbries in my church, not three, as stated on p. 58. The paragraph should read—"There are also two aumbries, one on the north side," etc. These are small matters, but it is as



Highgate Old Chapel.





## REVIEWS.

well to call attention to them.—W. C. MORGAN, Vicar of North Shoebury.

THE CULPEPER FAMILY (vol. xi, pp. 32, 235).—There seems reason to assume that this old Kentish family may still have some representatives living, judging from the following extracts from an obituary notice in *The Church Times* of January 21, 1910:

"By the death of the Rev. C(harles) C(ummins) Culpeper, which occurred at Bournemouth on the 12th inst., one of the last links is severed with the period of Church Establishment in the West Indies. Mr. Culpeper worked in the island of St. Christopher (St. Kitt's), where he was Rector from 1860 to 1887; he was a member of the ancient and historic family of Culpeper, of Kent; the Rev. William Culpeper, Rector of Wychling, Kent, a member of the Hollingbourne branch of that family, who married Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Richard Alleyne, Rector of Stowting, Kent, having settled in the island of Barbados about 1640."—ARTHUR J. GOLDING, Maidstone.

## REVIEWS.

A HISTORY OF MAIDENHEAD, by J. W. Walker. Hunter and Longhurst; pp. xvi, 238; 5s. net.

Mr. Walker's Preface is a model of conciseness and common sense. Two quotations from it give us the key-note to his book:—"Every town, like every individual life, has its story," "no statement of importance is made without giving the authority or reference." We are thus prepared for a carefully-arranged and well-digested local history, and we are not disappointed. Maidenhead, like so many other places, first appears in the Conqueror's great Survey, but was then known as Elenstone or Ellington. The name of Maidenhead does not appear until a century and a half later, the earliest record of it being in 1248, when it appears as Maydehuth. The last syllable seems clearly to be "hithe," a wharf; many fantastic suggestions have been made to explain the first part of the name, but the most likely is that maiden simply means "new," "the new wharf." The building of this new wharf was perhaps responsible for the migration from the older settlement of Ellington and the consequent change of name; Leland, writing in 1538, notes the "grete warfeage of tymbre and fierwood," so that even in his day the river trade must have been considerable. We have adequate accounts, with many quotations from original documents, of the bridge, the chapel and its chaplains, the corporation and its various officers, old inns, and so on. Of especial value is the record of those matters neither ancient nor modern, not old enough to be of antiquarian interest as yet, not modern enough to be in to-day's paper. Chronicles of this sort are, as a rule, the most difficult to find, and Mr. Walker, with the help of many friends, including Alderman Silver, a gentleman who has reached the venerable age of ninety-two, has done well to place them on record. The book is crisply written, with here and there a touch of dry humour which makes capital reading. We should like to have seen rather a better index, but, in spite of some shortcomings in that respect, we must congratulate the author and the publishers on the production of one of the best local histories we have seen for some time.

## REVIEWS.

LONGMAN'S PICTORIAL ILLUSTRATIONS: ENGLAND IN THE MIDDLE AGES, drawn and described by T. C. Barfield. Longmans, Green and Co.; Portfolios I to IV; 2s. 6d. net each.

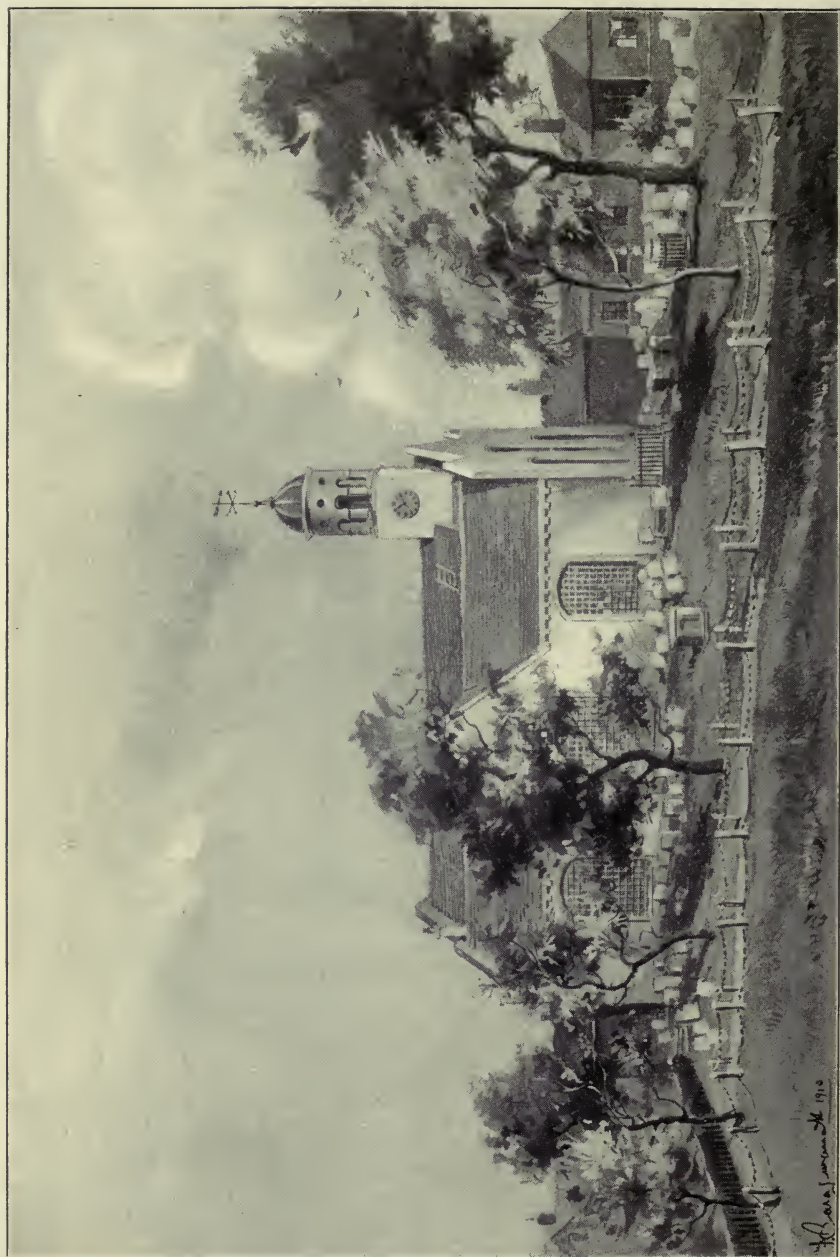
These illustrations, we are told, are intended primarily for the use of schools, but they have only to be known to have a wide sale among that large and increasing number of persons who take an intelligent interest in the past history of their country. Mr. Barfield's descriptions are clear, concise, and accurate; technical terms are used sparingly, and when they do occur explanations are given. The drawings are distinctly clever and cover a wide field; architecture, furniture, costume, arms and armour, manners and customs, all are illustrated either by well-chosen examples of remaining objects or from manuscripts. The four portfolios deal respectively with the eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, and each contains twelve plates. Particularly good are the larger scenes of indoor or outdoor life; the street scenes, with clusters of buildings of the period and groups of people in proper costume, playing or fighting or looking on at some show, are especially striking. A child will be dull indeed who is not interested in these pictures of the life of our forefathers, which convey a much more intelligible idea than pages of letterpress. Adults, too, and even those who know something of archæology, may refresh their memories with profit in company with Mr. Barfield.

THE PARISH REGISTER, by William Bradbrook, M.R.C.S. Bernau; pp. 118; 2s. 6d. net.

This, the seventh volume of "The Genealogist's Pocket Library," is not up to the standard of its predecessors. As a "Penny Reading" it would serve to amuse an audience, but as a practical guide we cannot say much for it. The genealogist who requires to be told that William may be found as "Willyam" or "Wyllyam," and Ralph as "Raphe" or "Rayfe," would be well advised to give up pedigrees and take to sweeping a crossing, or some similar occupation suited to his mental capacity. The reader is recommended to copy and index the whole of a register when attempting the history of a parish, and sound advice too. But the book is for genealogists, not topographers or historians; and therefore when we find that the register must next be analysed to show the proportion of male and female baptisms and burials, to estimate population, infant mortality, the percentage of twins and triplets to single births, and the number of women who died in childbed—we can only say, it is magnificent, but it is not genealogy. The statements of law and fact are not always accurate. A change of surname is not illegal "unless effected with the permission of the sovereign"; a deed-poll is quite sufficient. Briefs are not "now replaced by the Mansion House Fund." The fact that in 1670 "Algerine pirates occasionally landed in England, robbed, ravaged, and carried away captives for the sake of ransom," seems to have escaped the notice of historians. We must not expect too much from an author who prints ff for F, but we protest against his flippancy, which is seldom amusing, sometimes in bad taste, and always out of place.







H. B. G. J. 1910

## POPLAR CHAPEL.

BY WILLIAM FOSTER.

THE history of what was formerly called the East India Company's Chapel at Poplar—happily still standing, though much altered, both externally and internally—runs parallel with that of the Hospital, from which it took its rise. We have seen [*ante*, p. 136] that from the earliest date the idea of erecting such a building in the grounds of the Hospital had been present in the minds of the "Committees," but they had sensibly concluded that it was of more importance to employ the money available in extending the charity than in providing a special erection for ecclesiastical purposes. As, however, the neighbourhood became more densely populated, largely with persons dependent in some way or other on the Company's trade, the claims for spiritual assistance grew more urgent. The parish church of Stepney was distant, and hard to reach in foul weather, especially for the old and infirm; and so a movement began for erecting a chapel in the immediate neighbourhood of the Hospital which should provide for the needs alike of the Company's pensioners and of the people of Poplar in general.

On May 4, 1642,

The inhabitants of Poplar and Blackwall by petition this day to the Court desired that they would bee pleased to bestowe on them ground for a church and churchyard and a dwelling-house for a minister in that hamlett. The Court seemed very inclineable to further soe good and pious a worke; yet they were very unwilling to doe it before they had acquainted the Gennerrall Court herewith; to which end they were pleased to order their Beadle to summon a Generall Court against Friday morning next, and then they should receive the Courts answeare. And in the meane time ordred Mr. Bowen to goe to the Companies Hospitall at Blackwall and veiwe the ground behinde the house, which is desired to bee laid out for the purpose aforesaid.

A General Court was accordingly held on May 8, when

Mr. Governour [Sir Henry Garway] acquainted the Court that the cause of their meeting together at this time is onely to give their consents to bestowe half an acre of ground on the



## POPLAR CHAPEL.

backside of their Hospitall at Popler to build a church on, and for a churchyard for the inhabitants of Popler and Blackwall. The worke of itselfe is soe pious as in respect of the reasonablenes and charitablenes thereof it will speake for itselfe and needes noe encouragement; besides, it cost the Companie nothing, for what it is endowed withall is out of the charity of those that have byn employed into the East Indies, who have willingly contributed towards the same upon their returne 2*d*. per pound out of their wages. The Court was very willing to condescend to such a charitable worke, and to that end did intreate Sir John Gayre and Captain Styles to take the paines as to repaire to Blackwall to-morrowe and to sett out such a peice of ground as is desired; as also the Court was content to bestowe upon the said hamlett the 60 load of stones which are behinde the Hospitall, towards the foundation of the said church.

Thus a site had been provided, as well as part of the building material; but money was wanted, and money, it would seem, was hard to get. Probably the outbreak of the Civil War had something to do with the postponement of the scheme: in troublous times, when no man's property is secure, purses are apt to remain tightly closed.

Still, some progress seems to have been made, for Lysons tells us (*Environs of London*, 1811, vol. ii, p. 703), on the authority of the Lambeth MSS., that the foundations of the chapel had been laid by 1650, when a committee appointed to inquire into the state of ecclesiastical benefices proposed the division of Stepney into four parishes. The proposal came to nothing, but it seems to have stimulated the movement for completing the building.

On April 7, 1652, at a General Court,

Mr. Governour declared to the Gennerallity that the inhabitants of Blackwall and Popler had the last Friday presented a petition to the Court of Committees, the which hee now comaunded to bee read, wherein they declared that by reason of the great distance from Stepny Church, that in could and wett weather most of the petitioners can seldome come to heare, and in the summer tyme there is noe roome; soe that most of them are deprived of the meanes of grace for their precious soules. They therefore humbly desired that the Company would bee pleased, seeing they have laid a good foundation for a chappell by their almes house at Popler, that they would lend their helpe and assistance to the building and perfecting of the same chappell. The which petition being read, Mr. Governour further declared that when the Court of Committees had taken con-

## POPLAR CHAPEL.

sideration of the request of the inhabitants, they held it to bee a pious and charitable worke, and they were of opinion (soe that it might bee confirmed and allowed by the Gennerallity) to contribute 200*l.* towards the finishing of the said chappell out of the mony which lyes at interest for the maintenance of their Hospitall, there being above 2,000*l.* in banck at interest for that particuler use; and the said Court of Committees were likewise of opinion that 100*l.* of the said 200*l.* should bee paid when the walls of the chappell are erected to the roofe and the other 100*l.* when the roofe is laid. Upon which relation of Mr. Governours, Mr. Deputy was pleased to inferre that the busines may bee done with much facility without any prejudice or charge to the Company, for that the 2,000*l.* mentioned formerly by Mr. Governour is mony long since gathered by 2*d.* in the pound from mariners and seamen. The Court hereupon seemed very willing to further soe good a worke as this, [and] desired Mr. Governour to putt it to the question whither this Court would bee pleased to confirme the opinion and resolution of the Court of Committees or not; and by erection of hands the Court unanimously confirmed the resolution and opinion of the Court of Committees, to give towards the building of the said chappell 200*l.* in the manner proposed; but withall this Court ordered that there should bee a place on purpose reserved in the said chappell for the almesmen to sitt in constantly to heare Gods word preached.

The erection of the building must have been pushed on with zeal, for in June, 1652, the first £100 was ordered to be paid to Mr. John Tanner, the builder employed in the work. In the following February, the Committees of the Second General Voyage voted £50 to the building fund; in September a similar grant was made; and in November, 1656, a third £50 was given by the Company.

These contributions went only part of the way towards providing the necessary funds, for the total cost is said to have exceeded £2,000. Liberal gifts were made by Henry Johnson, Gilbert Dethick, Thomas Tomlins, and Maurice Thompson, a wealthy merchant and an intimate friend of the Protector. "At the preaching of the first sermon" on the completion of the Chapel (1654) Mr. Thompson is said to have given "an uncommon instance of his great humility and piety, in that he condescended to go into the clerk's desk and there named and set the first psalm that was sung in this chapel" [Strype's *Stow*, vol. 2, App., p. 102].

The first chaplain is stated to have been Thomas Walton,

## POPLAR CHAPEL.

nominated by William Greenhill, the Nonconformist Vicar of Stepney (Lysons, *loc. cit.*, referring to MSS. at Lambeth); but this seems to have been only a temporary arrangement, for at the beginning of 1656 certain inhabitants of Poplar besought the Company to take upon itself the patronage of the new chapel. Nothing seems to have been done that year, but on the Court Minutes of January 7, 1657, we find the following entry:

Upon reading the petition of the inhabitants of Poplar, wherein they desired the Companyes approbation and assistance in admitinge and settling such an honest, able, orthodox divine in the chappell, as their chaplaine, as should be presented by them, and that he might have the use of such part of the almes-house as is void; and Mr. Marriott being the man pitched upon by them: it was thought fitt hee should preach a sermon at this parish church [*i.e.* St. Andrew Undershaft] on Sabboth day morning next, in the audience of soe many of this Court as please, to the end they may the better judge of his fittnes for the same. And the inhabitants (for some reasons made knowne) delivered up the key of the chappell to remaine here untill a fitt tyme for the returne of it againe.

The trial sermon appears to have given complete satisfaction, and on the 14th of the same month,

It was ordered that Mr. Thomas Marriott, Minister, hath leave to inhabite in a part of the almshouse at Poplar, and have the use of the garden there, to preach and performe other religious duties in the chappell to the almespeople and such others as shall come to heare him, during the pleasure of the Company.

At a later meeting a special Committee, which had been appointed to make any arrangements that might be necessary, reported that they had allotted

The three ground roomes at the upper end of the yard on the right hand, and the three chambers over them, for the use of Mr. Thomas Marriott, their chaplaine, and that hee should have use of the garden, not excludinge others. The old chappell for a schoole, and the kitchin adjoyninge to it, with the chamber over it, for accommodation of the schoolemaister. The great roome to remayne to the use and for the entertainment of any of the Company, when any occasion should require their repaire to Poplar; and it was directed to provide a table, carpett, and six Turkey chaires for the furnishing of the same. They were



## POPLAR CHAPEL.

also pleased to allot the ground to the chappell for a buriall place, to be from their garden wall to the chappell and as farre beyond the chappell, reserving a passage into the field behind the chappell of the same breadth that the passage is of at the entrance or gate which is on the west side; and the like passage from the almeshouse into the said field at the east end of the chappell.

In January, 1674, the salary of the chaplain (the Rev. Samuel Peck) was £20. A petition was then presented to the Court, asking them to make that a permanent contribution, with a view to the district being constituted a separate parish. The Committees promised their assistance towards the realization of the latter plan, but referred the petitioners to the General Court for their other request. The result was that nothing further was done in the matter.

It is stated that neither the Chapel nor the burying-ground was ever consecrated. The question does not seem to have been raised until nearly the end of the year 1685, when certain of the inhabitants addressed a petition to the Bishop of London, asking that the building might be solemnly dedicated to public worship. His Lordship thereupon communicated with the Company and, as some settled maintenance for a minister was a necessary preliminary, a proposal was made to purchase, out of the funds of the Hospital, sufficient land to provide an income of £5 per annum; but for some reason not recorded the scheme was dropped.

Towards the end of 1690 the Rev. Joshua Woodward was appointed minister at Poplar on £20 per annum, with rooms in the Hospital and the use of the garden. He died in the late summer of 1711, and an attempt was then made to wrest from the Company the patronage of the post. Four years earlier the Poplar people had asked the Court to repair the Chapel, which had been damaged to the extent of £110 by the great storm of 1703. The request was apparently refused, and the inhabitants had to find the money themselves. They seem therefore to have conceived that on this and other grounds they had a claim to a voice in the appointment of their minister; and on September 7 the Rev. John Wright, Rector of Stepney, presented to the Court a paper signed by several of the inhabitants, intimating that they had chosen Dr. John Landon to succeed Dr. Woodward. This disregard of the Company's privilege was met with a determined resistance, and the result was that the nomination was withdrawn; whereupon the

## POPLAR CHAPEL.

Court proceeded to ballot for five candidates, Dr. Landon among them. He secured most votes and was therefore elected, to the satisfaction of all parties.

The Act passed in 1710 by the pious efforts of Queen Anne for the erection of fifty additional churches in London and neighbourhood reopened the question almost immediately. The Lords Commissioners sent a representative to inquire whether the Company would agree to the formation of a new parish of Poplar, with the Chapel for its ecclesiastical centre; but apparently the project again fell through, owing to the unwillingness of the Company to treat the salary it paid to the chaplain as a permanent endowment. Ten years later the question of the right of presentation came up afresh. A petition was presented urging the Court to repair and white-wash the building; but the Directors resolved not to do anything of the kind until the people of Poplar abandoned their claims. Thereupon the principal inhabitants signed a paper (August 17, 1721), admitting that "the right to the chappell and nomination of a minister" lay in the Company; and the necessary repairs were then put in hand.

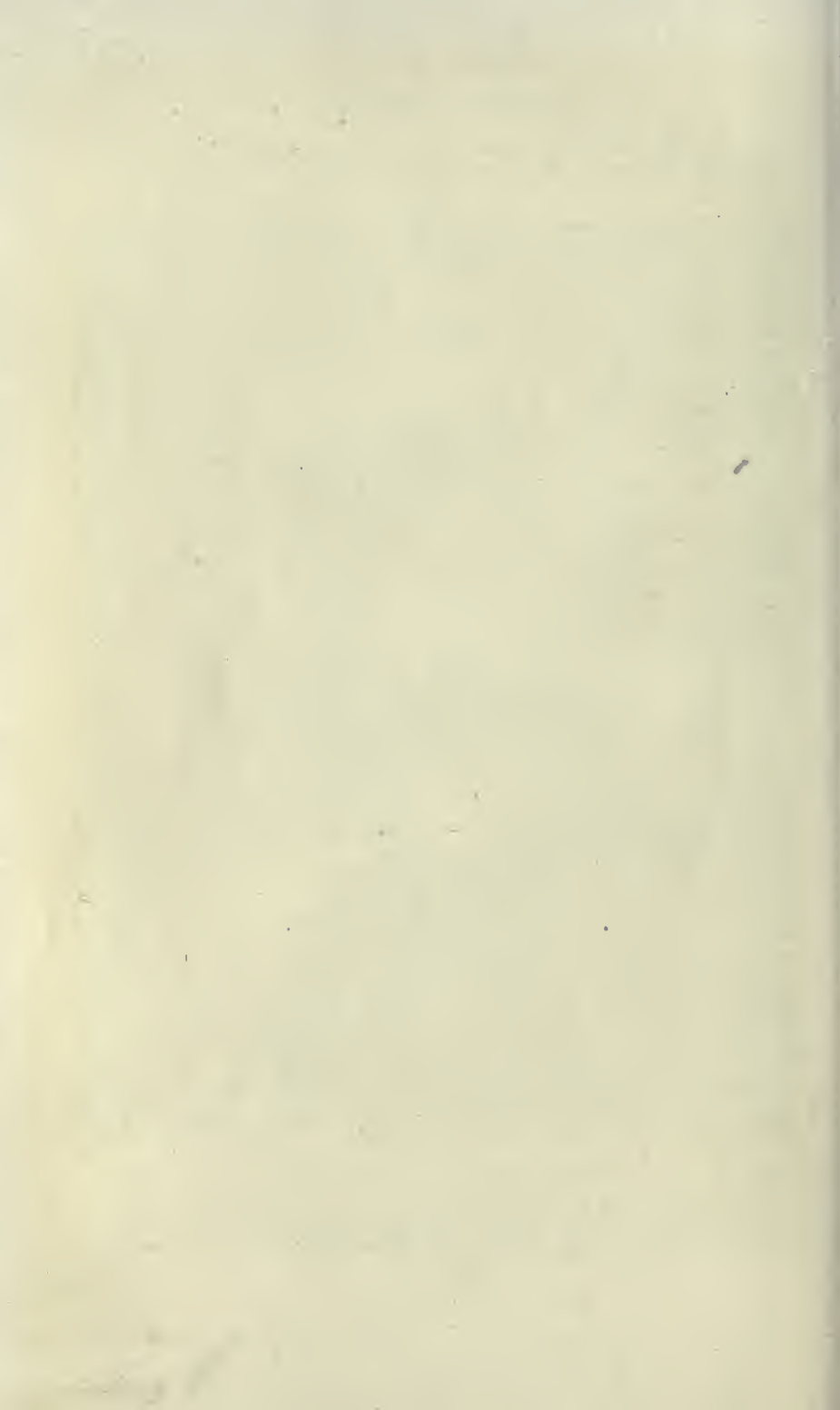
In August, 1724, came a change of policy. The Chairman and another Director were deputed to attend the Bishop of London and the Board of Commissioners for Building Churches with a request "that Poplar may be made a parochial church with a reserve of the Company's right to the presentation." It appears that about fifteen years before the perpetual advowson of Stepney parish had been purchased by the governing body of Brasenose College, Oxford, who in the following year procured an Act of Parliament confirming their title, while a subsequent enactment provided that the patronage of all new parish churches carved out of Stepney should vest in the College. The Company would thus lose its long-cherished right of presentation should the district become a parish; but this it at last resolved to put up with, and in September, 1724, a resolution was recorded to surrender the Company's interest on any terms the Board of Commissioners might approve. Five months later, however, the old views reasserted themselves, and a petition was presented to Parliament, begging that the Company's right might be preserved in the bill then depending for the endowment of the new churches. By January, 1727, matters had so far advanced that a draft agreement with the College authorities regarding the presentation to the living was read and referred to a Committee, with what result is not



Poplar Chapel, Interior, 1866.

Drawn by F. Baragwanath from a photograph lent by  
Mr. Thomas Johnson, Poplar.





## POPLAR CHAPEL.

known. In March, 1728, two of the Directors were requested to represent to the Commissioners that "in regard the Company have generously made a present of the Chappel of Poplar to the publick, they may reasonably hope the said Commissioners will make such provision for the incumbent out of the fund appropriated for the endowment of the new churches as may render his income in some measure answerable to the rest of the ministers of the intended new parishes"; but here again the records are exasperatingly incomplete. Evidently, however, the whole scheme fell through. The building continued to be "the Company's Chapel," and the nomination of the Minister remained in their hands. Poplar did not become a separate parish until 1817, and then a special church (All Saints) was built for the needs of the new district.

Perhaps the most prominent of all the Poplar chaplains was Dr. Gloster Ridley, whose quaint Christian name was due to his having been born on the *Gloucester* East Indiaman in 1702. He was a poet, dramatist, and controversial writer; and in addition produced a biography of the famous Bishop Ridley, of whom he was a collateral descendant. He succeeded Dr. Landon on September 25, 1728. During his tenure of the chaplaincy he revived the charity school for Poplar and Limehouse, which had been discontinued for some years, and he also secured the carrying out of the charitable wishes of Sir Henry Johnson (died 1683),<sup>1</sup> whose remains, like Ridley's own, are lying in the churchyard of St. Matthias. His eldest son, the Rev. James Ridley, born at Poplar in 1736, was the author of the once popular *Tales of the Genii*, modelled on *The Arabian Nights*.

In Ridley's time the salary of the chaplain was raised to £50. Later it was increased to £100, and finally to £500, in addition to which the chaplain received something from pew rents and fees. A new house for him (the present vicarage) was built by the Company in 1802.

On the death of Dr. Ridley (1774) the post was given to Dr. John Wheeler, who held it until he became Prebendary of Westminster in 1803. He was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel Hoole, son of John Hoole, the Company's Auditor, who is still faintly remembered as a friend of Dr. Johnson and the translator of Tasso and Ariosto.

In 1803 the Chapel was thoroughly renovated (probably

<sup>1</sup> *London Riverside Churches*, by A. E. Daniell (1897); and *Dictionary of National Biography*, s. n.

## POPLAR CHAPEL.

the wooden turret was then erected) and Mr. John Perry presented an organ. Twenty years later, on the completion of the new Parish church, Hoole was made the first Rector of Poplar; and the Rev. Henry Higginson became chaplain. He died in 1848, and during the eighteen years that remained there were three incumbents (Messrs. Hamilton, Boswell, and Jay). In 1866—eight years after the transfer of the Company's property to the Crown—it was decided to close the almshouses, and to transfer the Chapel to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, who thereupon constituted a new parish of St. Matthias, the patronage being vested in the Bishop of London. The exterior of the building was cased in stone and the interior modernized; while a further change was made in 1875 by the addition of a chancel. The church thereby lost much of its individuality; but it still preserves sufficient of the old features to make it exceedingly interesting. The chief relic of the old times is the boldly carved boss in the centre of the ceiling of the nave, containing the arms of the old East India Company,<sup>1</sup> painted in their proper colours. These were in all probability placed there at the time of the erection of the Chapel. The round columns that divide the nave from the aisles are of teak wood, and the local tradition (obviously false) was that they were masts taken out of the vessels of the Spanish Armada. Then there are a number of interesting monuments. On the south wall is one to Robert Ainsworth, the author of a Latin dictionary familiar to several generations of schoolboys. Near the organ an inscription records the burial of Susannah Hoole, "widow of John Hoole, Esq., Auditor of the East India Company's Accounts and known in the literary circle as the translator of Tasso and Ariosto." There is an imposing monument to Philip Worth, a captain in the Company's service, who died in 1743; and a bas-relief<sup>2</sup> by Flaxman to the memory of George Steevens, the well-known Shakespearean commentator, whose father was commander of an East Indiaman and afterwards a Director.

Among the tombs in the churchyard the most prominent

<sup>1</sup> By a curious blunder the carver has reversed the positions of the lions and the fleurs-de-lis. The same mistake occurs on a stone bearing the Company's arms which now stands in the Poplar Free Library. Nothing seems to be known of its history, but probably it came from the outside of the Chapel. The arms of the first East India Company were once to be seen on the outer wall of the Blackwall Yard.—*Chronicles of Blackwall Yard*, p. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Reproduced in Lysons' *Environs*.



168a



The East India Company's Arms, Poplar Chapel.  
From a photograph by Mr. William Griggs.



## AN ANCIENT HOUSE AT WESTENHANGER.

is that of Captain Samuel Jones, of the Royal Navy. Another one, to the memory of William Curtis, a commander in the Company's service, who died in 1669, is said to have borne the following quaint doggerel:

William Curtis, of this parish,  
gentleman, warns you to repentance.

\* \* \* \* \*

Who in this life fifty years did stand  
And to East India some time did bear command,  
Who in his life-time kept not fast his door,  
And afterwards provided for the poor  
Sixty pounds per annum for ever.

With the mention of this worthy commander, whose name occurs frequently in the Company's records, we may fitly close our rambling sketch.

## AN ANCIENT HOUSE AT WESTENHANGER.

BY ALFRED DENTON CHENEY, F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

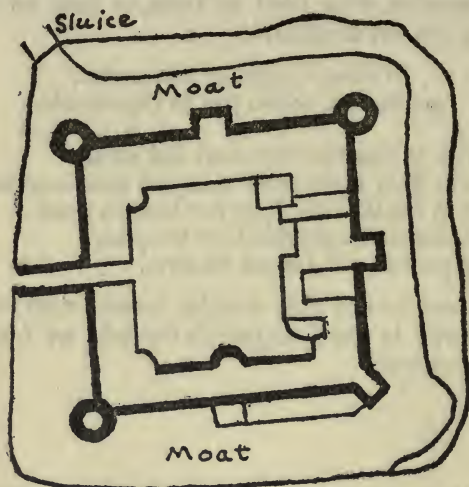
**I**N vol. vi of the *Home Counties Magazine*, 1904, p. 114, there appeared an article upon Westenhanger House to which the present contribution may be considered supplementary, as it deals with the fortunes of an ancient building which undoubtedly, at one time, formed a portion of the same property.

Travellers upon the Stone Street road from Westenhanger Station to the village of Lympne will have seen (though probably scarcely noticed) a tumbledown old block of buildings near the station, in a bad state of repair, known as Pound Cottages, and used as labourers' tenements until they were condemned by the local authority. They have recently been pulled down, and the evidence brought to light during the course of demolition points to the old place having originally been the residence of the bailiff of the estate, and to its having been erected about the year 1540, at which time King Henry VIII obtained possession of Westenhanger from the Poynings family, in exchange for some manors in Dorset, etc. He spent large sums of money in enlarging and beautifying

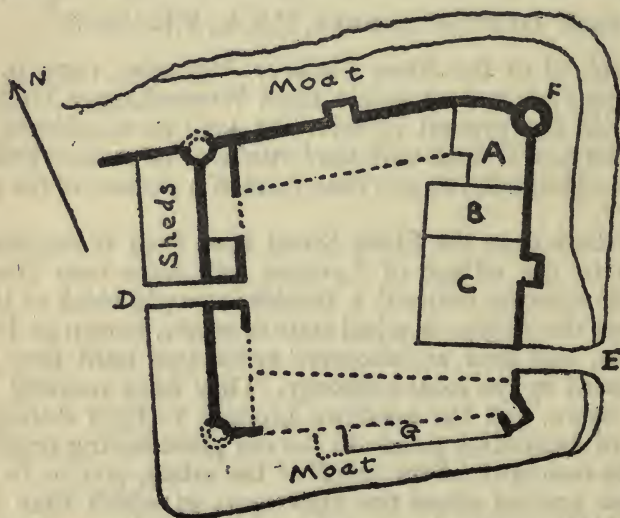


## AN ANCIENT HOUSE AT WESTENHANGER.

the grand old manor house, and in extending the area of the park, so as to make it worthy to be a royal residence.



The annexed ground-plan of the mansion, as it appeared in the year 1648 (Harl. MS. 7599) shows that originally there



- A. sixteenth century buildings; B. eighteenth century buildings;  
C. garden; D. original entrance; E. modern entrance;  
F. Rosamond's Tower; G. terrace.

## AN ANCIENT HOUSE AT WESTENHANGER.

was no entrance to the manor house from the eastern side; the present entrance to the modern Westenhanger House (as shown in the ground-plan for 1887) having been made subsequent to the destruction of the original mansion early in the eighteenth century. The bailiff's residence, therefore, would be on the other side of the manor house, away from the grand entrance, and close to the old Roman highway through the park. Close to it stood the manorial pound, from which it doubtless derived its modern name of Pound Cottages.

At the time of its erection the old house must have been a roomy, substantial building, of picturesque appearance, but for many years past, beyond the fact that it formed a block of buildings of some considerable size, it showed externally no mark of its having ever been a house of any architectural importance. In course of demolition, however, a fine gable of typical sixteenth-century half-timber work was exposed, from which it is evident that it had suffered by alteration as well as from decay, and that, in common with hundreds of old Tudor houses all over the country, its typical features had been defaced by outer brickwork in the tasteless style of a later age. Internally the rooms were, doubtless, originally panelled, but when it had ceased to be an important residence, and had degenerated into workmen's cottages, all that was valuable would naturally be removed and sold, so that the only relic of its former beauty consisted in a fine plaster coved ceiling in one of the upper rooms, which from its material and construction could not have been safely taken down.<sup>1</sup>

Some panels of the ceiling have been preserved, and are now in the possession of the writer of this paper: they afford valuable evidence of the age of the building, and are here reproduced. The first of these forms one of the principal decorations, and will be recognized as the royal coat of arms of the period of Henry VIII, quartering the leopards of England and the lilies of France. The second represents the well-known Tudor Rose, and the third, the Sun in Splendour, which, it may be remarked, was the heraldic device borne upon the second banner at the funeral procession of Elizabeth of York (wife of Henry VII, and mother of Henry VIII) in

<sup>1</sup> In this particular the arrangement of the house seems to have been in accord with another survival of the same period, viz. Cobb Hall, at Aldington, once the residence of the bailiff of the estate there of the medieval Archbishops of Canterbury, where all that remains of internal decoration consists of a portion of a ceiling of an upstairs room.

AN ANCIENT HOUSE AT WESTENHANGER.





## AN ANCIENT HOUSE AT WESTENHANGER.

1503. The fourth, a key surmounted by a crown, affords further important evidence of the date of the building, as it commemorates the Poynings family, who had held the Westenhangar estate for some generations, and had just conveyed it to the King. Their same family device was carved upon the chapel of Westenhangar House. The last, an angel holding a shield with the sacred monogram of I.H.C., formed another portion of the ceiling, and is proof of its early date, as in the first half of the sixteenth century this lettering was generally altered into its present form of "I.H.S."

On the whole, therefore, there seems no reason to doubt that this old house, recently demolished, was built about the year 1540, when the fortunes of Westenhangar House stood at their prime, and that it formed the picturesque, substantial and comfortable residence of the bailiff of the estate. The landmarks of history are rapidly being obliterated by modern progress, even in our country villages and lanes; each year sees some ancient and familiar object destroyed, or altered almost beyond recognition; and though it often happens that a more lowly old house remains whilst the proud castle, or abbey, or manor house, of which it was but an appanage, is demolished, the time comes when it also ceases to be. The bailiff's house has survived the royal residence by more than 200 years, but now it also has gone and modern cottages occupy the site.



## A BUCKINGHAMSHIRE INVENTORY, 1703.

By A. S. WHITE.

THOMAS WHITE of Owlswick near Great Missenden, in the parish of Monks' Risborough, yeomen, was a member of the "people called Quakers," and, as such, must have seen and spoken with George Fox when the latter visited the settled meeting at Meadle Farm, close by, where lived Thomas White's elder brother John. It was that meeting which Thomas Ellwood, the friend of Milton, attended all the time he lived at Chinnor, though it meant a long four miles of there and back over roads which in winter were always "muddy enough to mire one to the ancles." Thomas Ellwood and Thomas White were probably well acquainted, since there is still extant a deed, releasing John White from his trusteeship to Thomas White the younger, which is signed and most probably written by Thomas Ellwood. One wonders whether Ellwood often talked of his friendship with Milton; that he appreciated the honour is naively expressed in his writings.

Thomas White in those days was accounted a thriving man, although, like many of the Quakers, he suffered for his refusal to pay tithes. In Besse's *Sufferings of the Quakers* it is stated that his goods to the value of £16 18s. were seized in 1687. Thomas White's wife died a fortnight after the birth of a twin boy and girl, and there is a letter extant in which Thomas alludes to his "poor babes." The girl (Judith) lived to marry and become a "ministering friend"; the boy (Thomas) died soon after he was of age, which probably accounts for the following inventory being found among the papers of John White of Meadle. It is written on a parchment roll 9 ft. 8 in. by 5 in. That there is but one looking glass and that in the parlour, that none of the bedrooms contain any requisites for washing are facts which mark a difference between the early eighteenth and the twentieth centuries. The brass and pewter pots and pans, too, would most likely nowadays hang in hall or parlour rather than kitchen, though I do know one kitchen which is still a "thing of beauty," and which contains, if not

# A BUCKINGHAMSHIRE INVENTORY, 1703.

many of Thomas White's goods and chattels, at least some of his brother John's.

A true and perfect inventory of all and singular the goods and chattels and credits of Thomas White, late of Oulswicke in the Parish of Monks Risborough in the County of Bucks, yeoman, deceased, taken, valued and appraised the first day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and three by Thomas Barabee and John Barabee, as follows, viz.:

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, his wearing apparrell and ready money,	v	o	o

## *In the Hall of his dwelling house*

<i>Item</i> , a long table with two joint stools, and a forme, a little table, a settle seat, one great chair and five lesser chairs, two warming pans, a jack, two spitts, three brass candlesticks, two iron candlesticks, a tin dripping pan, a tin candlestick, and a smoothing iron and pads, a spire, <sup>1</sup> mortar and pestle, and other small things,	i	xviiij	vj
<i>Item</i> , a flitch and peice of bacon in the chimney,	i	iiij	vj
<i>Item</i> , two bibles and several other books,	j	o	o

## *In the Parlour*

<i>Item</i> , an ovall table, a cupboard, three leather chairs, a pair of brass andirons, <sup>2</sup> with tongs and fire shovell, a looking glass and a clock,	ij	x	o
--	----	---	---

## *In the Kitchen*

<i>Item</i> , a tumbrell, <sup>3</sup> a cheese press, eighteen cheese fatts, <sup>4</sup> a pair of andirons and tongs, two pot hangers, two brass potts, one pair pot hooks, two brass porridge potts, two brass kettles, a brass pan, two skillits, <sup>5</sup> a skimmer, a ladle, a frying pan,	i	x	vij
<i>Item</i> , ten pewter platters, three plates, one sawcer, a pye plate, a pewter cullendar, a bason, six pewter spoons, one porringer, and a flaggon,	i	vj	viiij

## *In the Milke house*

<i>Item</i> , a long table and forme, a hanging shelve, twelve milke kivers, <sup>6</sup> two milke pales, and other vessels,	j	ij	viiij
---	---	----	-------

## *In the Cheese house*

<i>Item</i> , the cheeses and shelves,	i	x	iiiij
--	---	---	-------

<sup>1</sup> Meaning doubtful; perhaps a stake.

<sup>3</sup> A small hand-cart or trolley.

<sup>5</sup> Small pots with long handles.

<sup>2</sup> Fire-dogs.

<sup>4</sup> Vats or tubs.

<sup>6</sup> Shallow pans.



# A BUCKINGHAMSHIRE INVENTORY, 1703.

	£	s.	d.
<i>In the Drinke house<sup>1</sup></i>			
<i>Item</i> , a little table, a meal hutch, <sup>2</sup> three barrells and two little drink vessells, . . . . .		vij	x
<i>In the Chamber over the Hall</i>			
<i>Item</i> , a beame <sup>3</sup> and scales and some beanes, . . . . .		v	o
<i>In the Chamber over the Parlour</i>			
<i>Item</i> , a standing bedstid, with curtains and vallens, feather bed, feather bolster, and straw bed, three small pillows, a green rug and two blankets, a hanging press, four chaires, and a great old chest, . . . . .	iij	iij	vij
<i>In the Chamber over the Milke house</i>			
<i>Item</i> , a standing bedstid, with curtains and vallence, two blanketts and a quilt, a feather bed, feather bolster and two pillows, a round table, six serge <sup>4</sup> chaires, a wicker chaire, and a pair of andirons, . . . . .	vij	x	vij
<i>In the Chamber over the Cheese room</i>			
<i>Item</i> , a standing bedsted, with curtains and vallence, a feather bolster, a cunny down <sup>5</sup> bed, a flock bed, three blanketts and a counterpaine, two chaires and a coffer, . . . . .	ij	vj	vij
<i>In the Chamber over the Drinke house</i>			
<i>Item</i> , A standing bedsted, with curtains, and three blanketts and a coverlett, a flock bed, a straw bed, a feather pillow and two flock bolsters, . . . . .	j	x	iij
<i>In the Stair Case</i>			
<i>Item</i> , an old coffer, . . . . .	j	j	o
<i>Item</i> , twelve paire of sheets, four pair of them new hempen sheets, three peices of new hempen cloth, three ells in each peace, six tablecloths and eight napkins, . . . . .	v	xiv	vij
<i>In the Wood-house</i>			
<i>Item</i> , a maulte mill and old cupboard, four tubs, two hampers, some bricks and tiles, some boards, a verjuice press, <sup>6</sup> old broken hurdles, some firewood there and in the orchard, . . . . .	iij	xviiij	o

<sup>1</sup> Meaning doubtful ; perhaps the brew-house.

<sup>2</sup> A chest or bin.

<sup>3</sup> A steelyard.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps an error for sedge, *i.e.*, rush-bottomed chairs.

<sup>5</sup> Coney-down, rabbits' fur pulled from the skin.

<sup>6</sup> Verjuice was the juice of green fruit, generally crab-apples, squeezed out by means of a press, and used as a substitute for vinegar.

# A BUCKINGHAMSHIRE INVENTORY, 1703.

## *In the Granary*                      £      s.      d.

*Item*, seaven quarters of wheat, twelve bushells of  
barley, four bushells of beans, a skreen,<sup>1</sup> a halfe  
bushell and two steers,<sup>2</sup> . . . . . ix      iij      iv

## *In the Stable*

*Item*, a mare, a colt, with saddle, bridle, pannell,<sup>3</sup> side  
pannell, and thillers<sup>4</sup> harness, . . . . . x      vj      viij

## *In the Hay house*

*Item*, hay . . . . . ij      o      o

## *In the Barne*

*Item*, some wheat, barley and beanes, with a fan, riddles,  
forks, rakes, two sacks, and two ladders, . . . . . v      xvij      viij  
*Item*, a cart, . . . . . v      o      o

## *In the Yard*

*Item*, two sows and eleaven small piggs, a boar and a  
fatt hogg, . . . . . vij      x      o

## *In the Grounds*

*Item*, eight coves and four calves, . . . . . xxix      o      o  
*Item*, sheep, eleaven couples, . . . . . iii      x      o  
*Item*, eighteen common sheeps, . . . . . ii      xiv      o  
*Item*, corne growing in the ground, . . . . . xx      o      o  
*Item*, lumber, . . . . . iij      iij  
*Item*, debts owing to the deceased, . . . . . cccxx      o      o

£      s.      d.  
*Sume totall*,      ccclvij      vij      j

<sup>1</sup> Sieve.

<sup>2</sup> Meaning doubtful; probably something to do with grain. Young oxen, the ordinary meaning, would hardly be kept in the granary.

<sup>3</sup> "The treeless pad or pallet, without cantle, with which an ass is usually rode."—Palsgrave.

<sup>4</sup> Thills are shafts, hence a shaft horse is called a thiller.

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

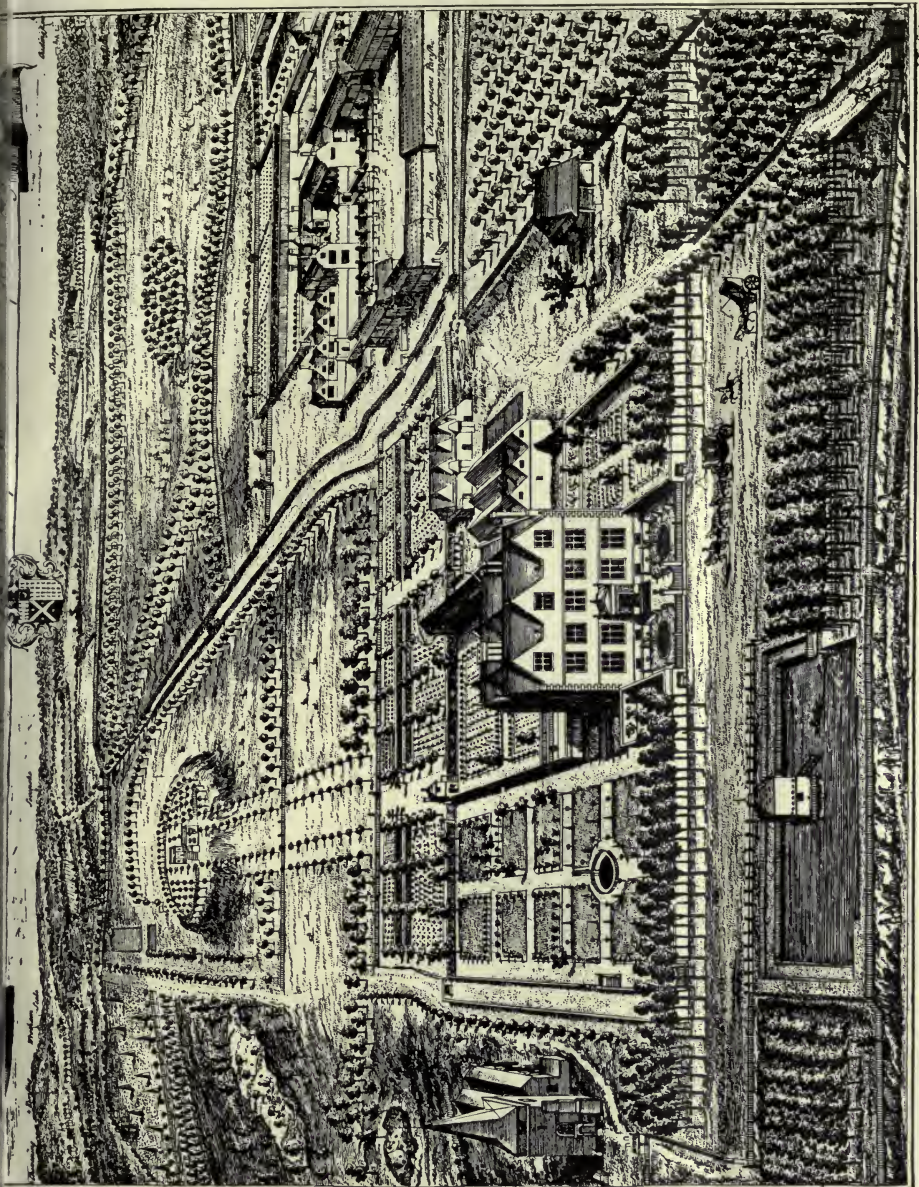
BY FRED ARMITAGE, Author of *A Short Masonic History*.

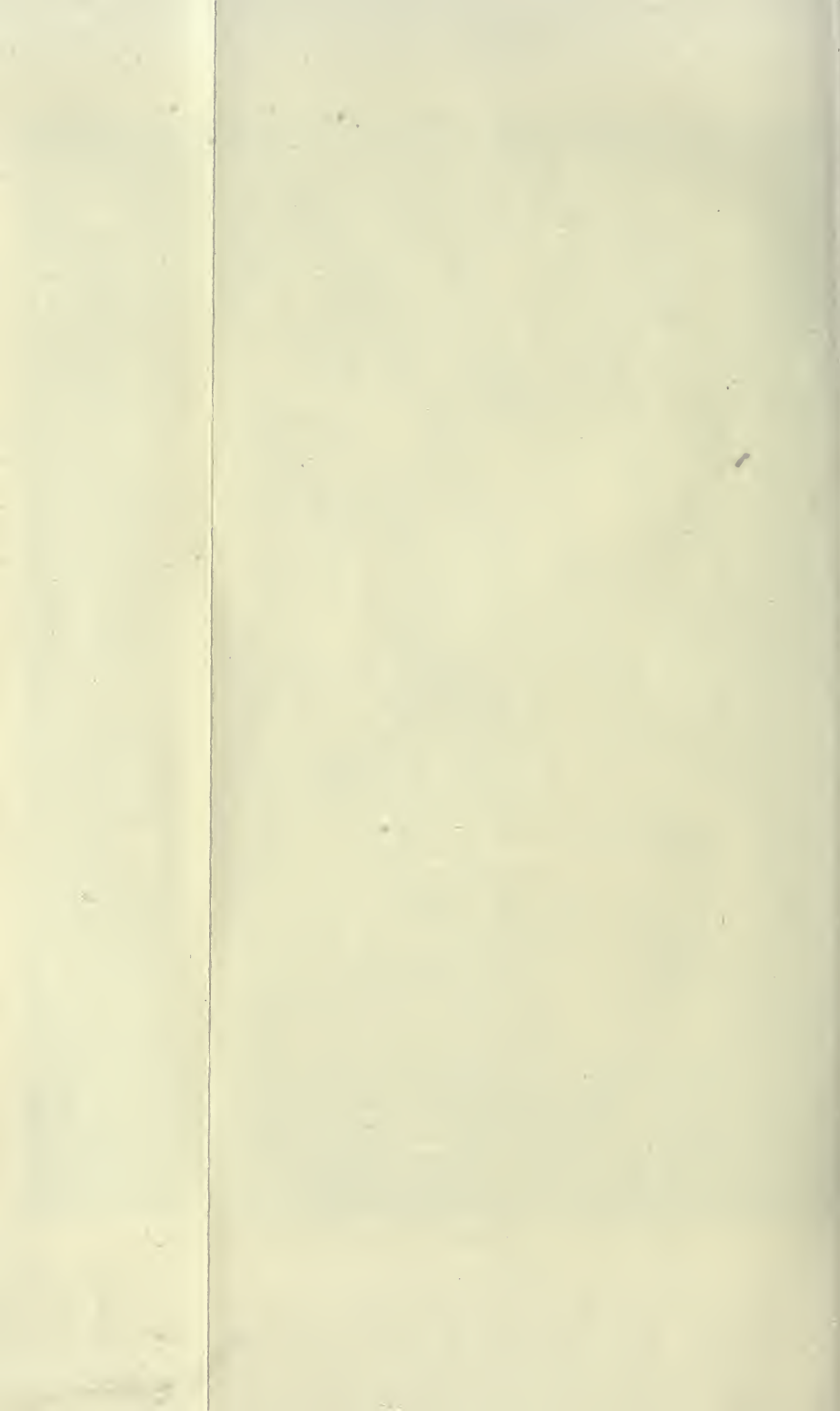
[Continued from p. 27.]

**H**UMPHREY, the second son of Bernard and Hester Hyde was born in 1636, and was only thirteen when his mother died. His father's death as we have seen took place in January, 1656, and he promptly resolved, though only twenty years of age, to seek his fortunes at the Bar; within a month after the funeral we find him entered as a student at the Middle Temple, in February, 1655-6. Humphrey was no idler, and actually practised at the Bar, for in his will he disposes of all his law books, which he gives to his son Edward, who was also a Barrister. At the age of twenty-six, while visiting at his late father's country house at Little Ilford, Essex, he fell in love with Elizabeth Osbaston, a lady of sweet seventeen, and at that age he married her. In the volume of Marriage Licences issued by the Archbishop of Canterbury (published by the Harleian Society), the Licence which the young student obtained is thus set out:

"31 Jan., 1661-2. Humphrey Hide of the Middle Temple, Bachelor, and Elizabeth Osbaston, Spinster, 17, daughter of Henry Osbaston of Little Ilford, who consents." Humphrey speedily set up a town house in Gerrard Street, Soho, and he appears to have attended St. Anne's Church, now in Shaftesbury Avenue, for by his will he gave benefactions to the poor of that Parish. He calls it "St. Ann in the Liberty of Westminster," as it was formerly part of St. Martin's in the Fields and only made into a separate parish in 1678. His wife died July 13, 1713, aged sixty-eight, having borne him three sons, whom we shall refer to later on. After her death his niece, Esther Whalley, acted as housekeeper at his London residence, and he appears to have allowed her weekly a sum of £5 for provisions of the household, and 50s. as an allowance to herself. Humphrey Hyde died May 16, 1719, and was buried in Sundridge churchyard, near the south door of the church, as he himself directed, and quaintly enough he added in his will that the grave was to be ten feet deep, near the back of the wall of his Uncle Hyde's monument. The inscription on his tomb, surrounded by an iron railing, is not adorned by the literary









## THE HYDES OF KENT.

graces which Humphrey added to his Uncle John's tablet; it reads: "Here lieth the body of Humphrey Hyde, Esq., who departed this life May 16th, 1719, age 83." The inscription is also repeated on a marble tablet outside the south wall of the church opposite the tomb.

By his will Humphrey Hyde in most reverent language commits his soul "to Almighty God, assuredly believing to be saved by the meritorious death and passion of his blessed Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ." His reverent mind is also reflected in the reminder he makes to himself that he could only leave such worldly estate as God had been pleased to bless him with. This Christian spirit is also exemplified in the direction that the Communion plate belonging to his "Chappell at Boar Place" be continued there for the use of the said Chapel, and such thoughts carry us on naturally to his gifts for the benefit of education in his parish. For this purpose he left an annuity of £6 for ever for the education of ten poor children of the parish of Sundridge, such children to be added to the Charity School then designed for the parishes of Sundridge and Brasted, in the will called "Braceyed." As a practical man he left directions that his eldest son John should expend the money, and failing him the Minister and Churchwardens of the parish. To avoid any difficulty arising in working out his scheme, he allotted the money in the following way: "Five pounds every year to the Master of the School for the education of the ten poor children in teaching them to read, write and cast accounts, and the other twenty shillings to be layd out for necessary books for their use." The question of how the money was actually to be paid over was a matter not to be overlooked by so great a master of detail, and, having charged the payment upon a farm of his at Cliffe, Kent, known as Galtons Farm, he directs the £6 to be paid constantly by quarterly payments by the tenant of the farm; who, he desires, may carry over to Sundridge on the very next day after every quarter day the sum of 30s., and pay the same to the Master of the said School. In order more effectually to put the seal of certainty on this arrangement, he directed that for the tenant's punctual observance of his wishes the worthy farmer should be allowed for his pains 24s. annually off his rent. A recital of this benefaction will be found painted up in the vestry of Sundridge Church.

As a further evidence of his kindly heart, he does not forget James Knight, his foot boy, to whom he leaves £10 to put



## THE HYDES OF KENT.

him out apprentice, and, recognizing that an untidy apprentice is bound to become a poor citizen, he leaves him 50s. for "a new suit of Cloathes." With a fine sense of dignity he left the gold buckles of his shoes to his son Edward, who was also a Barrister. With a lawyer's mind he directed that there should be no delay in carrying out his will, and that it should be proved within one month after his decease. To his executors' honour be it said that they proved the will within three weeks after the death, but it may be noted that in those days there were no death duties to provide for, and thus delay the grant of Probate.

Before dealing with Humphrey Hyde's son, we may mention one of his married daughters, Elizabeth, who with her spouse is alluded to by her father as "my daughter King and her husband." She married William Payne King, and died in his lifetime. He sought a second wife, who rejoiced in the Christian names of Anna Maria, and was left a widow by him in 1766. She in turn sought another spouse in the person of Lord Sandys, whom she married shortly after the death of her first husband Mr. King. In this way Lord Sandys became interested in the income of the New River Shares of Commissioner Hyde, and a Chancery suit arose regarding this matter in 1785, John Hyde, a descendant of Humphrey Hyde, being the Plaintiff, and the Right Hon. Edwin, Lord Sandys, the Defendant. The suit lasted many years, and money was paid out of Court to the Plaintiff, as we find from the papers in the Record Office.

We now pass to Humphrey Hyde's eldest child, his son John, who was born in 1663. He was married and had a family, and lived from the reign of Charles II to that of George II, during the times of the Jacobite risings; and from the description of him on his tomb, as a "true lover of his country," we may conclude that his sympathies were not with the Pretender, but with his reigning sovereign. He was well known as a country squire and landowner, for in Harris' *History of Kent*, published in 1719, there is a large engraving by Kip, showing "Sundridgh Place, Bore Place, & Sharps Place, the Seats of John Hyde, Esq." To mark the habits of the owner there is drawn in front of the mansion a coach with six horses, obviously meant to show the owner's ordinary means of conveyance. At the head of the plate are shown the arms of John Hyde and his wife impaled, and it is worthy of note that there is a helmet at the top of each coat of arms; the one over the husband's coat is the closed helmet of an esquire, while that

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

over the wife's coat is the open helmet of a knight, showing that her father was of that rank.

There is a simple dignity about the inscription on the tablet to his memory in Sundridge Church; it reads as follows: "Under this pew lies the body of John Hyde, Esq., Lord of the Manors of Sundrish Wield, and Millbrooks. He was a true lover of his Country, a tender husband, an affectionate Father, a sincere friend, and his hand of Charity ever stretched to the poor. He died August 21, 1729, aged 66."

John Hyde had two sons. The elder, of the same name as himself, was born in 1678, and died May 18, 1749; the younger, Strode Hyde, was born in 1692, and died February 5, 1742, at the age of fifty. Strode Hyde was buried in Chiddingstone Church, where, in the vestry, is a brass tablet to his memory.

In 1723 was born to Strode Hyde a son, to whom was given the name, but not the virtues and ability, of his ancestor Barnard or Bernard Hyde. He married in 1749, when twenty-six years of age, Alice Harrow, the daughter of Henry John Harrow; on her death he married a second wife. Barnard's great achievement, as a gamester and spendthrift, was the dissipating of the family fortune. At the age of twenty-five he got rid of his fine mansion, Boar Place, and the manor of Milbrook, with its Court Baron, which he sold in 1748 to a neighbouring country gentleman, Henry Streatfeild, Esq., of High Street House, Sundridge; it remained in the possession of this family for many years, and afterwards passed to Sir Julian Goldsmid, and subsequently to E. Denny, Esq., whose sons now own the place. Before Barnard Hyde sold Boar Place he had the grace to have painted the water-colour sketch of it to which we have already referred (see vol. xi, pp. 113, 116). His very impecuniosity saved him from one evil—the sale of his interest in the New River—for money was needed by him to assert his rights to it against other members of the family, and the only way was to convey the property to a friend, Thomas Sibthorpe, who agreed to advance £200 for the purposes of litigation, and to hold the property in trust for Barnard's two daughters—Mary and Susannah. This was effected by a trust deed in June, 1764, and a Bill was filed in the Court of Chancery to enforce the daughters' rights, one of the defendants being Edwin, Lord Sandys. In July, 1776, a Decree was made which established the plaintiffs' rights.

Barnard Hyde went to live in the neighbouring parish of Chiddingstone, where he died in 1766, at the early age of

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

forty-one, and was buried in Chiddingstone churchyard; a countryside legend tells that at his burial the bearers who held the bier found their burden suddenly lightened, for the evil one had spirited the body away. Such was the reputation achieved by Barnard Hyde after his life of idleness and cock-fighting, and thus ended the male line of this branch of the Hyde family.

Barnard's elder daughter, Mary, was born in 1750, and married James Butler, a Cordwainer of Regent Street. She died in 1836 at the age of eighty-six. Their son James Butler, who was born in 1790, became a medical man, practising in Brick Lane, Spitalfields, a well-to-do neighbourhood then; he died in 1860. His eldest sister, Susannah Butler, married a third cousin, Saville John Hyde, who lived in a family mansion at Quorn, Leicestershire. A painting of his house, of the Inigo Jones type of architecture, is in existence, and bears upon it the Hyde arms. Reference to him will be found in Nichol's *History of Leicestershire*, vol. iii.

The second daughter of Mary Butler was named Elizabeth, and was born in 1779. She married John Armitage of Mark Lane, London, a corn merchant, and she died in 1849 leaving five children. An account of her second son, Arthur Armitage, is contained in Spielman's *History of Punch*, to which periodical he regularly contributed for many years during the editorship of Mark Lemon. He also contributed to the early numbers of *Once a week*, where his stories were illustrated by John Leach, and he formed one of the company of Thackeray, Douglas Jerrold, and others, who wrote descriptions of typical English characters in the work known as *Heads of the People*. Arthur Armitage was born in 1814, and succeeded to parts of the New River shares, thus held uninterruptedly in the family since Commissioner Hyde's time for about 300 years. He died in 1897, and his eldest son Frederick, a solicitor, is the writer of this history.



## NOTES ON THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

BY C. W. FORBES, Member of the Essex Archaeological Society.

[Continued from p. 59.]

I NOW propose to describe three of the most interesting churches in this part of the county, Canewdon, Ashingdon, and Hockley. All three are said to have been founded originally by Canute, partly as a thank-offering for his victories over Edmund Ironside, and partly as an atonement for his many crimes.

The name Canewdon reminds one of Canute's dune or hill, on which he encamped with his pirate Danes in the month of October, 1016, while two miles away to the south-west lay the army of the English king, Edmund Ironside, at Ashingdon. As we all know, Edmund was defeated, but Canute agreed to share the kingdom with him. Edmund lived but a short time after his defeat, and then Canute became sole king of England. He married later Emma, the widow of Ethelred the Unready, and then, either from love of his wife, or conviction, or both, embraced Christianity soon after his marriage. In the latter part of his reign he became very religious, building and endowing many monasteries and churches throughout the country. What is more natural than to suppose that these three churches were built originally by him because it was his victory here which gave him his English crown, the bloodshed which stained the surrounding soil called on his conscience for some atonement?

It was at Canewdon also that his court was held for some time, and we are told that the five manors, which practically comprise the whole parish, were given by him to his nephew Sweyn.

### CANEWDON.

The church at Canewdon is a noble edifice, built chiefly of stone; it consists of a nave with a north aisle, a spacious chancel with formerly an ancient chantry on the north side (which was demolished about 1780), a fine embattled stone

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

tower at the west end, and a stately stone porch over the south doorway.

The lower portion of the north wall is undoubtedly the oldest part of the building, as on examination a number of old Roman bricks are visible; the nave and chancel belong to the latter end of the twelfth century; the tower and south porch are Perpendicular, and are said to have been erected about the beginning of the fifteenth century. This tower, which is a splendid specimen of Perpendicular work, is seventy-five feet high and, like the famous tower at Prittlewell, has always been a conspicuous landmark, even from the Nore.

In some documents *temp.* Queen Elizabeth, it is mentioned that the rent of a field, called "Lamp Croft," was paid for the cost of keeping a lamp burning in the tower at night for the guidance of vessels off the coast. At present it is in a very dilapidated condition internally, the windows have perished, and their stonework has fallen out, so that the belfry is much exposed to the weather. The framework for the five bells, which date from 1634 to 1791, is so rotten and insecure that it is not safe to ring them, and as one is badly cracked and two others slightly so, a heavy expenditure is required before they can answer back to the magnificent peal of Prittlewell, which can occasionally be heard over the intervening seven miles.

Over the west door are three heraldic shields, the centre one contains France modern and England quarterly, no doubt for Henry V. The shield on the north side is illegible; that on the south is Bohun, impaling Fitzalan and Warren quartered, thus: (Azure) a bend (silver) cotised (gold) between 6 lioncels rampant (gold), Bohun; impaling, quarterly 1 and 4 (gules), a lion rampant (gold), Fitzalan, 2 and 3, chequy (gold and azure), Warenne. Henry IV married Mary, daughter of Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, whose wife was Joan, daughter of Richard FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel.

There are also four niches for images, one on each side of the shields over the door, and two on the buttresses which support the tower at the north and south angles.

The south doorway is at present the chief entrance into the church; it is covered by a stone embattled porch lighted by a double-light window on either side. The door is a fine oak one; the lock is gone, the latch which remains bears the date 1515.



Canewdon Church.  
Photographs by C. W. Forbes.



11

L

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

The north door was bricked up in 1791, but has recently been restored; the west doorway under the tower is closed, the original oak door being still there.

The nave is lighted by seven windows, four on the north and three on the south; one on the north side is thirteenth century, the rest are Perpendicular, and were probably inserted at the time of the building of the tower. The west window in the tower is a fine one, of three lights, but is much dilapidated.

Separating the nave from the north aisle is an arcade of four bays supported on three octagonal Early English piers; the moulding at the top of each of these columns is different, the four arches also vary in width from nine to twelve feet.

The north side of the chancel, which was an extension of this aisle, was at one time the private chapel or chantry of the De Chanceaux family; it was entered by an archway at the top of the aisle. In the north wall of the chancel is a small doorway, now blocked up; this is supposed to have been the entrance used by the priest; the window near this in the chancel is modern.

At the end of the thirteenth century the archway above referred to, which is in a line with the chancel arch, was filled in, as we see it now, to enable an altar to be placed there; in this wall was inserted in the north end a small window in the Decorated style, and at the other end a trefoil piscina with niche above in same style; in the wall at the juncture where it joins on to the chancel arch is an aumbry, and above it can be seen the remains of the old rood stair, now partly blocked up.

The altar here was undoubtedly dedicated to the "Blessed Virgin Mary," as evidenced by the seven red stars still to be seen on the black background of the niche in which must have stood her image.

This altar is supposed to have been erected in memory of one William Totham, who died about 1250, and by his will left a certain property, now known as New Hall, to pay *xivd.* yearly for a service to be held on the anniversary of his death, the rest of the profits or rents to be given to the poor of the parish; at the Reformation Henry VIII claimed the *xivd.* for himself, and afterwards Edward VI laid further claim to the whole property.

The vicar of that day, John Howseman, and his churchwarden, Henry Baker, challenged the right of the King to sell

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

the lands; after a lawsuit of eight years' duration it was decided that John Michel, who had bought the land of the King, should keep it, but that there should be paid for ever 52s. 2d. yearly to the vicar and churchwardens for the benefit of the poor of the parish.

This piscina and niche were at one time filled in, but they were discovered and opened out again in the late restoration of 1901.

The chancel is lighted on the south side by two double-light early Perpendicular windows; there is also a priest's doorway on this side, now blocked up. The east window is a three-light one, in the modern Perpendicular style. In the chancel is a Perpendicular piscina, with a shield over the top, and portions of sedilia with a modern ogee canopy. The shield has the arms of De Chanceaux, silver, a chevron between three annulets gules. There are two other shields over one of the pillars of the nave arcade; one is similar to the above; the other has the arms of Lambourn-Totham (a falcon and shield with seven mascles 3, 3, 1). The Lambourns and Tothams were ancient landowners in Canewdon in the reign of Richard II; it is said an heiress of the Lambourn family carried all by marriage to Totham. The floor of the south porch is paved with fragments of the ancient monumental slabs of this family.

The pulpit (the sounding-board has gone) forms a very beautiful object on the north side of the chancel arch. It is a fine specimen of carved oak work of about 1680 to 1700, similar to many that can still be seen in the City churches; it is probably by a pupil of Grinling Gibbons, and certainly was never originally intended for this church. It is assumed that one of the various vicars who held Canewdon along with other preferments passed it down from some London church as a gift to Canewdon; it is thought that the Rev. George Walker, who is mentioned on a tablet in the chancel as having been rector of Paglesham, vicar of Canewdon, and Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, and who is better described as having built the Vicarage-house in 1758, may have been the donor.

The font is modern.

The patronage of Canewdon was in the hands of the Priory of Prittlewell until 1231; the earliest known vicar of this parish on record was Peter de Westham, chaplain to Henry III.

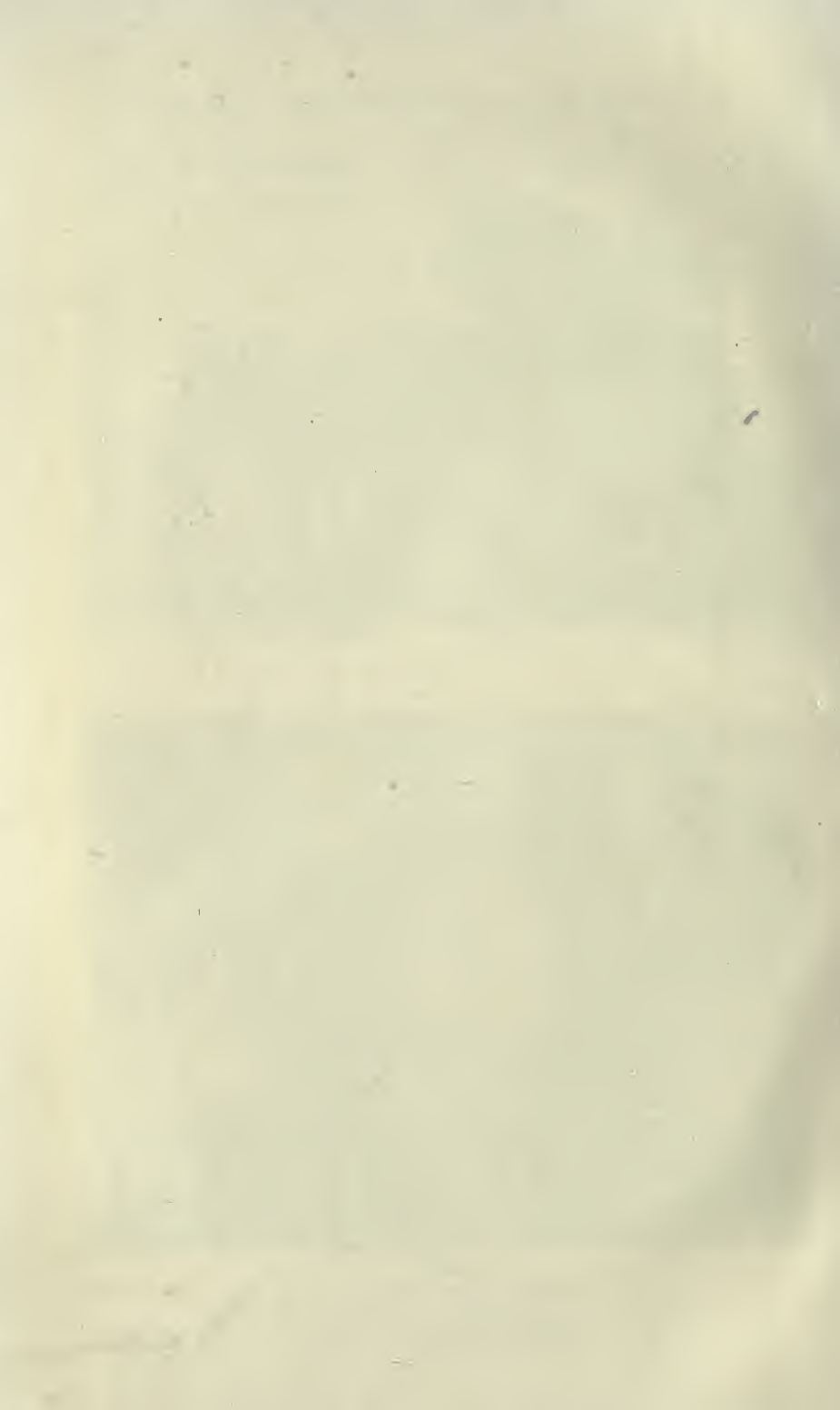
In the parish chest are two curious and ancient alms-boxes; one is a long flat box with a card nailed to it, the writing is



186<sup>a</sup>



Ashington Church.  
Photographs by C. W. Forbes.



## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

illegible; the other is in the form of a small barrel,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. high and 12 in. in circumference; the chain with which it was fastened is still attached.

There are also some remains of the old benches with poppy-head finials.

### ASHINGDON.

About two miles south-west from Canewdon and two miles north of Rochford, we find the ancient village of Ashingdon. The church is situated at the top of a hill, a little to the east of the road leading from Rochford to South Fambridge, and some distance to the south of the village.

The original foundation was probably the first of the many churches of expiation erected by the Danish Conqueror, Canute, as explained under Canewdon, p. 183. Ancient historians state that it was built by him, and consecrated by the then Archbishop of York, Wulfstan, *circa* 1020, in memory of his great victory over the gallant Edmund Ironside, and for the good of the souls of those slain in the battle near here. If this is correct, and we have no reason to doubt it, the foundation would be one of the earliest known to us.

The first priest of the church was Stigand, the friend and chaplain of Canute, who in after years rose to such great eminence as Archbishop of Canterbury.

The present structure is a small edifice, built of rubble and brick, with fragments of Roman tiles in the north wall of the nave; in later restorations Kentish ragstone has been used. The building consists of a nave, chancel, south porch, and a low western tower containing one bell. In accounts of this church given by some writers, and also in a small guide-book published in the neighbourhood, the tower is stated to be the original Saxon tower of the early church. This is extremely doubtful; portions of the lower part may possibly be so, but the upper part is clearly fourteenth century, as shown by some of the stonework and the windows in the belfry, especially the one on the north side. On the south side the greater part of the tower is covered with the fern called "wall spleenwort."

The foundations of the nave and chancel are probably those of the early structure; so far as one can judge from examination there are no traces of any Norman work; the church appears to have been practically rebuilt in the latter part of the twelfth century in the Early English style with considerable alterations later in the Decorated period.



## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

The south doorway belongs to the thirteenth century; the north doorway, which is bricked up, also belongs to the same period; the plain porch over the south door is attributed to the fifteenth century, although the two sides have been filled in with modern deal quartering and plaster.

Between the nave and chancel can be seen portions of an Early English arch; the west window and the doorway leading into the tower belong to the same period.

The nave is lighted by two double-light windows; the one on the north side is Early English, that on the south side is modern.

On the north and south sides of the chancel are double-light windows of the fourteenth century; on the south side, also near the nave, is to be seen a small "low-side" window.

In the south wall of the chancel is a pointed piscina, and on the opposite side in the north wall is an aumbry.

The font is a plain octagon, attributed to the fifteenth century.

The porch, some of the windows, especially the east window, and many minor details in the church, have suffered sadly from late restorations.

Among the communion plate is an Elizabethan silver chalice, a little over five inches in height, simple in design, but with delicate ornamentation round the top. It bears as hallmark an old English B, giving the date about 1564. The maker's initials are not well stamped, only the lower part of an R being visible. Much plate of this date was made by Roger Dunster, whose mark was a monogram, RD. Its weight is 4 oz. 17 dwts. 5 grs.

The Parish Registers date from 1564, and were "transcribed into parchment by command in the yere 1640, by William Pulby, Rector." From them and the Churchwardens' book, commencing in 1683, we glean the following notes.

The Church dues transcribed out of the old books July the 3<sup>d</sup> 1668. John Forward, Rector. Imprimis for a marriage, 2s. 6d. For a Buriall in ye yard, 2s. In the church, 4s. In the chauncell, 10s.; or to the minister's own content besides for service, 2s. Churching a woman 1s., or a yard of Holland.<sup>1</sup>

The Sexton's dues.

For a marriage, 6d. For a buriall in the yard without a coffin, 1s. 8d.; with a coffin, 2s. 8d.; in the church, 3s. 6d. For making cleane the Font, and bringing water, 3d.

<sup>1</sup> For the Chrisom or face cloth covering the child after baptism.

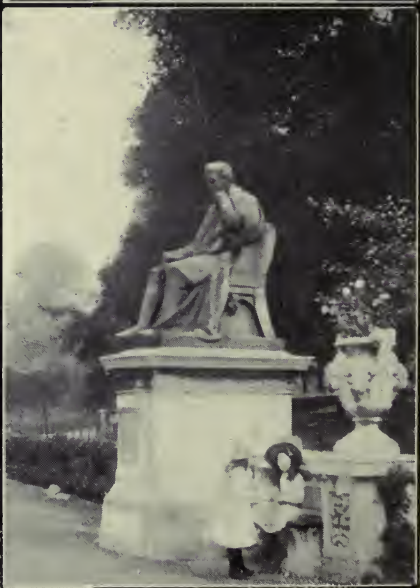


Ashington Church.









George Peabody.  
Major Cartwright.

Sir Rowland Hill.  
Dr. Jenner.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

These dues are attested in the old Church books by Mr. John Leake, Mr. Gabriel Price, and Mr. William Pulby who were successively Rectors of this Parish.

The manner of Tithing in the parish of Assindon, as the tithes were payd to Mr. John Bird, Rector of this parish, in the year 1568; transcribed out of ye old booke, 1668.

Tithes of Geese. If there be above 5 and under 10 one is due for tithe, paying soe many halfpennies as there wants of 10. The same of ducks, turkeys, pigeons, etc.; of piggs, the like; of calves a penny back. For the fall of a foal or colt, 2s. 6d. For lambes, one due for tithe out of 6, and a 1d. for each that wants of 10. For wooll, either by the tenth pound, or the tenth fliece. Hay by tenth haycock; corne by the tenth shock, or the tenth sheafe, as the parson chuseth. For cows, the 10th day's milk or 4 shillings a cow, as partys can agree with the minister. Teste John Forward, Rector, 1668.

Tithe wood. Entry by the Rev. M. Brethton Rector in 1683.

Twelve standils to be left in every acre. Trees of all sorts regularly and generally, except timber trees, body and bark and branch are tithable.

Trees of all kinds not apt for timber, tho' exceeding 20 years' growth, are tithable, and all trees under the notion of *silva cadua* (17 Edw. III).

The standils so left shall be preserved and not felled, till everyone of them shall be ten inches square within three feet of the ground, upon pain of everyone so fallen, 3s. 4d. (13 Eliz. 1. 25).

The list of Rectors so far as it is known dates from 1323.

[To be continued.]

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

BY T. W. HILL.

[Continued from p. 131.]

WE now turn to men who have attained eminence as social reformers, and will start with one who was not English-born, although of English stock, GEORGE PEABODY. His statue, at the back of the Royal Exchange, looks at first sight like a memorial to a particular type of armchair, with a decorative figure thrown in; certainly Mr. Peabody looks



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

very comfortable. He was an American merchant, descended from a St. Albans family which emigrated with the Pilgrim Fathers. He established an extensive branch of his business in London in 1837, and gave liberally to philanthropic objects on both sides of the Atlantic. His total benefactions amounted to over two million pounds, of which more than half a million were bestowed in England, and was chiefly devoted to the improvement of the housing of the working classes. In recognition of his benefactions the freedom of the City of London was conferred upon him in 1862. His modesty is shown by the fact that he preferred not to receive the honour of a baronetcy. The statue was the work of his countryman Story, and was erected in 1869.

To SIR ROWLAND HILL, whose statue by Onslow Ford was erected close by in 1882, we owe penny postage. The story of the poor woman who could not afford to pay the postman for a letter concerning her son's welfare, is too well known to require repetition. When a memorial to Sir R. Hill was first proposed, such was the enthusiasm with which the scheme was taken up that sufficient funds were subscribed not only to pay for the statue under consideration, but also to place a bust in Westminster Abbey, and further, to place £14,000 to the credit of the Post Office Benevolent Fund.

MAJOR CARTWRIGHT, whose seated figure is nearly forgotten in Cartwright Gardens, King's Cross (formerly Burton Crescent), is very seldom heard of now, but in his own day his political views were so far in advance of his generation that he earned the title "The Father of Reform." He was born in 1740, the elder brother of Edward Cartwright, who invented the power loom. His advocacy of extreme political reform, foreshadowing and including nearly all the Chartist contentions, caused him to give up his army career early in life, and in 1820, being then eighty years of age, he was fined £100 for sedition. He died in Burton Crescent (then a much more fashionable neighbourhood than it is now) in 1824; and his statue, by Clarke of Birmingham, was erected in 1832.

JENNER, the pioneer of vaccination, is commemorated in a good statue, by Marshall, at the north end of Kensington Gardens. This is the most satisfactory of London's seated figures; the attitude is extremely natural. It was first erected by public subscription in Trafalgar Square in 1858, its inauguration being described in the *Illustrated London News* of May 8 in the following delightful terms: "On Friday



Quintin Hogg.  
Thomas Guy.

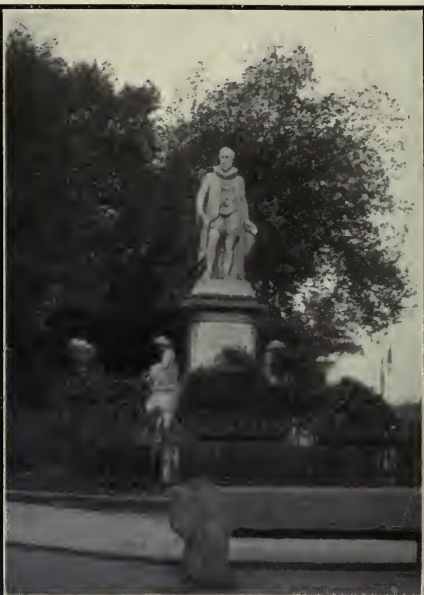
Dick Whittington.  
Capt. Thomas Coram.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





1906



Dean Colet.  
Brunel.

Sir Hugh Myddelton.  
Robert Stephenson.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

morning last week the statue of Dr. Jenner, the discoverer of vaccination for smallpox (ably executed by W. C. Marshall), was placed in Trafalgar Square, next to the statue of Sir C. Napier." The statue was removed to its present situation in February, 1862, and in the issue for February 15, *Punch* alluded to the removal thus: "UNJENNEROUS OBJECTION. The statue of Dr. Jenner has been moved from Trafalgar Square to Kensington Gardens. Some journals complain of his being moved about, but surely the inventor of vaccination has the best possible right to make experiments on various spots."

QUINTIN HOGG, the befriender of boys and the founder of the Polytechnic, has a monument subscribed for by the members of that institution in 1906, and unveiled by the Duke of Argyll. It does not give the idea of being the best work of the sculptor, Sir George Frampton, and is interesting rather than impressive.

SIR RICHARD WHITTINGTON has a small but effective and well-posed statue in the quadrangle of the almshouses built by the Mercers' Company at Highgate in 1822 from the remainder of a trust from Whittington's benefactions. The monument represents Whittington as a lad, with a small bundle by his side, and one shoe off, in a listening attitude. The stone from which tradition tell us that he heard the sound of Bow Bells is close by. There is no name or date on the statue.

THOMAS GUY has a poor memorial by Scheemakers, 1734, in the courtyard of the hospital he founded, and it may well be said that the surrounding buildings are a better memorial of him than the statue. He was a "careful" man in the Scotch sense of the word, and it is related that one day when a caller came to consult him on means of saving and cutting down expenses, he blew out his only candle with the remark that he could discuss matters like that in the dark.

In the grounds of the Trinity Almshouses, Mile End Road, are statues erected to the memory of two of the three founders, namely, CAPT. SANDERS or SANDES and CAPT. MAPLES; the third founder, Capt. Henry Mudd, is not thus commemorated.

CAPTAIN THOMAS CORAM of the Royal Navy, from whom Coram Street is named, was the originator of the Foundling Hospital for orphaned and disowned children, and most appropriately mounts guard over the gateway of that institu-



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

tion. Readers of Dickens will not need to be reminded that when Mr. Meagles befriended one of the little inmates, he called her *Tattycoram*. The name bestowed upon her by the Hospital authorities had been Harriet Beadle, but Mr. Meagles contracted Harriet into *Tatty* and added *coram* in honour of the founder of the Hospital. The statue was not erected till a century after the foundation of the Hospital, having been unveiled in 1856, the work of W. C. Marshall.

The good seated figure with two small Paulines, somewhat marred by the birdcage in which it is placed in front of St. Paul's School, Hammersmith, commemorates the founder, DEAN COLET, son of the Lord Mayor of London. He was born in 1467, became Vicar of Stepney in 1485, and Dean of St. Paul's in 1504. His father's fortune descended to him in 1503, and of it he invested in 1509 a sum equivalent to £40,000 of modern money to found and endow the School in its original situation, St. Paul's Churchyard. He died in 1519. The statue is the work of Thornycroft, and was erected in 1900. To the seventh EARL OF SHAFTESBURY there is only a life-size plaque on one of the sides of the fountain at Piccadilly Circus, so he does not properly come within my survey.

For public service of a rather different character there are two statues to SIR HUGH MYDDELTON—one on Islington Green, not far from the head waters of that New River by which he inaugurated the first system, since the time of the Romans, for supplying a large town with water on an extensive scale. The statue was presented to Islington by Sir Moreton Peto in 1862, and is the work of J. Thomas. The original plaster model is preserved in the vestibule of the Town Hall. A second statue of him is to be found on the Holborn Viaduct, completed in 1869, together with monuments to SIR THOMAS GRESHAM, the founder of the Royal Exchange, SIR HENRY FITZALWYN, the first Mayor of London (1189-1212), and SIR WILLIAM WALWORTH, the Lord Mayor (1374 and 1382) who took a prominent part in quelling Wat Tyler's rebellion, and from whom it is sometimes thought—quite erroneously—that we get the dagger in one of the quarterings in the City coat of arms; the symbol really is the sword of St. Paul, the patron saint of the City. All these figures are the work of H. Bursill, and were finished in 1867.



Sir Hans Sloane.  
J. S. Mill.

Robert Burns.  
Shakespeare.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

Science proper is only represented by the following: Jenner (already noticed), and two engineers, BRUNEL on the Victoria Embankment and Robert Stephenson at Euston. Brunel's memorial, by Marochetti, erected 1859, is in front of a very ugly stone erection which ruins any chance the engineer of the Thames Tunnel, the "Great Eastern," the Saltash and Menai Bridges, might have of looking the mental giant he undoubtedly was. ROBERT STEPHENSON'S statue, also by Marochetti, is but a mediocre figure. It was erected in 1871 outside the terminus of the London and North Western Railway, of which he was Chief Engineer in succession to his more celebrated father, George Stephenson, whose colossal figure, by Baily (1854) is within the precincts of the station.

NEWTON and HUNTER have only busts in Leicester Square; BAZALGETTE, the engineer of the main Outfall Sewer and the Thames Embankment, has but a low-relief bust by Simonds (1901) close to Charing Cross Bridge. Queen Anne's physician, SIR HANS SLOANE, is represented by a fine marble figure in the Apothecaries' Garden at Chelsea, which can only be seen by obtaining a ticket of admission. It is the work of Rysbrach, who sculptured George II at Chelsea, and was erected in 1737 as a token of gratitude by the Apothecaries' Company for his gift of the garden, in which are still cultivated most of the medicinal plants used in pharmacy.

Literature fares perhaps a little better than science, and one of the most successful monuments in London is that of ROBERT BURNS on the Embankment. It is a beautiful conception of the poet, the work of his countryman, Sir John Steel; it was unveiled in 1884 by Lord Rosebery, having been presented by Mr. J. G. Crawford. In Temple Gardens, not far away, is an uncomfortable-looking figure of JOHN STUART MILL, the economist, not a very happy example of the work of Woolner (1876), who is much more worthily represented by his Palmerston at Westminster.

To SHAKESPEARE in Leicester Square I have already referred. Shakespeare also has a statue over the portico of Drury Lane Theatre. I have not traced the precise date, but the portico was added to the building in 1831. This figure, as in the case of the Leicester Square statue, is a copy of Scheemaker's effigy in Westminster Abbey, and there is another copy outside a public-house at Chalk Farm. Close to Hyde Park—to be precise, in Park Lane—is a lovely example of Thomas Thornycroft's work, the Shakespeare fountain, erected by a

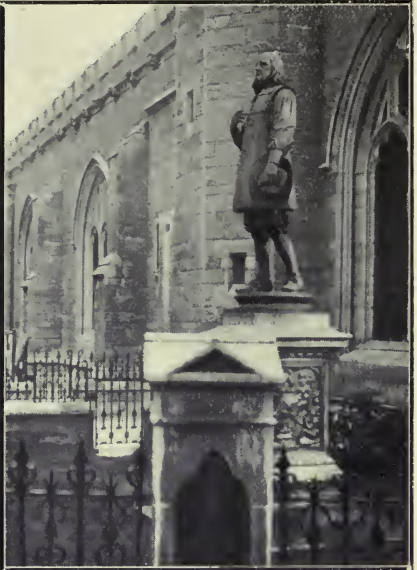
## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

Government grant of £5,000 in 1875, and containing satisfactory portraits of SHAKESPEARE, MILTON, and CHAUCER. MILTON is also portrayed (1904) outside the door of St. Giles's, Cripplegate, within which church the poet is buried. The sculptor, Horace Montford, took for his model an authentic bust of Milton by Pierce, dated 1654. In Hamilton Gardens, a railed-off enclosure within the confines of Hyde Park, is a crouching figure of BYRON by Belt. One would have liked to see the poet in a standing position, in order to show to advantage the beautiful carriage of his magnificent head. This figure was unveiled by a brother poet, Lord Houghton, in 1880. The cost, £3,500, was raised by public subscription.

THOMAS CARLYLE is represented by a statue, finely conceived and vigorously executed, by Sir E. Boehm. It is erected on the river bank in Cheyne Gardens, at the end of Cheyne Row, Chelsea, close to his residence, and was unveiled by Tyndall in 1882; it shows the philosopher in an attitude of deep thought, and is altogether a most satisfying work of art. There is a very clever low relief bust by Frampton (1905) of SIR WALTER BESANT on the Embankment. It is our only figure with spectacles or eyeglasses treated as a part of the artistic scheme. DICKENS has no statue (owing to his own expressed wish), but there is a bust (modelled and presented by Mr. Percy Fitzgerald in 1907) under the archway of the Prudential Assurance Building, on the site of Furnival's Inn, and also a small plaque on the façade of the Red Lion Inn, Parliament Street, where as a lad he on one occasion (related in *David Copperfield*) asked for a glass of Genuine Stunning Ale with a head on it, and obtained in addition a motherly kiss from the publican's wife.

Until the erection of the new buildings of the Victoria and Albert Museum at South Kensington the Fine Arts were very poorly represented. On the new façade of the Museum stand thirty-six fine portrait statues, besides some emblematic images which I do not include in my survey. They represent ten craftsmen, six sculptors, ten painters, and six architects, while grouped round the main entrance are figures of QUEEN VICTORIA and ALBERT, PRINCE CONSORT (by Alfred Drury), EDWARD VII and QUEEN ALEXANDRA (by Goscombe John). The figures are arranged in the following order from west to east: DUNSTAN and TOREL (by Lynn Jenkins), CAXTON and HERIOT (by P. Montford), SHAW and TOMPION (by A. Broadbent), CHIPPENDALE and WEDGWOOD (by A. H. Hodge),

1940



Chaucer, Shakespeare, and Milton.  
Byron.

Milton.  
Carlyle.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

PAYNE and MORRIS (by A. G. Walker), GIBBONS and BACON (by W. S. Frith), FLAXMAN and CHANTREY (by A. B. Pegram), FOLEY and STEVENS (by J. Gamble), HOGARTH and REYNOLDS (by R. Shepherd), GAINSBOROUGH and ROMNEY (by S. W. Babb), COSWAY and TURNER (by E. G. Gillick), CONSTABLE (by V. Hill), WATTS (by R. Goulden), LEIGHTON (by S. Boyes), MILLAIS (by J. A. Stevenson [Mirander]), WYKEHAM and THORPE (by J. W. Rollins), INIGO JONES and WREN (by O. Wheatley), CHAMBERS and BARRY (by G. Bayes). As I stated at the beginning of these articles I have usually omitted references to figures other than those detached from a building, but I feel that mention should be made of this fine series, which makes such a striking feature in the embellishment of our great national Fine Art Museum.<sup>1</sup> Other than these we have only the fine manly form of SIR JOHN MILLAIS (an excellent specimen of Brock's art) standing outside the Tate Gallery, and even this is a quite recent acquisition—1905. To G. F. WATTS, one of the most poetic of painters, is allotted a tiny memorial, only about 6 or 8 inches high, in Postmen's Park, Aldersgate, (where is situated the gallery of domestic heroes first instituted by him), while HOGARTH and REYNOLDS have only a bust apiece in Leicester Square. MRS. SIDDONS, at present (July, 1910) the only player so commemorated, has a good statue by Chavalliaud on Paddington Green. This effective monument of the great

<sup>1</sup> Were any excuse needed for mentioning the statues at South Kensington, it would be that they form part of a national building, and for the same reason I am unwilling to omit a reference to the series which adorns the building in Savile Row, now occupied by the Civil Service Commission, but which was erected for, and for many years (1870-1900) used by, the University of London. The figures number twenty-two, and are grouped as follows: Over the portico are seated four representatives of the faculties, namely: *Newton* (Science), *Bentham* (Law), *Milton* (Letters), *Harvey* (Medicine)—all the work of J. Durham; on the east roof balustrade stand three illustrious foreigners: *Galileo*, *Goethe*, *Laplace*—by Wyon; and in the façade below three more occupy niches: *Leibniz*, *Cuvier*, *Linnæus*—by MacDowell; the centre balustrade on the roof accommodates six figures typifying ancient culture, three by Westmacott—*Galen*, *Cicero*, *Aristotle*—and three by Woodington—*Plato*, *Archimedes*, *Justinian*; the western wing of the building is given up to English worthies, namely, three (by Noble) on the roof balustrade—*Hunter*, *Hume*, *Davy*—and three (by Theed) in the corresponding niches below—*Adam Smith*, *Locke*, and *Bacon*. The above figures are nearly all portrait statues, which is probably more than can be said of the long series of royal personages represented on the façades of the new Palace of Westminster (1840).

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

actress (who is buried in the churchyard close by) was unveiled by Sir Henry Irving in 1897, and is an adaptation in beautifully white marble of Sir Joshua Reynolds's well-known picture, "Mrs. Siddons as the Tragic Muse." SIR ARTHUR SULLIVAN has an appropriate memorial on the Embankment, in immediate proximity to the Savoy Theatre, so closely associated with many of his triumphs. The artist, Goscombe John, has shown fine restraint by omitting modern costume, and has given only a bust of the musician, but in order to allow play to his artistic ideas, he has placed against the pedestal the weeping figure of Comedy, arrayed in flowing draperies, tastefully arranged. On the pedestal are inscribed the exquisite lines by Gilbert, to which Sullivan set such dainty melody:

Is life a boon?  
Then so it must befall  
That death, whene'er he call,  
Must call too soon!

The whole work, which is most effective though light in treatment, was unveiled by the Duchess of Argyll in 1903.

We now pass to what I call the unclassed statues. DR. ISAAC WATTS, the children's hymnist, has a good statue by Baily at Abney Park Cemetery, which is laid out on the site of the house where he lived and died. The inscription states that the monument was erected in 1845 "in testimony of the high and lasting esteem in which his character and writings are held in the great Christian community by whom the English language is spoke. Of his psalms and hymns it may be predicted in his own words 'Ages unborn will make his songs, The joy and labour of their tongues.' Born Southampton, July 17, 1671. Died November 25, 1718, after a residence of 36 years in the mansion of Sir Thomas Abney."

JOHN BUNYAN stands in a niche at the corner of Eagle Street, Kingsway, and forms part of the decorative treatment of the Baptist Church House, built in 1905. The artist is Richard Garbe. The reclining figure on Bunyan's tomb in Bunhill Fields may be mentioned, although tombstone effigies are not included in these articles.

JOHN WESLEY, robed in ecclesiastical attire, stands in front of his tabernacle in the City Road, where he is buried. It was unveiled March 2, 1891, the hundredth anniversary of his death,





Sir John Millais.  
Isaac Watts.

Mrs. Siddons.  
Sir Arthur Sullivan.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.



1968





John Bunyan.  
Robert Raikes.

John Wesley.  
William Tyndale.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

and was subscribed for by the "children of Methodism." The figure was designed by J. Adams Acton.

ROBERT RAIKES is remembered in a rather good statue by Brock in Embankment Gardens, erected in 1880 at a cost of £1,200, "subscribed," as the inscription states, "by the teachers and scholars in the Sunday Schools of Great Britain."

WILLIAM TYNDALE, the translator of the Bible, has a statue (by Boehm) of real merit, at the Westminster end of the Gardens. He is represented standing beside a medieval printing press. It may be recalled that he was burnt as a heretic in 1536 at Antwerp. The statue dates from 1884.

A statue to SIR WILFRID LAWSON, M.P. and Temperance advocate, the latest addition to our list of worthies,<sup>1</sup> was erected on the Embankment in July, 1909. The sculptor was D. McGill, and his object seems to have been to accentuate the fact that Sir Wilfrid was tall and slim, for he has placed a tall slim statue on a tall slim pedestal, which has at each corner of the plinth a tall slim figure.

CARDINAL NEWMAN finds a place outside the Brompton Oratory. The present situation is not that suggested at first. The figure was originally offered to Oxford, but was refused; then to Edgbaston, close to Newman's Oratory, and refused again. Finally, in 1896, it was erected on the present site. I feel no surprise that this object did not easily find a home, for although it is the work of Chavalliaud, and occupies a beautifully designed tabernacle by Bodley, it is one of the weakest pieces of sculpture in London.

LORD G. BENTINCK's statue by Campbell (1848) stands appropriately in Cavendish Square, and the 5th DUKE OF BEDFORD (probably our best example of Westmacott's work) is in Russell Square (1809). The Duke's prominence as a progressive agriculturist is symbolized by the plough which he holds with his right hand.

SIR SYDNEY WATERLOW is the subject of two statues, exact reproductions of each other. One stands on the highest ground in Waterlow Park, overlooking the delightful pleasure ground which he presented to the people of London. This statue was unveiled by the Duchess of Argyll in 1900 in the presence of Sir Sydney. A replica stands in the courtyard of Westminster City School, of the Board of Governors of which

<sup>1</sup> A statue to DR. JOHNSON, in St. Clement Danes' Churchyard, is awaiting the unveiling ceremony, and one to SIR HENRY IRVING will be inaugurated in Charing Cross Road by the time this article is published.



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

he was chairman; this was also erected in his lifetime, with a space left in the inscription for the date of his death. This (1906) was inserted after his decease. It was presented to the School by Lady Waterlow in 1901. The artist of these two figures, F. M. Taubman, shows Sir Sydney Waterlow in a badly-fitting light overcoat, bareheaded, with a soft felt hat in his hand, together with an umbrella. It is the only statue in London of a man equipped with an umbrella.

SIR R. CLAYTON has a marble statue, in all the extravagance of the Georgian full-bottomed wig and long flowing robes, in the grounds of St. Thomas's Hospital. It was erected in the old Hospital in 1701, in recognition of his services to the charity, and "beautified" in 1714. The graceful fall of the gown redeems this figure from ugliness, but the pose of the statue is not happy. The artist is unknown.

Over the centre pier of the gates of the West India Dock stands a figure of something less than life size. This was erected by the Directors of a grateful Dock Company to the memory of ROBERT MILLIGAN. His influence as a prominent City merchant, and his evidence before a Parliamentary Committee in 1796, were largely the cause of the opening of the West India Docks in 1802. He was Deputy Chairman of the Company at its formation in 1799, and Chairman from 1802 to 1807, with a short break. After his death at Hampstead in 1809 the statue was erected; the name of the artist is not known.

In front of Poplar Baths is an excellent seated portrait of RICHARD GREEN, the great shipbuilder, merchant, and philanthropist. It was erected in 1866, and was the work of E. W. Wyon. At present it is much hidden by shrubs which were doubtless very low in 1866, but are now of the dimensions of trees. It is to be hoped that some of them may be pruned in order that this really good work of art may become more visible.

DR. BARNARDO has recently been commemorated at the Girls' Garden City, Barkingside (1908). The memorial contains emblematic figures of the boys and girls brought up by Dr. Barnardo, but only a bust of the founder appears. The grouping of the figures has a close resemblance to that in the Hogg Memorial (p. 191, *ante*), and the artist (Frampton) is the same.

COUNT PETER OF SAVOY, whose bronze statue by Lynn Jenkins, date 1904, stands over the entrance to the Savoy



1980

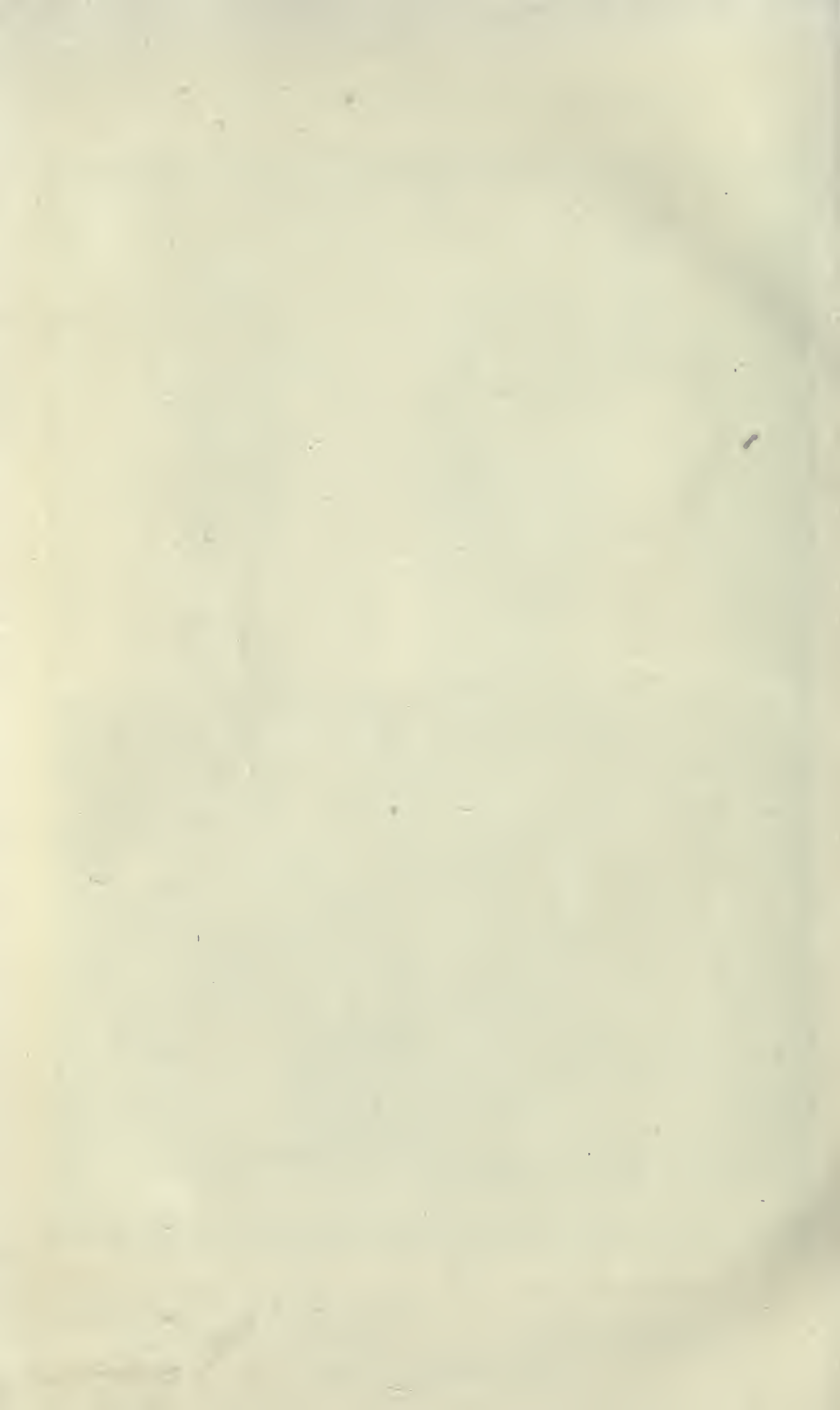


Sir Wilfrid Lawson.

Cardinal Newman.

Dr. Johnson.  
(by permission of Mr. Percy Fitzgerald.)  
Lord George Bentinck.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.



1988





Duke of Bedford.  
Sir R. Clayton.

Sir Sydney Waterlow.  
Richard Green.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.

## THE BEAR GARDENS AT SOUTHWARK.

Hotel, was born in 1203, in Italy. He was uncle to Queen Eleanor, wife of Henry III, and on coming to England in 1240 was created Earl of Richmond. During the negotiations of Henry with his turbulent barons, Peter managed to remain friendly with both sides, but on the outbreak of the Civil War in 1263 he went over entirely to the King. He left England rather than appear in the strife, and died in France in 1268. He had the reputation of being the wisest of Henry's counsellors, and being in character proud, prudent, and hardy, was styled "the little Charlemagne." The palace in the Strand, bestowed upon him in 1240, and thence known as the Savoy, was left by him to the Hospice of Great St. Bernard.

[To be continued.]

## THE BEAR GARDENS AT SOUTHWARK AND OLD BANK-SIDE.

BY F. E. TYLER, author of "Peeps into the Past," "Transformation of London," etc.

THE training of bulls, bears, and other animals for the purpose of baiting them with dogs, was in vogue in this country at a very early period. Fitz-Stephen, who lived in the reign of King Henry the Second, tells us that in the forenoon of every holiday during the winter season, the young people of the metropolis were amused with bears opposed to each other in battle, or with bulls and full-grown bears baited by dogs. Fitz-Stephen makes no mention of horses having been used for this vicious sport, but we read that even these noble animals were sometimes tormented in this cruel fashion.

There were several places in the neighbourhood of London set apart for the baiting of animals, especially in the Parish of St. Saviour's, Southwark. The manor of Paris Garden contained two bear-gardens, probably the first to be erected so near the metropolis. The exact date of the erection of this bear-garden cannot be ascertained, but we read that during the reign of Henry VIII, exhibitions were held on Sundays, and drew very large audiences. There was accommodation for nearly a thousand spectators, who were charged the sum of one halfpenny each for admission. That invaluable London

## THE BEAR GARDENS AT SOUTHWARK.

authority, Stow, informs us that there were on the west bank of the Thames, "two Bear-Gardens, the old and the new; places wherein were kept bears and other beasts to be bayted."

Queen Elizabeth, soon after her accession to the throne, gave a splendid dinner to the French Ambassadors, who were afterwards entertained with the baiting of bulls and bears.

"Her Majesty," says Rowland White, in his *Sidney Papers*, "says she is very well; this day she appoints a Frenchman to do feates upon a rope in the Conduit Court; tomorrow she hath commanded the beares, the bull and the ape to be bayted in the tiltyard."

Even the clergy were wont to gabble through the services in order that the sports should not be delayed and the people kept from the baiting.

An indenture, April 17, 1561, corroborates the fact of the Southwark bull-ring: we read that

Christopher Rolle of London, gentleman, sells to George Thompson of St. George's, Southwark, carpenter, and Johane, his wife, "All those fourtene tenementes, or cottages and gardeyns, commonly called the Bulryn, sett, lying and beyng on the streyte side, by the alley called the Bullryng, in the Parishe of St. George in Southwark, that is to saie, betwene the mesuage or late inn called 'the George,' nowe in the tenure of Rychard Bellamy by lease, on the south parte, and the parke there on the west parte, and the landes of the said Christofer Rolle, now called 'the Pewter Pott in the Hoope,' on the north parte, and the Kynges Highe Streete of the Borough of Southwark, on the east parte."

So general was the custom that in some places bulls were ordered to be baited before they were slaughtered. It is therefore not to be wondered at that an amusement thus patronized by royalty and the clergy, ferocious and degrading as it was, should have been favoured by the rank and file of the people. Thus we find the sport, if such it can be called, became amazingly popular, especially on Sundays.

During one performance in 1582 an accident happened, owing to the scaffolding giving way, and a multitude of people were killed.

This was looked upon by seriously-minded citizens as a judgement from God, and the Lord Mayor (Sir Thomas Blanke) wrote "that it gave him great reason to acknowledge the hand of God, for breach of the Lord's Day, and moved



## THE BEAR GARDENS AT SOUTHWARK.

him to redress the game." Little notice, however, was taken of this solemn warning, and the sport went on with even more vigour than before.

The gardens at Bank-side were frequented by all sorts and conditions of men, both high and low, rich and poor. Samuel Pepys was often to be seen there, judging from his Diary, from which we extract the following entries:

August 14, 1666.—After dinner I went with my wife and Mercer to the Bear Garden, where I have not been, I think, for many years, and saw some good sport of the bulls tossing the dogs—one into the very boxes; but it was a very rude and nasty pleasure. We had a great many Hectors in the same box with us (and one very fine went into the pit and played his dog for a wager, which was a strange sport for a gentleman), where they drank wine, and drank Mercer's health first, which I pledged with my hat off.

On May 27 of the following year Pepys was again here, for under that date he writes:

Abroad, and stopped at Beargarden stairs, there to see a prize fought. But the house so full there was no getting in there, so forced to go through an ale-house into the pit, where the bears are baited; and upon a stove did see them fight, which they did very furiously, a butcher and a waterman. The former had the better all along till by and bye the latter dropped the sword out of his hand, and the butcher, whether or not seeing his sword dropped I know not, but did him a cut over the wrist, so as he was disabled to fight any longer. But Lord! to see in a minute how the whole stage was full of watermen to revenge the foul play, and the butchers to defend their fellow, though most blamed him; and then they all fell to it, knocking and cutting many down on each side. It was pleasant to see, but that in the tumult I might get some hurt; at last the battle broke up, and so I went away.

So partial was Pepys to this particular sport, that he went again on April 12, 1669, as shown by the following entry in his Diary for that date:

By water to the Bear-Garden, and there happened to sit by Sir Fretcheville Hollis, who is still full of his vain-glorious and prophane talk. Here we saw a prize fought between a soldier and a country fellow named Warrell, who promised least in his looks, and performed the most of valour in his boldness and evenness of mind and smiles in all he did, that

## THE BEAR GARDENS AT SOUTHWARK.

ever I saw; and we were all deceived and taken with him. He did soundly beat the soldier, and cut him over the head. Thence back to Whitehall, mightily pleased all of us with the sight, and particularly with this fellow, as a most extraordinary man for his temper and evenness of mind in fighting.

Evelyn records one visit in his Diary.

1670, June 16:—I went with some friends to the Bear Garden, where was cock-fighting, dog-fighting, beare and bull baiting, it being a famous day for all these butcherly sports, or rather barbarous cruelties. The bulls did exceeding well, but the Irishe wolfe-dog exceeded, which was a tall greyhound, a stately creature indeede, who beat a cruell mastiff. One of the bulls toss'd a dog full into a lady's lap, as she sate in one of the boxes at a considerable height from the arena. Two poore dogs were kill'd, and so all ended with the ape on horseback, and I most heartily weary of the rude and dirty pastime, which I had not seene, I think, in twenty yeares before.

Apparently he was so disgusted with the place that he never went again.

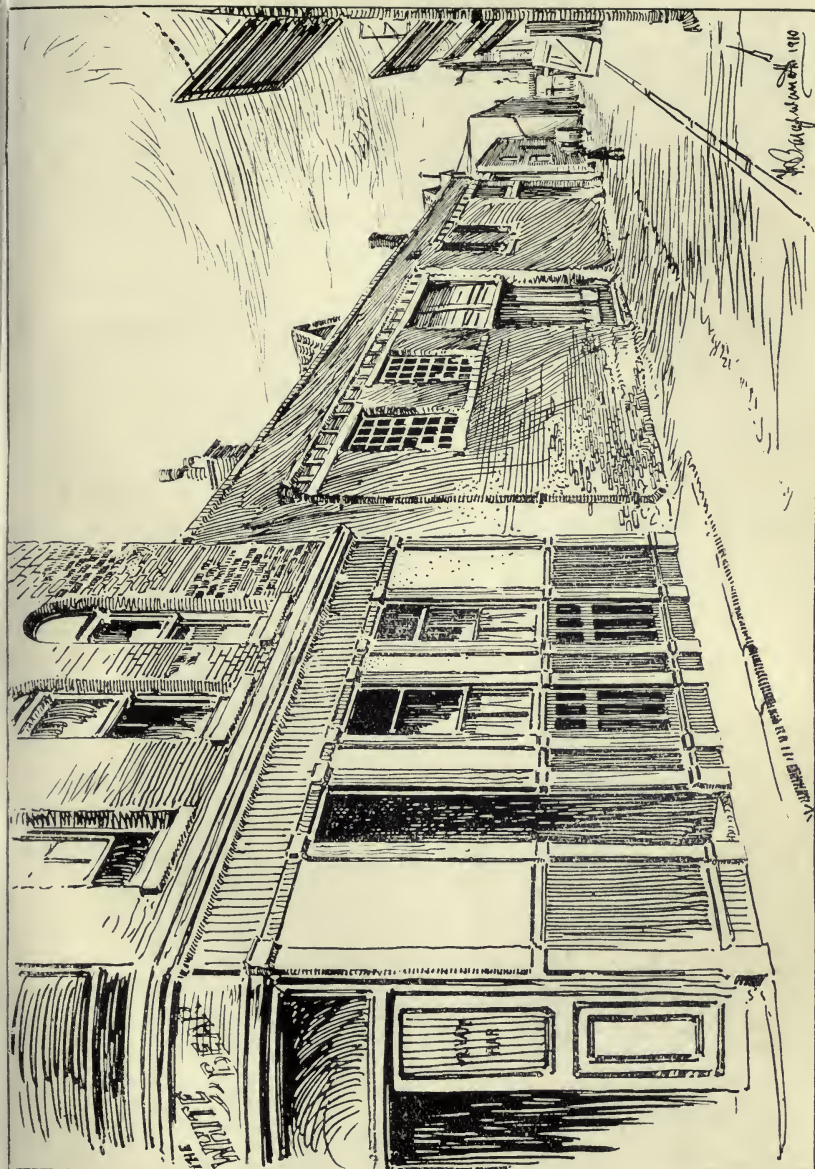
Crowley, in an epigram, refers to the Gardens as follows:

And yet every Sunday  
They will surely spend  
One penny or two,  
The bearward's living to mend.  
At Paris Garden each Sunday  
A man shall not fail  
To find two or three hundreds  
For the bearward's vail.  
One halfpenny a-piece  
They used for to give  
When some have no more  
In their purse, I believe.

The Bear-Garden at Bank-side and the historic Globe Theatre, wherein Shakespeare's plays were performed, and where he himself acted, were in the manor of Paris Garden.

It appears from an old print that "Olde Paris Garden Lane" ran from Bank-side in the direction of Blackfriars Road to stairs at the river-side, near to, or perhaps on the very spot now occupied by, Blackfriars Bridge. Near by stood the famous Falcon Tavern, celebrated for having been the daily resort of Shakespeare and his dramatic companions. The Tavern was demolished in 1805.

2020



The White Bear Inn, Bankside.

Drawn by F. Baragwanath.





## THE BEAR GARDENS AT SOUTHWARK.

Another noted hostel was the Bear at the Bridge-Foot. The earliest notice in 1319 records that

Thomas Drynkewatre taverner of London, has built a place, the Bear, at the head of London Bridge, in the parish of St. Olaves. James Beauflur, who has taken it, has expended much money, and engages to sell no wines but Drynkewatre's, who is to find handled mugs of silver and wood, curtains, cloths, and other things necessary for the Tavern.

At the Bear, says one,

I stuffed myself with food and tippie till the hoops were ready to burst.

But grave people also flocked to the Bear, even the pious churchwardens of St. Olave's were frequent visitors. The parish book tells us this:

Item for dinners at the Visitation, whereof one at the church hows, and three at the Beare.

Another reads:

Item paid for drinkyng at the Beare with Mr. Norryes, Parson, and certain of the auncients of the parishe.

At these dinners the following verses were in great demand:

The oyle of Barley never did such injury doe to none,  
So, that they drinke what may suffice and afterwards be gone.

There was a Ewe had three lambs, and one of them was black.  
There was a man had three sonnes, Jeffrey, James, and Jacke;  
The one was hanged, the other drowned, the third was lost and never  
found,

The old man he fell in a sownd; come fill up a cup of sacke.

Here is a bill of a vestry dinner:

P <sup>a</sup> for 3 Geese, 3 Capons and one Rabbit	00	14	08
A Giblette Pie	00	12	00
3 Tarts	00	2	08
Beefe	01	02	06
3 Legs of Mutton	00	8	00
Wine, fire, bread and beere	02	11	00
18 oz Tobacco, and 12 Pipes	00	01	02
12 Lemmonds, and 18 Oranges	00	03	00
	<hr/>		
	05	15	00
	<hr/>		

At the bottom are the words: "taken the money out of the

## THE BEAR GARDENS AT SOUTHWARK.

bagg to pay this bill. Yet sparingly because the corporation is indebted."

A famous landlord of the Bear was Cornelius Cooke, mentioned in St. Olave's parish book as an overseer. He was afterwards a soldier and Captain of Train-bands; he rose to be Colonel in Cromwell's army. Pepys (1666-7) notices the house; the landlady afflicted with melancholy had drowned herself in the Thames; the jovial secretary was sorely troubled about it because "she was a most beautiful woman as most I have seen."

These parish dinners at the Bear were a pleasing change from the tedious parish business, but the dignataries of St. Saviour's seem to have felt that public money should not be used for them. In 1618 is this entry:

The vestrymen have been wont at the parishe charge to have a dinner this day but . . . every man shall spend his own money at this dinner, and he who does not come shall pay 4<sup>d</sup>.

May 23, 1614:

It is ordered that there shall be a drinkinge on the perambulation day for the company, according to the ancient custom.

Here it was that the Duke of Richmond stole away Mrs. Stewart, the King's lady.

By a while the Duke did fetch her to the Beare, where the coach was ready, but people think it is only a trick.

The Bear was pulled down in 1761.

The Globe Theatre was erected in 1599. The building was mainly constructed of wood, and was only partially roofed with thatch; the larger portion of the interior being open to the sky.

In the absence of a roof over the pit, and much of the other parts of the building being exposed to the rays of the sun or to the fury of a tempest, the visitors to the Globe must have been, to say the least, uncomfortable.

Our ancestors, however, evidently cared little for comfort if they could witness a really good piece of acting; for it must be remembered that such things as scenic effects were then unknown.



## THE BEAR GARDENS AT SOUTHWARK.

However, ample compensation was forthcoming, for did not the great dramatist himself undertake to represent some of the minor parts of his plays? In consequence a complete intellectual representation was given, which amply compensated for the absence of meretricious supports.

Among the Shakespearean dramas acted at the old Globe before its destruction by fire may be mentioned *Romeo and Juliet*, *Richard the Second*, *King Lear*, *Troilus and Cressida*, *Pericles*, *Othello*, *Macbeth*, and the *Winter's Tale*.

Ben Jonson's comedy of *Every Man out of his own Humour* was one of the first plays to be performed at the Globe.

The theatre was not destined to remain standing for any length of time, for it fell a victim to the fire fiend in 1613, when it was burned to the ground. The task of rebuilding was commenced at once, and the Globe was opened again in 1614, and was spoken of as the "Fayrest in England."

This time a tile roof was substituted for the original thatched one, and altogether the theatre was built in a much more substantial manner. Walter Taylor, the poet, refers to the rebuilding of the Globe in one of his poems. The verse is as follows:

As gold is better that's in fire tried,  
So is the bank-side Globe that late was burned,  
For, where before it had a thatched hide,  
Now to be a stately Theator 'tis turned,  
Which is an emblem that great things are won  
By those that dare through greatest dangers run.

The theatre was demolished on April 15, 1664.

It does not appear at what period the bear-baiting was abolished on the Bank-side, but it was somewhere about 1835 when it finally ceased in the Metropolis.

During one period the celebrated actor Alleyn, the founder of Dulwich College, enjoyed the lucrative post of "Keeper of the King's wild Beasts, or Master of the Royal Bear Garden, situated on the Bank-side in Southwark." The profits arising from the function are said to have amounted to more than £500 a year, then a considerable sum of money. This probably accounts for the great fortune left by Alleyn, which is put to excellent use at the present time.

Many a drunken revel has been witnessed at Bank-side, for during one period all the rowdy and sport-loving citizens of London (and they were many) used to make their way thither, every evening during the summer, and every Sunday in the

## THE BEAR GARDENS AT SOUTHWARK.

winter. There they drank, sang, fought, and quarrelled to their heart's content, and generally behaved in a most disorderly manner.

On the other hand, it is pleasant to picture Bank-side as it once was, the pleasure garden and recreation ground of the dusty Metropolis. At one period of its history there was no place, we read, so pleasant, and none where so many attractions were offered to the public.

With the advent of the drama, and the erection of the Globe Theatre, the public taste gradually but surely changed; and the number of those who patronized the play in preference to the baiting of animals greatly increased.

In the long summer evenings the river was crowded with boats of every description, all in demand to ferry across to the opposite bank. The Thames watermen in those days were persons of no little importance, and no wonder, for over 40,000 were plying for hire between London and Windsor.

Yes, they were indeed glorious times for the old watermen, gone, alas, never to return.

As the Metropolis increased in size, the aspect of Bank-side gradually altered. Commerce took the place of pleasure; one by one its old haunts disappeared, and in their places rose huge warehouses and miles of wharves.

Such then is Bank-side to-day, a veritable hive of industry, and, as such, we can safely, if reluctantly, leave it, with only one regret, that the demands of space forbid us to dig further into its rich and storied past.

## THE RECORDS OF SAINT MARTIN'S, LUDGATE, Part II.

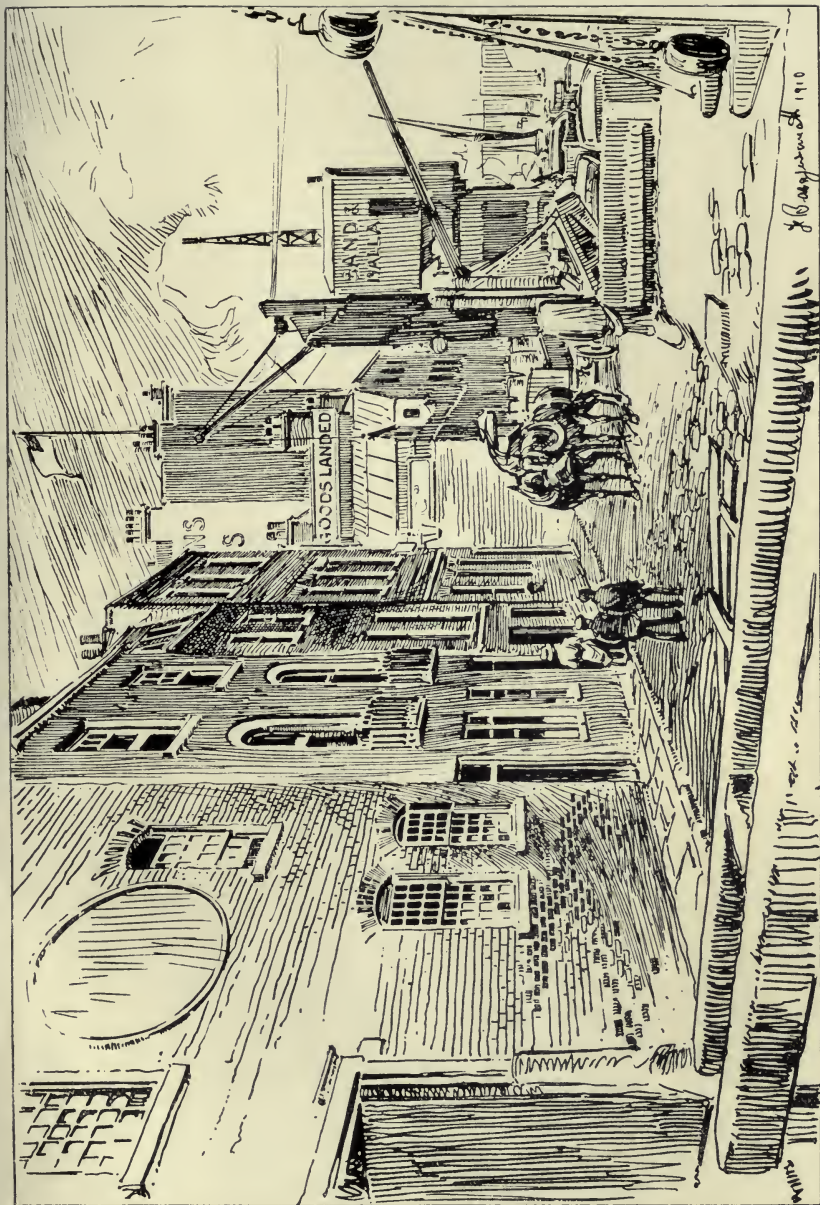
BY HENRY R. PLOMER.

[Continued from vol. xi, p. 246.]

FROM what has already been said it is evident that at the opening of the fifteenth century St. Martin's, Ludgate, was one of the most important churches within the walls of the City of London, and could boast a large and rich congregation.

Further evidence of this is furnished by the inventory of church goods made at this time, and already referred to.



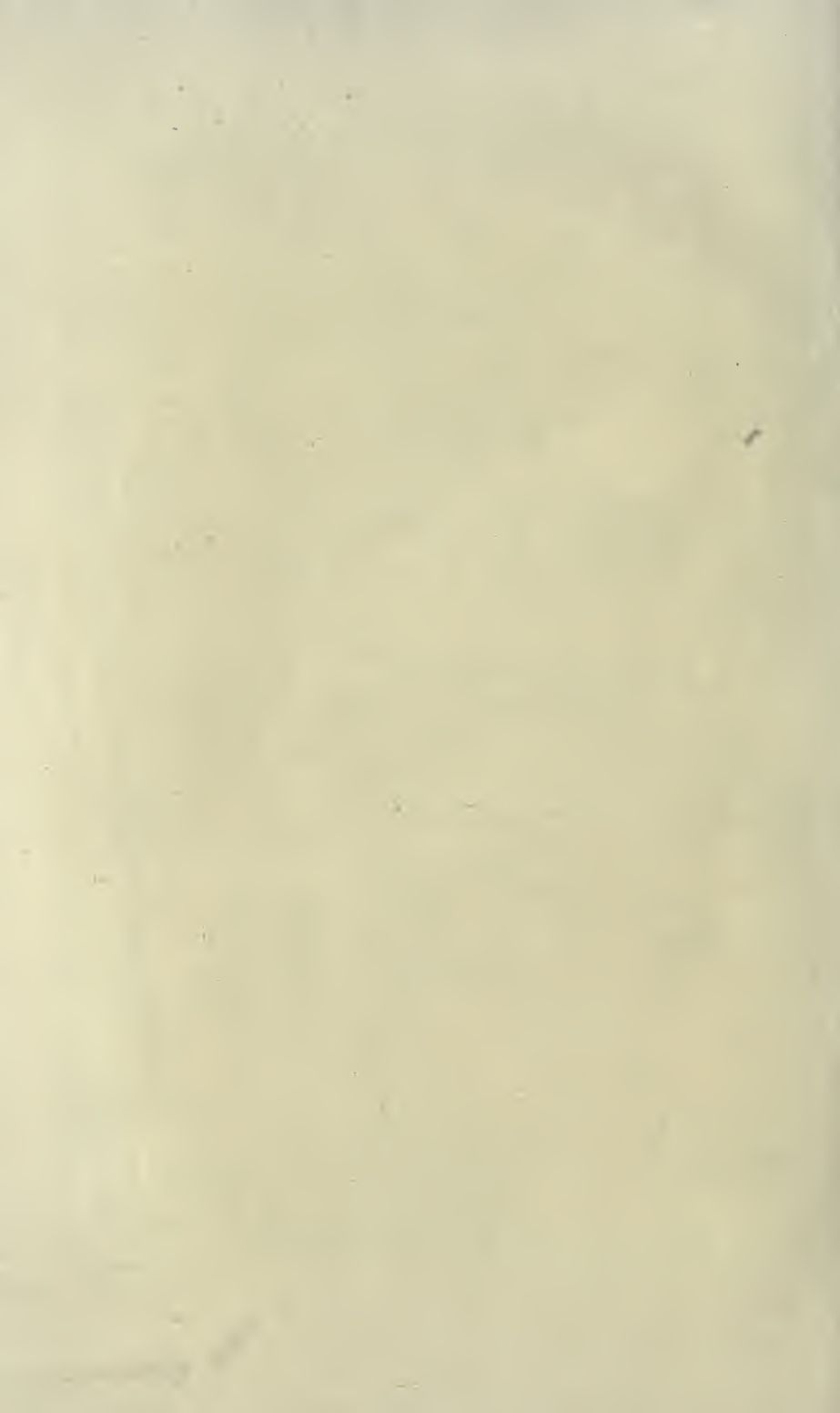


J. Baynes 1910

The Bankside of To-day.

Drawn by F. Barzani.





## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

Although this inventory is in print it will not be out of place here to glance at a few of the items it contains. First as regards service books mention is made of one "Great Legend," which consisted of portions of the Holy Scripture, the Homilies and Lives of the Saints, appointed to be read on the various feasts of the church; "three antiphonars," containing the antiphons and hymns; "one old Portuous," otherwise the Breviary or Portiforium, which contained the divine services other than the Mass (this book had evidently been in use for some years and was in a bad state, as further on we read of "one large entire Portuous" which had belonged to John Beverley, chaplain); "two grayles," or graduals, which consisted of those portions of the Mass that were to be sung; "four Missals" or Mass books; two "Psalters"; besides several books for special services.

The vestments worn by the clergy of St. Martin were rich and costly. We read of vestments of blue velvet with stars of gold embroidered on them, vestments of red silk and satin, vestments of cloth of gold, embroidered with roses and peacocks, and two other suits, which Mr. Dewick believes to have been worn by the boy-bishop at the feast of St. Nicholas.

Beneath the images of St. Martin, St. James, St. John of Bridlington, and St. Nicholas were altars, each with its embroidered cloth of silk, satin, or velvet. The church possessed five chalices, a cross of silver, weighing 54 ounces, and many silver candlesticks; while among the host of miscellaneous articles may be picked out as a curiosity "iii flewariels," believed to have been fans used for keeping flies off the sacred elements.

A document of quite another character is the record of a plea of assize held in the Guildhall of London, before Henry Rede and John Gedney, Under-Sheriffs, on the Saturday after the feast of St. Luke the Evangelist (October 18), 5 Henry V (1417).

The plaintiff was William Downe or Doun, Rector of the church of St. Martin's, Ludgate, and he sued to recover from Nicholas Whaddon, esquire, and Agnes his wife, and Richard Thornhill, "joyner," half a year's rent for certain premises in their tenancy, the position of which is not stated, from which premises the church had received an annual rent of five marks, *a tempore quo memoria hominum non existit*.

The jury empanelled to try the action consisted of Robert Athelard, John Hill, senior, John Haddon, William Balle, John

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

Godeman, Richard Nordon, John Fulthorp, Robert Oweldryks, Geoffry Gobon, John Ballard, Nicholas Osbarn, and Philip Edmynton. In answer to certain questions submitted to them, they found that Robert Estbury, Rector of St. Martin's in the days of Henry the son of King John, had been in receipt of this annual rental of five marks from the premises in question, and that it had been paid ever since. They accordingly found in favour of the Rector for the half year's rent claimed, and for a further half year's rent that had accrued since the commencement of the action, with damages, amounting in all to a sum of £5.

According to Stow, the church of St. Martin was rebuilt in the year 1437, and Sir John Michell, the Mayor, and others granted to the church a strip of land upon which to build their steeple. Stow did not give his authority for this statement, and there is no hint of any rebuilding of the church amongst these documents. It is quite possible, however, that the steeple was added to the then existing building about this time, and several additional chantries were certainly founded in it during the first half of the fifteenth century.

An extract from the will of a certain William Powe, dated August 7, 1424, shows that he endowed the church with the income from certain lands and tenements in the parish of St. Bride, to found a chantry for the good of his soul. The priest who performed the divine offices was to have an annual salary of ten marks (£6 13s. 4d.), and an inventory was to be taken every year of the vestments, books, chalices, ornaments, and other things belonging to the chantry.

Another chantry was founded by Sir William Sevenoke, grocer, who was mayor of the city in the year 1418-9 (Sharpe, *Calendar of Letter Book I*, pp. 107, 124, 206). By his will, dated June 17, 1432, he bequeathed to Sir William Downe, Parson of St. Martin's, and William Brown, "cotiller," and Henry Dene, tailor, a quit rent of five marks, "which I, the forseyde William Sevenoke, and John Shadworth and John Whalle, now dede, late had of the gift and graunte of John Sproxton, clerke, William Olyver, citizen and grocer of London, Thomas Hasele, Richard Osbarn, William Michell, grocer, Edward Grymston, vintner, and Henry Hert, draper, goyng out and to be receyved yerely for evermore of all that tenelement bruhouse, called 'the Cowpe on the Hoope,' with two shoppes in the fronte of the same tenemente, sette in Fletestrete in the seyde parysshe of St. Martyn without Ludgate, that ys



## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

to saye, betwixt the tenement of William Aston towards the Est, and the tenement bruhouse called 'the Walssheman,' now John Jaynour's towards the West and North, and the kyng's way toward the South."

Tradition reports that William Sevenoke was found as a child in the hollow of a tree, or, as some report, in the streets of Sevenoaks in Kent, by Sir William Rumpsted, by whom he was reared and educated, and finally apprenticed to Hugh de Bois, ironmonger, who, however, used the trade of a grocer (Sharpe, *Letter Book*, H, p. 439). He served in Parliament in the eighth year of Henry VIII, and at his death, in addition to the chantry in St. Martin's, he left many other munificent bequests, including almshouses and a free school in the town of Sevenoaks (Hasted, vol. i, p. 355).

In 1456, William Aston, citizen and freeman, died, and left to Master John Kermerdyn, Rector of St. Martin's, John Salle and Thomas Frodesham, churchwardens, certain lands and tenements without Ludgate in the Ward of Farringdon Without and in the parish of St. Martin near Ludgate, doubtless the same premises referred to in the will of William Sevenoke, out of the rents of which they were to allow a sum of £10 6s. 8d. annually "to Thomas Methley, Prior of Holy Trinity de Belle Valle, co. Nottingham," to found a chantry in the church of St. Mary in Thyngden, co. Northampton, where the body of his daughter Agnes rested, for masses for her soul and the souls of Adam and Emma his parents, and his two wives who were both named Joane.

The suggestion that the steeple was built in the first half of the fifteenth century is confirmed by the following orders, called "Assessing the bells," made in 1454 or 1455.

Be hit had in mynde that on Palme Sondag, that is to sey, the xxj day of marche, the yere of oure lorde god MCCCCLV, Maister John Kermerdyn, parson of the parisshe chirche of Seynt Martyn atte Ludgate of London, Thomas Pakeman and Thomas Plumer, wardeyns of the same chirche, and John Ingoldesby, John Geny, John Cursum, William Melburn, Henry Dene, William Hoberd, John Salle, Thomas Froddesham, John atte Well, William Loggeman, John Hornedale, Henry Assheburn, William Miles, Robert Shodewell, William Hoggekyn, John Chirche, William Base, Robert Clerk, Stephen Plummer, William Crane, William Monmouth, and divers other parissshens of the same parisshe, assembled in the chapell of Seynt John Baptist there, for the assessyng of the money

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

comyng of the knyilles of ye iiij bellys of oon accorde nowe hangyng in the steple of the said chirche, been agreed and accorded in the maner & forme that foloweth: that is to sey, that the said wardeyns and their successors, wardeyns of the said chirche for the tyme beyng, shall haue and take for every knylle of the leste of the said iiij bellys, viij*℥*.; and for every knylle of the seconde belle of the said iiij bellys, xij*℥*.; and for every knylle of the thirde belle of the said iiij bellys, xv*℥*. and for every knylle of the fourthe and grettest belle of the abovesaid iiij belles, i*℥*s. Whereof that oon half of all the said knyilles shall remaine to the wardeyns of the said chirche for the tyme beyng, towarde the reparacion of the said belles and other thynges to theym longyng; and that othir half of every knylle forsaid shall remayne to the parisshe clerkys of the said chirche for the tyme beyng, for their laboure in ryngyng of the said belles. And also the said parson, wardeyns and parissshens, been accorded and agreed that the said parisshe clerkys for the tyme beyng shall have and take for every knylle of the lytylle belle hangyng in the said steple, to their owne propre use, iiij*℥*., like as hath been paid for the ryngyng therof of olde tyme [fo. 75b.].

From very early times the clergy of St. Martin appear to have had the cure of the souls of the prisoners in Ludgate. The upper part of the old gateway had been in use as a debtors' prison for freemen since the year 1378 (Stow's *Survey*, Thoms' ed., 1876, p. 15). The following document, amongst these records, tells us a little more about it.

Be it remembred that the xvj day of Octobre, the xviijth yere of the reigne of Kyng Edward the IIIIth [1477], William Berell and Robert Billyngham, Kepers of the Fraternite of Oure Lady in the Parish Chirche of Saint Martyn at Ludgate of London, and all the parisssheners of the same parish, put a bill of supplicacion to Rauf Josselyn, knyght, than Mair of the Cite of London, John Yonge, knyght, William Taillour, knyght, William Edward, John Tate, Robert Basset, Bartilmewe James, knyght, Richard Gardyner, John Broun, Robert Billesdon, Thomas Bedlowe, Edmund Shaa, Thomas Hill, Robert Colwhiche, Hugh Brice, and Herry Colet, Aldermen of the same Cite. The tenoure of which bill hereafter folowith in thisse wordes:—

To the full honourable Lord, the Maier of the Cite of London, And to the right worshipfull soveraignes his brethern, Aldermen of the same, Shewen unto your goode lordeship and maistershippes, William Berell and Robert Billyngham, Kepers of the Fraternite of Our Lady in the Parishe Chirche

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

of Seint Martyn at Ludgate in the forsaid Cite, and all the pariss hens of the same chyrche, That where oute of tyme that no mynde is there hath be a chapell of Our Lady edified and bioldid over the est front of the forsaid gate callid Ludgate, in Bowier Rowe, in the said parish, in whiche chapell have been said and songen solempne masses and antymes of Oure Lady yerely at every feest of Oure Lady, by the which God and Oure Lady were there gretly worshipped, to the grete rejoysing and comforte of all the said pariss hens and of all other people commyng and goyng throughe the said gate. And it was so that after the decesse of the righte honorable person Stephen Forster, late citezen and oon of ye Aldermen of the forsaid Cite, oon Maister William Clyff, clerke, now dede, cam to the Kepers that tyme beyng of the forsaid Fraternite, and said than vnto theym that the executours of the testament of the forsaid Stephen Forster of the goodes of the same Stephen entendid to enlarge the prison of Ludgate aforsaid, for the ease of the prisoners there, accordyng to the will of the said Stephen, and that the said executours cowde not make and perfourme that werke but yf the forsaid chapell were taken downe from the forsaid fronte. And the forsaid Maister William Clyff, which was deviser and overseer of the forsaid werke, said and promysed thanne to the forsaid Kepers that tyme beyng of the forsaid Fraternite, that yf they wold suffre the said chapell to be taken downe, that thanne, after the forsaid werke were made and fynysshed, an other chapell shulde be there made and set up of the goodes of the forsaid Stephen Forster, whiche chapell shulde be much better than the other olde chapell. Wherupon the forsaid Kepers that tyme beyng of the forsaid Fraternite, in truste of the forsaid promyse of the said Maister William Clyff, suffered thanne the said olde chapell to be taken downe. And notwithstanding that promyse, the forsaid chapell is not yet made ageyn, howe be it that grete laboure hath ben made to my lady Forster and to hir executors that they shulde do make ye forsaid chapell ageyn, whiche they utterly refuse to do.

Wherefore, for asmoche as the forsaid nowe Kepers of the said Fraternite, or their successours, entende by Goddes grace, and withe the helpe, socoure, and almes of weldisposid people, to edifye and make a newe chapell over the forsaid gate, whiche will be grete worship to this honourable cite: Please it therfore unto your good lordship and maistershippis, in consideracion of the premyssis, to graunte, gyf, licence and enactethat the abovenamed nowe Keepers of the said Fraternite, or their successours, shall nowe do to be edified and beldied over the forsaid gate of Ludgate a newe chapell, in the same



## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

place where the said olde chapell was made and bielled, without any chalenge, empechement or displeasure of your lordshippe and maistershippes or of your successours at any tyme hereafter.

The which bill red and by the said Rauf Josselyn, Maire, and Aldermen understondid, it was commaundid by the same Maire and Aldermen the said xvj day of Octobre to John Broune, Alderman of the Ward, and Herry Colet and John Stokker, Shariffes of the Cite of London, to goo unto the said Gate of Ludgate, and see whether the bieldyng and settingg uppe of a newe chapell there, where the olde chapell was, shulde be to the noysaunce or hurte of the prison of Ludgate or of the prisoners in the same, or no. Whereupon afterwarde, that is to say, the ij<sup>de</sup> day of Decembre, the said xvij yere of the said Kyng, the said John Broune, Alderman, Herry Colet and John Stokker, Shirriffes, reoportid in the Comon Counsell, holden the same ij<sup>de</sup> day of Decembre, in the presens of Humfry Hayford, thanne Maier, Humfrey Starky, Recourdour, Rauf Josselyn, knyghte, William Taillour, knyghte, William Edward, William Hampton, knyghte, Bartilmewe James, knyghte, Richard Gardyner, Thomas Stalbroke, knyghte, William Heryot, William Stokker, knyghte, Thomas Bledlowe, Edmund Shawe, Thomas Hille, Hughe Brice, and Richard Rawson, Aldermen of the said Cite, that they, accordyng to the forsaid commaundment, had been at the forsaid gate called Ludgate and seen the place where the said newe chapell shulde be bielled, and furthermore they said and reportid that the bieldyng and settingg uppe of the same newe chapell there, [where] the olde chapell was, shulde not be to the noysaunce ne hurte of the said prison of Ludgate nor of the prisoners in the same.

Wherefore it was licensid by the said Humfray Hayford, Maier, the Aldermen and Comon Counsell, the said ij<sup>nd</sup> day of Decembre, to the said nowe Kepers of the forsaid Fraternite of our Lady and the parissshens of the said parisssh of Seint Martyn, and to their successours, to bielde a new chapell in the place of the olde chapell over the said gate of Ludgate, in the honour and worship of Oure Lady, accordyng to their forsaid desires in that behalf [fos. 31, 32].

Space forbids me from noticing more than one other of the fifteenth-century records in this volume. This consists of a list of the churchwardens from the 13th year of Richard II (1389-90) to the 15th year of Henry VI (1437), whose accounts were probably entered in some other volume now lost. For brevity's sake I give simply the names and the dates.

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Stephen Sedar, and Robert Austyn . . . .	13-15	Rich. II
Stephen Sedar, Robert Austyn . . . .	15-17	"
Henry Barbour, John Hall . . . .	3-5	Hen. IV
John Power, William Crane . . . .	6-7	"
John Empyngnam, Richard Hatfeld . . . .	7-9	"
William at Wode, William Constantyn . . . .	11-13	"
John Power, William Multon . . . .	13 Hen. IV—1 Hen. V	
Philip Waltham, Hugh Harlewyn . . . .	6-7	"
William Constantyn, Richard Bulwyk . . . .	7-8	"
William Constantyn, Richard Bulwyk . . . .	8-9	"
William Constantyn, Richard Bulwyk . . . .	9 Hen. V—2 Hen. VI	
Stephen Rede, William Brown . . . .	2-3	Hen. VI
Stephen Rede, William Broun . . . .	3-4	"
Stephen Rede, William Brown . . . .	4-5	"
Stephen Rede, William Brown . . . .	5-6	"
John Howes, Peter Carpenter . . . .	6-7	"
Thomas Lech, William Brown . . . .	7-9	"
William Brown, Henry Dene . . . .	9-10	"
William Broun, Henry Dene . . . .	10-11	"
William Broun, Henry Dene . . . .	11-12	"
William Wiltshyre, Henry Bulwyk . . . .	12-13	"
Henry Dene, John Harwold . . . .	13-14	"
William Broun, John Topclyff . . . .	14-15	"

At the top of the verso of fo. 76 is written:

*Iste liber factus fuit per Nicholaum Frost et Thomam  
[ ], tunc custodes ecclesie Sancti Martini, Anno regni  
Henrici quarti post conquestum xj [i.e. 1410].*

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

BY C. EDGAR THOMAS.

GRAVE doubts exist as to the etymology of the word Enfield, regarding which various opinions have been forthcoming from time to time. In the Domesday Book it is recorded as "Enfelde," and in other records as "Enfen" and "Infen," presumably from the fenny nature of the soil. The generally accepted idea is that it was derived from the Anglo-Saxon *Æn* or *En*, and *felde*, which means a clearing in the forest, and from such a village within the forest the present populous district has sprung up.

Enfield formerly contained eight manors, and of that num-

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

ber two, Enfield and Worcesters, were royal manors. The manor of Enfield in the time of Edward the Confessor was possessed by Asgar, Master of the Horse, and was afterwards presented, together with other seats in Middlesex, by William the Conqueror to Geoffrey de Mandeville, who had fought with him at Hastings against Harold. At the time of the Domesday Survey it was taxed at 30 hides. There was land for 24 ploughs; there were 14 hides in demesne, and the lord had 4 ploughs. The villeins had 16 ploughs. One villein held one hide, and three others half a hide each; the parish priest held one virgate; 17 villeins held one virgate each, and 36 others half a virgate each; 20 bordars held jointly a hide and a virgate; 7 cottars held 23 acres, and 5 cottars, 7 acres. There were 18 other cottars and 6 slaves. A mill produced 10s. yearly, and the fish-ponds 8s. There was meadow sufficient for 24 plough-teams, and 25s. rent; pasture for the cattle of the town, and pannage for 2,000 pigs. The profits of the woods and pasture were 43s. It was worth altogether £50 a year in 1086.

Enfield remained the property of the Mandeville family for some considerable time, until, in the beginning of the thirteenth century, it passed from its Norman owners to Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, who, in 1347, obtained the King's license to fortify his house there. Eleanor, the heiress and last of the de Bohuns, married Thomas of Woodstock, a son of Edward III, who was subsequently murdered at Calais. On her death in 1399 the manor passed to her sister Mary, who had married Henry, Earl of Hereford, afterwards Duke of Lancaster and King Henry IV. It thus became the property of the Crown, and was annexed to the Duchy of Lancaster. Richard III in 1483 granted the manor of Enfield to the Duke of Buckingham, for services rendered in raising him to the throne, but the Duke was evidently of an erratic turn of mind, for in the following year he was executed in the market-place at Salisbury for conspiring against the life of the king. Thus the manor reverted to the Crown. Lady Bridget Winkfield obtained a lease of it in the reign of Henry VIII, but it again reverted to the Crown about the end of his reign.

The site of the original old castellated mansion of the de Bohuns cannot be settled with any degree of certainty, although it is generally assigned to Camlet Moat, a ruin connected by legend with the notorious Dick Turpin—whose grandfather kept the "Rose and Crown" in the vicinity—now within the precincts of Trent Park.



## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Elsynge Hall, now also gone, was used as a nursery for the children of Henry VIII, and here Edward VI was brought up as a boy, together with his two sisters. In old documents this manor of Elsynge is spoken of together with Norris or North Farm, and was possessed by Jordan de Elsynge in the time of Edward III. In 1455 it was owned by John Norrys, and in 1526 by John Wilforde. Stephen Wilforde died seised of it in 1547, and the manor remained the property of this family until 1708, when John Cottin purchased it, disposing of it to Robert Mackeris in 1734. In 1826 Norris, or North Farm, was divided into three separate parts, with three distinct owners.

Elsynge, together with the royal manor of Worcesters, belonged, in Edward II's reign, to Sir Bartholomew de Enefield; in 1314 it was purchased by Sir John Wroth, from whose daughter and heir Worcesters passed to Sir John Tiptoft in 1413. A descendant of the Tiptofts—the Earl of Worcester—was beheaded in 1471 for his allegiance to the House of York, and from this time the manor was definitely known as Worcesters. The Crown afterwards vested the property in Thomas, Lord Roos, and Sir Thomas Lovell, a knight of the Garter and Treasurer of the Household. Lovell resided here, and rebuilt the house. He is also memorable for having been instrumental in building the old gate-house of Lincoln's Inn, in Chancery Lane, on which his arms may still be seen. During his sojourn at Enfield he was honoured by a visit from Margaret, the Queen Dowager of Scotland. Sir Thomas died in 1524, and the manor passed to the Earl of Rutland, but later—in 1540—it came into the hands of Henry VIII. Worcesters was presented, either by Elizabeth or James I, to Sir Robert Cecil, first Earl of Salisbury.

From the Cecil family it went to Sir Nicholas Raynton, sometime Lord Mayor of London. The manor was subsequently in the possession of the families of Wolstenholme and Armstrong, and was purchased by James Meyer in 1799.

We read that on New Year's Day, 1543, the Scotch nobles, who had been taken prisoners at the Battle of Solway Moss, stopped at Elsynge Hall to visit Prince Edward on their way back to Scotland, "and dined there that day, greatly rejoicing, as by their words and countenance, it seemed, to behold so proper and towardly an Ympe."

Princess Elizabeth was residing at Enfield at the time of

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

her royal father's decease, and her brother Edward was brought from Hertford Castle to be informed of the news and to be proclaimed King. A letter of Elizabeth's in Latin and dated from "Enfield" is contained in the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum. On her accession she often paid visits to Enfield, and frequently kept her court there; tradition marks out a small cottage as having been inhabited by the courtier-poet, Sir Walter Raleigh.

When Edward VI ascended the throne he rebuilt the mansion (part of which is still standing, situated on the south side of Church Street, and known as the Palace), and presented it to his sister Elizabeth. From what remains of the old Tudor structure, it would appear to have been formerly a very handsome pile, some of the rooms wainscotted with oak panelling, and possessing superbly carved mantelpieces. It consisted of a centre and two wings, with an imposing front facing the north. It was also decorated with the royal arms, with a lion and a griffin as supporters, and the initials E. R. Enfield Palace was afterwards successively inhabited by Lord William Howard and Sir Thomas Trevor, a Baron of the Exchequer. Charles I granted the property to Edward Ditchfield and others in trust for the City of London, and in 1660 a lease was obtained by Doctor Robert Uvedale, Master of the Enfield Grammar School, who started another establishment there. The Palace School soon became famous, and among those educated there may be mentioned Baron Walsingham, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 1771-80, Viscount Kilmorey, the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Coleraine, Lord Bramwell, and his brother Sir F. J. Bramwell, an eminent engineer.

Dr. Uvedale was a renowned botanist, and he it was who planted the gigantic cedar in the grounds of the house. There is a tradition to the effect that this plant was brought direct from Mount Libanus, in a portmanteau, probably by one of his former pupils. It was planted somewhere between 1662 and 1670, and by 1679 measured in height over 45 feet. A gale in 1794 broke off the upper part of the tree, which in its descent damaged many of the lower branches. In 1873 its girth was 16 feet 2 inches, at 3 feet from the ground.

After Uvedale's death the school was continued with success by Mr. Thomas May. Part of the premises was taken down in 1792, and some small houses erected on the site. For some considerable period the remaining portion of the house was utilized as the Town Post Office of Enfield; this has only

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

recently been vacated by the St. Martin's-le-Grand authorities, on the completion of new and more commodious premises.

The manor-house of Durants or Durance Harbour was situated, roughly, half a mile east from the road running between Ponders End and Green Street. From all accounts it was a moated mansion, with an avenue of trees leading up to its entrance. William de Plessetis died "seised of a manor in Enfield" in the time of Edward I, leaving it to Richard, his son, on whose death, without issue, the property was inherited by his three sisters as co-heiresses. One of these sisters, Avelina, married John Durant, after whom it was renamed. The Wroths were owners of the estate for several generations, and at the death of John Wroth the manor was equally divided among his three sons. The executors of Sir Henry Wroth (who died in 1671) sold the manor for £8,900 to Sir Thomas Stringer, Knt., who settled it on his son William, who married Margaret, daughter of Lord Chancellor Jeffreys, the "Bloody" Judge of Sedgemoor fame. Tradition has it that Jeffreys sought refuge at Durants from his persecutors after that memorable fray, and the innumerable barns which the place possessed at that time are said to have been occupied by soldiers to protect him. A curious cabinet, which had formerly been in the Judge's possession, was subsequently sold for 30 guineas. The house was in the form of a quadrangle, with a chapel at the southern extremity. On the western side of the moat stood a summer-house with a balcony, and to the south-west was a brick building with an arched entrance. The mansion was burned to the ground in the eighteenth century, owing to the heaping of too many logs on the fire during some Xmas festivities.

The parish church of Enfield, dedicated to St. Andrew, is a venerable structure, mostly in the Decorated style of architecture, dating from the fourteenth century, with the exception of the tower and chancel which are Early English. The edifice consists of a chancel, north aisle and vestry, and an embattled western tower, which, viewed from a distance, is exceedingly picturesque. According to tradition the east end of the north aisle was originally a chantry erected by Robert and Agnes Blossom in Edward IV's time, and subsequently utilized as a vestry. The north aisle, as it now exists, dates from 1530, being rebuilt in that year by the first Earl of Rutland. The windows contain the arms of Henry VIII, Sir Thomas Lovell, and the Earl of Rutland, while in the north aisle is a beautiful



## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

memorial window to Philip Twells, M.P., of Chase Side House, who died in 1880. The church is also rich in monuments, chief among which is the altar tomb to Joyce, daughter and heir of Sir Edward Charlton, Lord Powis, and wife of Sir John Tiptoft, Lord Tiptoft; she died in 1446, but the brass is considerably later. It represents her in an heraldic mantle, with the arms of her father and mother, Charlton impaling Holland, Earl of Kent. Over this tomb is a canopy, supposed to have been erected by Thomas, Earl of Rutland, 1513-43, in remembrance of his maternal ancestor Edmund, Lord Roos. A memorial to Dorothy Middlemore (*ob.* May 29, 1610) is on the south wall, which has recently been restored by Mr. J. T. Middlemore, sometime M.P. for North Birmingham. There is also a brass to William Smith (*ob.* September 24, 1592), Joan, his wife, and six children. The memory of Sir Nicholas Raynton, Lord Mayor of London, is perpetuated by a monument in the north aisle, with the following inscription:

Heare lyes the Boddyes of Nicholas Raynton, Esqre, and Rebecca His wife whoe dyed in the yeares 1641 & 1642 and had Issve three Sonnes & three Daughters viz: Nicholas now liveing (Thomas Deceased) Thomas, Rebecca, Ann, and Elizabeth, also now liveing.

Sir Nicholas is represented in armour, his left arm grasping a sword, which has unfortunately been mutilated; his wife is represented, together with their son Nicholas, kneeling before the scriptures.

Some other memorials are worth recording:

In the Vault beneath Lyes the Body of The vertous and piously Charitable Elizabeth wife of Mr. John Grene, Who dyed in Travell the Ninth day of December, 1673, and left two Sons and Daughters, Giles, William, Elizabeth and Katharine. She was the eldest Daughter of Sir William Myddleton, Son and heir of that Renowned Sir Hugh Myddleton, Baronet, who brought the New River From Ware through this Parish to the Cittyes of London and Westminster. God in mercy give us His grace soe to follow Her good Examples, that as we come to dye Our Soules may meet her In a Joyful Resurrection. Anno Ætatis suæ 43.

Sacred to the memory of James Farrer Steadman, Esquire, of Chase Side House Enfield, Who departed this life the 18th day of Oct., A.D. 1834, in the 59 year of his age.

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Also to the memory of Anne his wife, who afterwards married William Everett, Esq<sup>re</sup>, and died on the 13th day of May, 1865, in the 81st year of her age.

A tablet is dedicated to John Abernethy, the famous but eccentric surgeon (noted hereafter), who died at Enfield in 1831; and at the east end of the south aisle is a marble bust to Colonel Stringer, who died in 1706.

The edifice was re-roofed in 1866; the sedilia and piscina were restored some fourteen years previously. Alterations of an extensive character were carried out in 1908, the organ being removed from the east end of the south aisle to a loft in the north aisle, and the place lately occupied by the organ made into a side chapel. Oak choir stalls and a lateral screen are also among the improvements. The tower contains eight fine-toned bells and a clock. The register dates from 1550.

In the churchyard are the two following inscriptions:

In a vault beneath this Tomb  
Are deposited the remains of  
SAMUEL GARNAULT, Esquire,  
Whose family have long resided  
at Bull's Cross in this parish.  
for more than Twenty-Two years  
He was Treasurer of the New River Company,  
And departed this life March 11, A.D. 1827,  
Aged 76 years.

Here lies John White, who day by day  
On river banks did use much clay,  
Is now himself turning that way.  
If not to clay, to dust will come,  
Which to preserve takes little room,  
Although inclosed in this great tomb.  
I served the New River Company as Surveyor from Lady-  
day, 1691, to Midsummer, 1723.

The present vicarage-house is modern, but until its alteration in 1801 it retained an appearance of antiquity. In the reign of Edward I, Godfrey de Beston granted a house adjoining the churchyard to Bartholomew, Vicar of Enfield, and his successors. In 1327 the vicarage was rated at 30 marks, and is set down in the King's books at £26 yearly. When the Chase was divided up in 1777, 90 acres were apportioned to the Vicar of Enfield for his share, in lieu of tithes. The vicarage was also annexed to a Fellowship of Trinity College,

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Cambridge, and power was given to augment it further with an endowment of 160 acres of the tithe allotment, over and above the said 90 acres, making 250 acres. In 1801 an act was passed for inclosing common marshes, close allotments and common fields, by which the Vicar had granted to him 382 acres more, in lieu of all past and present tithes. This brought it up to 632 acres, making the vicarage of Enfield worth about £1,000 a year.

An ecclesiastical parish was made out of St. Andrew's in 1867. A new church, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, was erected at Clay Hill, of brick, with stone dressings, containing chancel, vestry, nave, south porch, and western turret, with two bells. The windows are all of stained glass.

St. James's ecclesiastical parish, Enfield Highway, was formed in 1834, and the church built on a site given by Mr. Woodham Connop. This is also a brick and stone building in the Early English style, comprising chancel, aisles, nave, western porch, vestry, and an embattled tower, with pinnacles, a clock and bell. The Rev. John Harman, Vicar from 1854 to 1880, added at his own expense the present chancel. The windows are chiefly memorials to the Harman family, who also presented the porch and vestry, and a brass lectern. This church possesses an uncommonly fine screen and reredos.

Of the Dissenting Meeting Houses of Enfield, one, situated at Ponders End, was originally a workshop. In 1771 it was enlarged to twice its original size. The first minister was a Mr. Allister, who received as yearly stipend £100. This meeting-place was subsequently taken over by the Independents. A Presbyterian chapel was established at Enfield by Obadiah Hughes, an ejected minister, in 1637. He is said to have been a son-in-law of John Howe, the domestic chaplain of Oliver Cromwell. The meetings in the first place were held in a barn.

Another meeting-house was erected in Baker Street, and a lease taken in 1701, for 20 years, at a ground rent of £20. These premises were afterwards purchased for £100, and the building restored and repaired. It was again new pewed and floored in 1771. The first pastor was George Hughes, and after his death the office was held by various others, until, in 1799, Mr. Morrell of Kingsland Chapel was appointed. Two Methodist Meeting-Houses were erected in Parsonage Lane.



## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Of these the first, Zion Chapel, was opened in June, 1780, under the auspices of Mathias Dupont, sometime master of the Castle and Falcon, Aldersgate Street, who had retired from business and settled at Enfield. He purchased and presented the site, but previous to this, services had been held at his house at Chase Side. Zion Chapel was opened at the time of the Gordon Riots, and it may be mentioned here that Lord George Gordon was for a time a resident at Enfield, his father possessing an estate near.

The Indenture of Zion Chapel, dated May 29, 1793, giving the names of the trustees, reads as between:

“Mathias Peter Dupont, of Aldersgate Street, in the City of London, vintner, of the one part, and the Rev. Isaac Nicholson, George King, Thomas King, Thomas Bensley, John Maison, Benjamin Banks, the Rev. William Francis Platt, and — Taylor, of the other part, whereby the said M. P. Dupont, for a nominal consideration, granted unto the said Isaac Nicholson and the others, etc. . . . all that piece of land, or ground situate on the Chase side of Enfield, as the same has been enclosed from off the Chase, lately used as part of a field, called the Stray field belonging to a certain house, sometime since called the Bull Ale-house, but then used as a private house, and then or late in the tenure or occupation of, or belonging to Mr. John Fontheroy, which said piece or parcel of ground was purchased by the said M. P. Dupont from Robert Griffiths of Enfield, by deed dated November 30, 1779, . . . together with all that edifice Chapel, or meeting-house then standing, and being part of the said piece of ground, etc. To hold unto the said Isaac Nicholson and the others, and their heirs to the use of the said M. P. Dupont, and the others, upon the trusts and purposes therein mentioned, that is to say, to the use and trusts that they, the said M. P. Dupont and the others, should stand possessed of the said premises upon trust to the intent that the said edifice and building should and ought thenceforth for ever be and remain, and to be used for the public worship of Almighty God, according to the essential doctrines of Salvation as set forth in the Holy Scripture, under the ministry of such minister of the Word of God and preacher or preachers of the Gospel as at least four-fifths of the communicants or members stately worshipping in the said Chapel or Meeting-house, and who have been communicants or members for the space of twelve calendar months, should choose. . . .”

In 1791 trouble arose through the appointment of a

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Mr. Chambers to the post of minister. He was evidently a man of considerable ability, but a charge of bigamy was brought against him by some of the congregation; those for and against him being about equally divided. The interference of other dissenting ministers to try to settle the dispute was of no avail, and the champions of Mr. Chambers eventually withdrew from Zion Chapel, and, buying a piece of land, they built a new Chapel, about fourteen yards away, of which they made him minister.

Chief among the Enfield charities is Wright's. This was instituted by Charles Wright, who built some almshouses at Enfield Highway "for the support of six poor women A.D. 1847." They were erected solely at his own cost, and endowed with £80 a year for ever, to be disposed of in the following manner: "Ten pounds per annum each to six poor widows; ten pounds to be distributed among them in coals during the winter; the remaining £10 to be at the disposal of the trustees." This charity was free from sectarian or parochial influence, and the widows had to be over sixty years of age. Mrs. Crowe of Enfield, by will dated Feb. 26, 1763, gave to her brother, Matthew Kenrick, £500 in trust towards repairing her almshouses at Turkey Street, Enfield. The heirs or assigns of the said Matthew Kenrick have power to place poor people in these almshouses.

There are several other minor charities, which do not call for special mention.

The history of the Free Grammar School at Enfield is worth recording. Robert Blossom in 1418 "charged his estate called Poynetts, at South Benfleet, Hadleigh, and Thundersley, with the maintenance of a chantry in the church of South Benfleet, for three years."

His widow, who resided at Enfield, married in 1448 John Hulfield, and Poynetts then came into the hands of Lord Tiptoft as trustee. In 1455 he conveyed it to the third husband of Agnes, William Daubeney. Robert Ingleton possessed the property in 1471, and founded a chantry in Enfield Church, called Blossom's Chantry. He made over Poynetts to the Vicar of Enfield, Edmund Causton, to maintain a priest to pray in the Church for the King and Queen, and for the souls of Agnes and Robert Blossom. Thus the parish church of Enfield became possessed of the property of Poynetts. Blossom's

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Chantry was, however, suppressed with the monasteries by Henry VIII, when a law was passed giving all hereditaments possessed by Chantries to the Crown. Edward VI disposed of Poynetts to Ralph Standish and Walter Farr for £200, but the legality of this action being doubtful, the money was returned. Queen Mary relinquished all claims to the property, and the inhabitants of Enfield took the opportunity, in 1558, of founding a grammar school with it. The first deed of endowment is dated January 27, 1557-8. Some question arising as to the legality of this deed, caused another to be drawn up in the following year, and £6 13s. 4d. a year out of the rents of Poynetts was devoted "to teach the children of the poor inhabitants of the parish of Enfield to know and read their alphabet letters, and to read Latin and English, and to understand grammar, and to write their latins according to the trade and use of grammar schools."

The Crown afterwards seized the estate, and the school ceased to be. In 1615 the estate of Poynetts was sold to Edmund Duffield and John Babington, and after several other vicissitudes it was eventually purchased by the parish of Enfield in 1619 of Thomas Kenethorpe for £100 10s. In 1621 a new deed was made, and the present school established, of which the first trustees were Sir Nicholas Raynton, Sir Nicholas Salter, and others. It was endowed with £20 yearly, "for a learned, meet, and competent master to teach the children of all the inhabitants, the cross-row, or alphabetical letters, reading, writing, arithmetic, and grammar." By 1819 the school-master's salary had been increased to £100, with an allowance of £60 for an usher. About this time the trustees drew up a new scheme for the government of the school. Among other things they stipulated that the expense of repairing the school-room was not to exceed £20 in any one year, and the master's remuneration was raised to £120, provided the number of scholars remained at or over a specified number; the master was to reside in the school-house, free from rates and taxes. The new scheme also contained a very detailed list of new rules. The following is a list of the masters, among whom have been many learned and distinguished men.

One Bradshawe was master in 1600; his salary being £20. On his death in the same year, Thomas Taylor was appointed. Richard Ward was master from 1606 to 1647, and William Holmes succeeded him, dying in 1664. William Nelson was appointed in 1676, and ten years later the celebrated Dr. Uvedale



## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

became head of the institution. Harper was master in 1700; John Allen in 1732; Daniel Shipton in 1761; Samuel Hardy in 1762; John Milne in 1763; John Emery in 1831, and Charles Chambers in 1847. Emery was dismissed in 1846 for misconduct and Chambers appointed in his place, but Emery refused to give up possession, which resulted in an action at law, with a verdict for the defendant, Emery. Chambers, however, gave him £450 to induce him to surrender. It is a curious fact that a court of inquiry was held about 1856 into the alleged misconduct of Chambers, and although his discharge was strongly recommended, he continued for some considerable time to remain master.

[To be continued.]

## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VIII.

IN THE MATTER OF WALTER ROBERDES AND  
ALEXANDER SYMSON, 1503.

(*Star Chamber Proceedings, Henry VII, No. 24.*)

**S**EXTO die Augusti anno &c xvij, [1503].  
Alexander Symson off Crambroke yn the Counte off Kent, Sawyer by his craft, as he seyth, examynynd, Seyth that he hath be longyng to Walter Robardes of Crambroke for the mor part sythe a yer befor Kyng Edwardes deces.<sup>1</sup> And he seyth that soone upon Ester last past the seyde Walter Robardes, beyng yn a strake of a medowe lyeng yn the bak syde of Crambroke aforeseyd, with other persons moo with hym, nowe oute of this examyned remembrance, callid this Alexander to hym & sayde thus, "Alexander, maye I trust the?" And this Alexander aunswerd hym, as he seyth, under this forme: "Ye have knowne me a great while; ye knowe whether ye maye trust me or not; ye maye trust me well ynough yff ye lyst." And thus at that tyme theye departyd, withoute eny moo woordes. Soo was it after, ether yn the Rogacion dayes or a litill befor, the seyde Walter newed a pond of his, callid the upper pond at Crambroke aforeseyd, and ther was helpyng to the same this examynye, as he seyth, & dyverse persons moo, and among them the same Walter Robardes

<sup>1</sup> Edward IV died April 9, 1483.

## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VIII.

tooke this Alexander apart, & brake to hym as foloyth: "Alexander, thou art rememberd that y askyd the of late whether y myght trust the or not, and thi self aunswerdist me that y knewe & myght trust the well ynough. This it is, I wold send the over the See to Therle or the Duke of Suffolk." Whether he namyd hym Duke or Erle the seyd Alexander rememberth not now; but assuryd he is that oon off thoos too namys he namyd then Delapole by, as he seyth. And this examyny aunswerd, as he seyth, that he derst rygh well goo to hym. Then the seyd Walter hertely desyred this examyny to aredye hym self to goo to hym, & to knowe, as well by the weye as he went yn the Duke's landes, as of suche as belongyd to the sayde Erle & weer neer aboute hym, what ayde & what socor the same Erle shuld have for his cummyng into Englund, & off whome & howesoone he intendyd to cumme. And upon knolege perfyte of all thynges, to make spedye returne to the same Walter & hym to acerteyne theroff. Whiche thyng & every parte theroff this examynye promysed, at the desyr, prayor & commaundement of the foreseid Walter, to doo with all diligence, and to bee redy to take the jurneye over the See to Acon,<sup>1</sup> for the seyd entent, yn the Whyteson Wyke than nexte foloyng. And for the complisshyng of the seyd Walter's desyr yn this behalf, this examyny aredyed hym self. And on Whitesonday last past yn the mornyng, betwixt matens & high masse, yn the Cherch yerd off Cranebroke, the seyd Walter Robardes, standyng ther at the East end off the Chauncell, callyng this examynye to hym, askyd of hym whether he weer redye or not. And he aunswerd "yeas," as he seyth. Then the seyd Walter desyred & charged this examynye, as he seyth, to be secrete & not to discover hym to eny creatur, & toke hym for his expenses ij nobles yn goold & xx<sup>d</sup> grotes yn white moneye, & bad hym goo & spede hym. And soo on the Wedensdaye then next foloyng, this Alexander toke, as he seyth, his Jurneye first to Caleyes, & soo to Gaunt, & taryed not untill he came to Acon. And as he travelyd he logyd hym yn smale villages, & ther made suche inquysicion, serche & espyell as the sayde Walter had commaunded hym, as is aboveseyd. And he herd & sawe suche thynges as is comprised yn a nother byll remaynyng with the Lieutenantes of the Toure, & of litle importaunce. In conclusion this examynye come to Acon, litill befor or after Midsomer last past, & toke lodgyng ther yn a Cobler's house, to whiche dyvers off Dela-

<sup>1</sup> Aachen, Aix-la-Chapelle.

## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VIII.

pole's companye resortyd, by whiche it was borne to the same Delapole that an Englisshe man was cummyn oute off Englund. And anon after, this Examynye was brought befor a man with a white hed, whome theye callyd Nevyll, whiche had with hym a White Frere [Friar], by whiche ij persons this examynye was demaundyd what his erand was to that towne. And he shewed to them, as he seyth, that his master, Walter Robardes, had sent hym thither to see howe th'erle dyd, what power he was off, what ayde he had, off whome, when, & howsoone he woold cumme ynto Englund. The seyde Nevyll aunswerd & sayde that he knew not the sayde Walter. And the Frere sayde he knewe hym well ynough, he is right a sad wyseman. Then this Examyny was commaundyd to advoyde [*i.e.* leave] the Towne by viij off the Clok yn the next morn. And or he had shewed the seyde Nevyll the cause off his cummyng thither & fro whome he come, the same Nevyll thret this examynye to have his earis cut off; and after that he had shewyd by whome he was sent thether, he was nether yvyll dalt with nether yvyll sayde to, as he seyth.

Item he sayth that when he had herd & seeyn yn Acon & by the weye thitherwerd as moche as hym thought he coude have knolege off, touchyng the ayede of Delapole & of his ententes concernyng his cummyng into Englund, he come fro Acon, by land to Andwerp, & fro thens by boote to Armewe,<sup>1</sup> & ther he shippyd hymself yn an hoye lade with salt Fisshe, & yn her come ynto Englund, & landyd at Erith, & went fro thens to Cramebroke, & ther was oon nyght with his wife & nomor, as he seyth. And he spake nott with Walter Robardes, as he seyth, foreasmoche as he thought ever yn his myend ferst to have shewed the premysse, with the circumstances off the same, to Sir Richard Guldford. And soo he come pryvylye fro his home with his sawe, & soo come to Sutton besydes Dertford, wher he wrought untill he had earnyd ijs., & then come to Erith ageyne; & ther he was attached, not for this cause, but for certen woordes supposed to be spokyn off his mouth at Erith to a man off Crayford, callyd Thomas Broke. Wheroff a byll remaynyth with the Lieuetenant off the Toure, the contentes off whiche byll this examynye denyeth clerelye.

*per Robertum Rydon in Turrin Londonie, die et anno supradictis, facta est hec examinacio, presente Briano Samford, Locumtenente ibidem.*

<sup>1</sup> Probably St. Armel, a small port in Brittany.



## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VIII.

Thise beyn the woordes of Thomas Broke off Creyford, *anno xvij Henrici Septimi.*

Ferst the sayde Thomas sayth that on Saynt Jamys daye [July 25] at nyght last past, he was at oon John Wilson's house yn Erith drynkyng; and as he sat, ther comme yn oon Alexander Symson, & axed whether he weer the good man of the house or not; and the sayde Thomas sayde he was; and then the sayde Alexander axed whether he myght trust hym or noo, for he wold shewe hym a mater whiche shuld be to his profet. And the seyd Thomas axed what thyng it shuld bee. And the seyd Alexander sayde, "My hoste, y spake with a thyng right nowe at the water syde, and it come to me." And the sayde Thomas axed what thyng it shuld bee. And he sayde, "A Chyeld, whiche chield shuld be with my lord off Cristes Cherche, and that his name was Jamys Ormond, whiche shuldbbe a great Inheretor & nexte unto the Crowne." And the sayde Alexander enquired & seyde, "My hoste, ye have a good boote [boat] off yeure owne, and if y maye trust yewe y wyll avauntage yewe xl marcs by yere yf ye can conveye me & the chield ynto eny Cuntre off Fraunce or Seyland [Zealand], y recke never wher." And than the seyd Thomas axed hym what moneye he had upon hym, and the seyd Alexander sayde he had but *xxd.* yn moneye, but he had a thyng withyn the house worth *xxs.*, "& y am sure ye have summe moneye yewe self, and as for my geyre y recke never to leve it with yewe; also y prae yewe, my host, that ye wyll purveye yn your boote a bowe & a byll, that if case bee wee bee pursewed, that if we cannot ascape that ye maye set me on land yn Tenet [Thanet], & let me shifte for us all."

Thise bee the persons that brought the foreseyd Alexander unto the Towre, Adam Sampson, Constable off Erith, Thomas Ludlowe, Mayre of the same, John Bedyll, William Reynold, Henry Peyke, William Heywerd and Thomas Brok.

Memorandum that the *xx<sup>the</sup>* daye off July yn the *xvij* yer of the Regn off kyng Henry the *vij<sup>the</sup>*, [1503], Alexander Symson, dwellyng yn Cramebroke yn the Weld off Kent, this daye is examynynd by me, Bryan Sandford, knyght, of certen seducius woordes by the foreseyd Alexander spoken, First, unto a Chield, Jamys Ormond, and also afterwerd unto oon Thomas Brok of the parisshe off Crafford, whiche woordes the seyd Alexander spake was at Erith. The woordes that weer

## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. VIII.

spokyn by the seyde Alexander herafter foloyn: Ferst, the foreseyd Chield sayth he herd the sayde Alexander saye & movyd the Chield that if he cowde fyend the meane to get a bote to conveye hym that he shuld fyend the meane to make hym a great lord, yf he wooldbe counsellyd by hym.

NOTES.—These two depositions throw an interesting side-light on the troublous times of Henry VII. Edmond de la Pole was the second son of John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, by his wife Elizabeth, sister of Edward IV. The eldest son, John, Earl of Lincoln, died in the father's lifetime, being killed at the Battle of Stoke, June 16, 1487, where he was supporting Lambert Simmel's Rebellion. On the death of the Duke in 1491, Edmond succeeded to the titles of Duke and Earl of Suffolk, but he surrendered the dukedom to the crown in exchange for some of his brother's forfeited property. This explains the uncertainty whether he was called duke or earl. Being suspicious of Henry's intentions towards him, he fled to the continent in 1499. Sir Richard Guildford, mentioned above, was sent to persuade him to return, which he did. But in 1501 he again went abroad, and induced the Emperor Maximilian to promise him assistance. He made Aix-la-Chapelle his head-quarters, and remained there until 1504, when, Henry having made a treaty with Maximilian, he had to go. He was soon afterwards taken prisoner, and was surrendered to Henry in 1506. He was beheaded in 1513. James Ormonde and "white-headed" Neville have not been identified. See *H.C.M.*, vol. ix, p. 149.

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

BY PETER DE SANDWICH.

[Continued from p. 122.]

### ST. JAMES'S, DOVER.

[1557? Cardinal Pole's Visitation].

THE Presentments of the Jurates of Dover:  
St. James's Parish.

John Allowe, mariner, for that he saith "auryculer" confession is not good, and that he will never be confessed of a priest; and that he will not [go] to church.

The following do not come to church:—Alexander Mynge and his wife, William Greeneway and his wife, Thomas Hide, mariner, . . . Smythe, shipwright, and his wife, . . . Burke, supposed to be a priest, John Peers of Buckland, miller; John Dawes, . . . Collins' wife, for that she doth not look upon the sacrament, nor do reverence unto it.

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

John Sayers, now dwelling at Hythe for that he did eat flesh last Lent.—(Fol. 10.)

The Presentments of Thomas Bassingborn and his fellows of Dover:—

Thomas Burnell and Thomas Watson, for that when they were churchwardens of the church they sold all the ornaments, but what [is] due they know not.

Thomas Cockerell, for that he withholdeth two garden plots with one little tenement, belonging to the church of St. James.

John Broker of Denton, for that he with-holdeth one garden plot given to St. James's church.—(Fol. 49.)

John Hughson, for with-holding of one vestment [and] three cushions belonging to St. James's church.—(Fol. 50.)

1580. *See under* Badlesmere, vol. vii, p. 212.

1587. On June 29, Mistress Tenche came into the church of St. James in Dover, and did set a lock upon one of the pews in the church, wherein was one Mistress Watson placed and sat in the pew long time with others, for that when the same Mistress Watson, when she came to church could not go into the pew, and she broke off the lock, and so Mistress Tenche hearing thereof did nail up the pew again. The next Sunday following she sat in the same pew, and took in with her such as she would herself, and we willed and placed those in the pew again who were before in it; and she willed us not to place any in that pew, saying, "You have not used me well; meddle with that you have to do." The Sunday following she being in the seat, she said unto us—"Now that I am in my pew, set me out if you will." We answered—"We mean it not, so you will be content with them that doth sit with you." When service was done, we being talking in the church, she, being gone out of the church, came in again, tapping one of us on the shoulder said—"I charge you, as you have placed her in, displace her again, or else take that will follow."—(Fol. 38; vol. 1587-89.)

1604. Alice Shanks, widow, for her being in our parish three years, and will not come unto our parish church, nor will not pay any duty unto the priest and clerk.—(Fol. 20.)

Leonard Trynett, for taking a table out of the church, and



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

for not paying his duty unto the priest and clerk these three years and a half.

Also Katherine Mase, widow, and Alice Bailey, for the like.—(Fol. 21; vol. 1604-5.)

1608. Susan the wife of John Spring, mariner, for that she did in the church chide with Margaret Beeching, the maid-servant of John Woodgreen of the same parish, in the time of divine service in the month of December last past, as we are informed by sufficient persons.

Likewise we are informed that she hath, since the time aforementioned, in like manner chid with Katherine the wife of John Woodgreen.—(Fol. 2; vol. 1608-9.)

On December 14, 1637, the churchwardens were monished:—That they take order to have the pews or seats, built and erected at the east end of the chancel or quire of their parish-church of St. James, taken down and had away, and, that done, to advance and remove up their communion-table to the same east or upper end, and before it to build and place a decent rail across the quire or chancel, for the communicants, accomodated with some convenient thing to kneel upon, to come unto and receive the Blessed Sacrament there, at the hands of the minister in the time of celebration, keeping himself within the same rail, according as it was given in charge to the minister and churchwardens throughout the Diocese, at the last ordinary visitation.—(Fol. 127.)

1638. John Jeffery, Richard Neales, and Henry Turner, for being a-drinking in the house of Thomas Sweeting of this parish, 'victuler,' on the second day of this present month of September, in the time of divine service, and himself being there in company with them.

On February 7, 1639, when Jeffery appeared in Court, he confessed—That he was in the house of Sweeting, as is detected, but says it was in the sickness time, and he went thither only to drink a cup of beer, being in the morning, because he could not go to church fasting, but went straightway to church, and came thither before service was half done.—(Fol. 231.)

Also we present John Kenton of this town, for being found drinking in the house of Thomas Groves, innholder, on the

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

same second day of September, in the time of divine service.  
—(Fol. 232; vol. 1636-9.)

1670. Robert Fleming of our parish for not paying to the repairs of our church.—(Vol. 1670-75.)

### EWELL OR TEMPLE EWELL.

1560. That they lack a vicar. Edward Holte hath in his hands ten ewes. Our service is not done at due hours. They delivered two books to be burnt. They have not had the Homilies read.—(Fol. 26; vol. 1560-84.)

1561. It is presented that they have had no "symonds" [sermons] by the Vicar.

They lack the Homilies, Psalter, and Paraphrase; and the church, chancel and vicarage-house are in decay.

Their vicar is also vicar of River.

Edward Holte hath in his hands ten ewes belonging to our church, and the church has no profit of them.

That these whose names do follow are negligent in coming to the church, and give the churchwardens "stowt" words when they are monished of it:—Thomas Harte, Edward Holte, Austen Pye, and one Marshall.

Edward Holte is a slanderous man against the proceedings of the Queen's Majesty, and a sower of contentions between neighbours, with great threatenings.

John Hadley is Reader in our church, not authorised.—(Fols. 80-1; vol. 1561-62.)

1563. The chancel lacketh reparation.

That . . . Brenchley's widow is suspected of incontinent living with one Silvester, a tailor.

Edward Holte hath ten ewes belonging to the church, and they cannot have no farm of him, nor the stock.

That the curate is gone over the sea to New Haven, and hath left us unserved.—(Vol. 1562-63.)

1567. The glass windows in the Steeple lacketh glazeing, and the leads in the Steeple are broken and lacketh mending.

Also the great bell lacketh a rope, and the stools in the church be all at reparation.

The chancel walls be broken, and the stools there be rotten down, nor the chancel is not paved.—(Vol. 1566-67.)

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

1569. [Abp. Parker's Visitation.]

Rectory:—impropriator, Dom. de Burkherst.

Vicar, Dom. Richard Phountayne, who is married, does not reside there, has also the vicarage of Lydden and the vicarage of River, not a preacher nor licensed to preach, not a graduate.

Householders, 30.

Communicants, 60.—(Fol. 56.)

That our Bible is decayed and torn. They lack the Paraphrase of Erasmus. That our church in divers places is not water-tight, by means whereof the timber and building thereof rotteth and decayeth.

Clement Fawcomer doth with-hold a chest from the church.—(Vol. 1569.)

1572. That our Steeple and Bells are so far gone to reparations, that unless speedy remedy be had they will serve to small use; the cause why they are not repaired by the said parish is poverty, wh: so aboundeth there that many cesses made heretofor in the said parish for the maintenance of the same, the premisses fall to ruin and are little the better for the said cesses, wherefore we crave your further order in this behalf.—(Fol. 45; vol. 1572-74, *Acta Curiae*.)

1578. We present Mother Davye for a scold and a troublesome woman.

Our church be at reparations in the aisle besides the chancel.

Richard Davye, for that he will not pay the clerk's wages these three years.—(Fol. 11; vol. 1577-83.)

1580. *See under* Badlesmere, vol. vii, p. 212.

1589. Our churchyard hedges are now at reparations by the reason of the soldiers.

Also we present unto you the wife of one Edward Martyn for a common disturber of her neighbours and a giver of evil speeches.—(Fol. 75.)

We present Sylbrowe the wife of Richard Clement for that she is known to be a railer and quareller with her neighbours, and for that she called the Vicar of Ewell, "arrant-knave," only for demanding his dues for tithes.

William Hugborne, smith, for that he is known to be a back-biter and slanderer of his neighbours.—(Fol. 78.)



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

1590. First we certify your Worship that divers of our parish have not received, some being letted with sickness and some being at a woman's labour upon Easter day, since which time our Vicar hath for the most part been absent, and hath not appointed no Communion; since which time of our Vicar's absence, there is a common name and fame that heretofore he hath lived incontinently with the widow of one William Wyer, whom he took into his house, and she is suspected to be with child, and is gone out of the parish, and hath left three small children there.

Our Minister [Francis Saunders, 1583-94] hath called none to be catechised.

Also we present Mr. Saunders' wife for a common disturber of her neighbours, fending and proving<sup>1</sup> about the street with out any just cause.—(Fol. 84; vol. 1585-92.)

1591. On July 13 Francis Saunders, Vicar of Ewell, had to appear in Court: For that he hath, and doth not only suffer his wife to live apart from him, but also doth suffer her to go in such attire as is not seemly for a minister's wife; whereby offence groweth unto the minister not only in her unseemly attire and habit, but also thereby scandalous of life.—(Fol. 20; vol. 1591-3.)

1592. That heretofore there hath been two bushels of barley to the reparation of the church, out of the lands now John Stokes's, yearly to be paid, which hath been long with-holden.

Mistress Saunders, our Vicar's wife, was resident in the parish at Easter last, and is now departed, and hath not received the Communion.—(Fol. 92.)

Alexander Avery and his wife hath stood excommunicate the space of one whole year and a half or thereabouts, their wealth is little or nothing at all to our knowledge; the cause which they were excommunicated was, for that they were absent from the church, and not paying his cess to the reparation of the church.—(Fol. 145.)

1593. We present our Vicar for that we have not had Divine Service one Sunday or two at the least.

2. Also for that his mansion-house is not decently repaired.

3. He doth not gather his tithes himself, but hath appointed another to gather them, or let them to him.

<sup>1</sup> To fend and prove, means to argue, wrangle.—*Hist. Eng. Dict.*

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

4. We certify unto your worship that our Vicar appointed the whole parish that they should go the perambulations upon Ascension Thursday, and they all gave their attendance, and then our Vicar could not go, and so it is not gone as yet.—(Fol. 176; vol. 1585-92.)

1594. Francis Saunders comes to neither service nor sermons in our parish church since the Feast of Michaelmas last past.

The said Saunders, as we think in our consciences, and by the common bruit, also liveth very disorderly and incontinently, to the great grief of us and many more good christians, having his chamber hard by his harlot, as it is reported.—(Fol. 34.)

John Starkie, for that his beast-cart travelled on certain holy days, as it is reported.—(Fol. 42.)

We present that there hath been no Register Book before our time, to our knowledge, neither for christenings nor burials within our said parish, but since Michaelmas, 1593, which we have since kept; neither have we any Books of Homilies belonging to our said parish.—(Fol. 45.)

That our chancel wants reparation, and we have often required Clement Fawkner and Richard Clement, farmers of our parsonage, to repair the same, and yet notwithstanding they do neglect the same.—(Fol. 45.)

1595. We present Mr. Johns [William Jones, Vicar, 1594-1600], Vicar of the parish, for that he sayeth not service in the accustomed place that hath been used heretofore.

Richard Hanninge, for that he hath maliciously disturbed our Minister, not only both by words, writings and laughter in time of divine service and sermon, to the great vexation of our Vicar and parishioners, chiefly the third day of August.

Also he refuseth to pay the cess, made by the churchwardens the second day of October, 1593.—(Fol. 48.)

Nicholas Brewer for that he commonly laugheth in the church in the time of Divine Service, to the great vexation of our Minister and the rest of our parish.

Thomasine the wife of Richard Hanninge, for disquieting of our Minister in time of Divine Service divers times, and chiefly the seventh of September, in putting the Minister from his seat, where his desk stood and the books of service, with violent hands, to that end we think that the parishioners should have no Evening Prayer. And our Minister, being so disturbed,

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

put off his surplice, that we had no Evening Prayer at all, the whole parish being assembled.—(Fol. 50.)

We complain and crave your Worship's favour and assistance against Richard Hanninge, Clement Fawlkner and Richard Clement, for that they refuse to pay the cess made by us churchwardens and others of the parish, for the reparation of the church and other necessities.—(Fol. 51.)

1596. Thomas Wills, for reading of some prayers in the church, but the parish are not discontented therewith, being upon extremity, when Mr. Jones cannot intend [*sic*] it.—(Fol. 61.)

There is a schoolmaster . . . Clarke who teacheth privately divers men's children in our parish, but whether he be licensed or no, we know not.

John Dillnott, churchwarden of the parish: 1. That we want a comely Communion Table cloth, and that as often as occasion is offered to use the said cloth, we make a sheet serve instead thereof.

2. That the body of our church is so out of reparations, as that it raineth therein, and annoyeth the people sitting in their pews.

3. That the church and chancel wanteth paving.—(Fol. 62; vol. 1583-92, Part ii, 1593-1602.)

1607. We present our church that it is not sufficiently repaired. Also John Dillnott and George Marsh, that the chancel is fallen in decay, and the pews and seats therein are not sufficient and decent.—(Fol. 100.)

1610. Patience Turkle, widow, of Ewell, is a very contentious woman and notorious scold, and a curser of her neighbours.—(Fol. 22; vol. 1609-18.)

1619. Richard Prince, John Holt, and Edward Somes, of our parish, for that on Sunday the eleventh day of this April, as the fame goeth in our parish, they were all of them in the house of William Mills of our parish, being an ale-house; the said Mills being then at church and not knowing thereof, and of very good and civil conversation, and were drawn into this inconvenience unawares and unwittingly.—(Fol. 7.)

1620. Andrew Read, being required by Clement Falkner,



## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

parish-clerk there, to pay his wage, being 4*d.* the year, for two whole years due by him and not paid, *in toto* 8*d.*; the said Andrew did expressly refuse to pay the same, and told him he should get it by law if he had anything from him; his house and backside being worth 20*s.* the year.—(Fol. 20.)

1629. Henry Hobday and Henry Carter, his servant, for playing at "football" the second day of February last past, in the time of Divine Service.—(Fol. 147; vol. 1619-32.)

1635. Jeremy Dilmott, for abusing the Sabbath Day for bringing of goffs home from the Menes<sup>1</sup> upon two several times. When he appeared in Court, he confessed that he did one time fetch home goffs,<sup>2</sup> as is presented.—(Fol. 31.)

### FOLKESTONE.

(Now in Elham Deanery.)

### HAWKINGE.

(Now in Elham Deanery.)

[To be continued.]

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

UNPUBLISHED MSS. RELATING TO THE HOME COUNTIES  
IN THE COLLECTION OF P. C. RUSHEN.

[Continued from p. 72.]

1584-5, 27 Eliz., Feb. 24.— Bargain & Sale by George Knightley of Weley, Essex, esq., to Edward Coke of Mileham, Norfolk, and Bridget his wife, of the manor, fearme or tenement commonly called Crustwick, *alias* Custriche Hall, Essex, and all other lands, etc., freehold or charterhold of the said Knightley in Wyley, *alias* Weleighe, Moche Bentley, and St. Osythe, Essex. Reciting that Edmund Purton of Elmestead, Essex, esq., stood possessed of the premises for many years then to come, by a lease dated Dec. 28, 1 Edw. VI, 1547, made between John de Vere, Earl of Oxenford, since deceased, and John Clare of Thorington, Essex, for 31 years from Michaelmas then next, and by a lease dated Nov. 9, 15 Eliz., 1573, made between Edward de Vere, then Earl of Oxenford, and Robert Rosse, gent., for 21 years from the termination of other lease, and by an assignment dated May 11, 20 Eliz., 1578, by the said Rosse to Edward Clarke, then of East Barsolde, Suffolk, clothier, and by an assignment dated Sept. 8, 21 Eliz., 1579, made by the said Clarke to John Rivers, then of Chatson, Suffolk, yeoman, and by an assignment dated May 8, 22 Eliz. 1580, made by the said Rivers to the said Purton. Knightley covenants that Purton shall assign his interest in the premises to Coke or his nominees.

<sup>1</sup> Minnis is a common or waste piece of rising ground.

<sup>2</sup> Goff, the commonest kind of apple.—*Dict. Kentish Dialect.*

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

Endorsed with abstract of title to the manor of Crustwick in the hand of Coke: Mawde Battaile, late wife of Sir Richard Battaile, Knt., 30 Ed. I [1301-2], enfeoffed Humphrey of Staunton.

Henry Staunton, bro. & hr. of Humphrey Stanton, conveyed to the Earle of Oxenford and the Countess his wife, and to the heirs of the Earle, 32 Ed. III [1358-9].

John, Earle of Oxenford (after many discents), 4 Eliz. [1561-2] by deed enrolled in Chancery entailed the premises to Edward, then Earl, and to the heirs male of his body, remainder to Albery Vere for life, the remainder to Hughe Vere (eldest son of the said Albery, eld. bro. to the said Earl Jno.) in tail, with divers remainders over.

Edw<sup>d</sup>, Earl of Oxford, 16 Eliz. [1573-4] by covenant with the Lord Treasurer and recovery suffered, entailed the same to the use of himself for life; rem<sup>r</sup> to Lady Anne, his wife, for life; remd<sup>r</sup> to his own heirs.

Edw<sup>d</sup>, Earl of Oxford, by deed enrolled, 22 Eliz. [1579-80] in Chancery, bargained and sold the premises to Geo. Knightley and his hrs., and levied a fine to them.

Geo. Knightley, 24 Eliz. [1581-2], suffered Edw<sup>d</sup> Coke, esq., and wife, to recover the same, in wh. Edw<sup>d</sup>, Earl of Oxford, was vouchee, and he vouched over.

Geo. Knightley, in February, 27 Eliz. [1584-5], by deed enfeoffed Edw. Coke & his hrs.

Edw. Coke, in 27 & 28 [Eliz., 1585], suffered a common recovery, wherein Hughe Vere, to whom the immediate rem. was limited as aforesaid.

1587-8, 30 Eliz., Feb. 20.—Bargain and sale by Edward Stubbes of Gooseworthe, Cheshire, gent., and Anne his wife (the daughter of William Merryett, then late of Stebenheth, Middlesex, monyor, deceased, and late wife of John Thomas, clerk, then late Vicar of Stebunheth, deceased, and sole executrix of the latter's will), to Michael Heneage of London and Grace his wife, in consideration of £140, of a new-built house next to Hoxton St., and a garden between the said house and a barn on the W. side, and 3 bays of the said barn to the S., 32 ft., and all the ground on the S. side of the said house and between them and the tenement of Richard Warren, then or late in the occupation of Thomas Blanck, and all the easements enjoyed upon the premises then or late occupied with the said house by one John Mule, gent. It is recited that the premises passing were part of a messuage with barns, stables, etc., and close or croft adjoining of 3 acres in Hoxton in the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, between the tenement of the same Warren on the south and the tenement, then late of Hugh Robertson, monyer, on the north, and against Hoxton St. on the west, and the highway from London to Tottenham on the east, then late in the occupation of John Walton and Thomas Haddon, and before of Thomas Haddon; and that the said John Thomas & Anne his wife purchased the premises from Haddon & Alice his wife, Dec. 29, 1576; and that the latter purchased them from Margaret Harryonge, widow, and Thomas Marrowe of Rudfyn, Warwick, esq., and Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Richard Harryonge, sometime of Hoxton, esq., deceased, April 4, 1557; and that the said John Thomas built another messuage on part of the land, and by his will devised his new house to his wife, with power of sale.

[To be continued.]

HOME COUNTIES MAGAZINE INDEX.—A general index to the first ten volumes will be issued with the March number next year. All subscribers for 1911, either through the publishers or through any bookseller, will receive a copy gratis. A few copies will be offered for sale at a price to be announced subsequently. We would remind our readers that by subscribing annually a considerable amount of

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

trouble is saved in the publishing department, and we hope that many who are not now regular subscribers will take advantage of this offer.—EDITOR.

THE POLITE LETTER WRITER.—In these days of Higher Education it is pleasing to note that a sense of courtesy is filtering through to the great Public Schools. The Librarian of such a school not far from London, in response to an inquiry from our publishers, Messrs. G. Bell and Sons, Ltd., replied on a post-card in the following terms:

V—— Library, H——.

Dear Sirs. This Library does not subscribe to *The Home Counties Magazine*, and has no intention of doing so.

Yours truly,  
——, Librarian.

We suppress the names, since true politeness is ever modest, and the writer might perhaps blush to find his effusion in print; as he is a Master of Arts and a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, we think the gem worth recording in our pages.—EDITOR.

THE HOMELAND ASSOCIATION.—The King, through Sir Arthur Bigge, has graciously informed The Homeland Association that he will be glad to continue to receive the publications issued by that Society, thereby maintaining the interest in the Association shown for several years by the late King Edward.—PRESCOTT ROW.

## REPLIES.

OPEN-AIR STATUES.—I must apologize to OBSERVER and other readers for an accidental oversight. The statue of William III presented by the Kaiser in 1907 is in front of the private apartments of the Duchess of Argyll at Kensington Palace. I notice on page 123 of the second article that mention is made of another statue without any locality being named—that of George III (with the British Lion and Father Thames) at Somerset House. I may add that these and other omissions will be remedied in the table which will be appended to the fourth and last article.—T. W. HILL.

## REVIEWS.

THE STORY OF ROYAL ELTHAM, by R. R. C. Gregory. Kentish District Times Co. Ltd., Eltham; pp. 348; 6s. 6d. net.

We consider it a most excellent sign of the trend of public taste and culture that the Head Master of a National School should write a history of his town to interest the older children in his school. Such was the origin of this book, and we think the author was well-advised to amplify those papers and to issue them to the public.



## REVIEWS.

And what a subject! Few indeed are the villages, and not many the towns, with such fascinating historical associations and so many interesting remains of the past. Roman, Saxon, Norman, and later times are all dealt with in a bright and picturesque way, a little discursive, perhaps, at times (no doubt a relic of the children's lectures), but in the main sound and accurate work. When, almost at the outset, we find the author steering safely through the pitfalls of Domesday, and not confusing plough-teams with carucates, as so many do, we begin to respect his learning, and we find no reason to change our views later on. Perhaps the most valuable part of Mr. Gregory's book consists in the very numerous extracts from the churchwarden's accounts, which begin in 1554. Lucky is the parish that has these; they are full of interest, human, topographical, antiquarian, and even historical; the items here selected are well chosen, and the explanations of them well and clearly written. If there had been nothing more than these, the work would still have been a valuable one. But there is much more. The history and description of the palace and the many other old houses in Eltham which form the bulk of the volume, are a solid contribution to Kentish literature. And what a history it is. Kings and queens, princes and princesses, prelate and nobleman, pass before us in bewildering succession; proud churchmen, like Anthony Bec of Durham and Cardinal Wolsey, and men of lesser rank but often of greater interest, such as Froissart, Chaucer, and Erasmus; all these and many more are skilfully handled by the author. An appendix gives a facsimile and description of a plan recently discovered at Hatfield, which shows us the palace in 1590. The book is copiously illustrated; Mr. Nunn's numerous photographs form a topographical survey of great value; we should like to have seen some of these reproduced on rather a larger scale, and a map of the town, showing the position of the numerous old houses, would have been useful. We offer our hearty congratulations to Mr. Gregory and to Eltham.

BECKENHAM PAST AND PRESENT, by Robert Borrowman. Thornton, Beckenham; pp. xvii, 307; 21s. net.

Another handsome volume dealing with a Kent parish. Beckenham has not the history or associations of Eltham, and we do not rub shoulders with such high and mighty personages. It is perhaps for this reason that the early history is dealt with rather sketchily; Chapter I, "From the earliest times to 1538," fills nine pages only, and we are referred for further information to Hasted and other writers. This is a mistake; one of the main objects of a parish history should be to bring together all that can be culled from all sources, and, moreover, the old county folios are not to be found in every library. For the later period covered by Mr. Borrowman we have nothing but praise; he has worked his purely local material critically and well. We get a thorough sifting of the parish register, numerous extracts from local wills, epitaphs in the churchyard, and full copies of the monumental inscriptions in the church. All this is sound and useful work. In addition, the author has preserved a large amount of information of the immediate past and the presently passing, which is generally so difficult to obtain. As a rule it is much easier to get notes of, say, Queen Elizabeth's time than of a hundred years ago. We are apt to overlook the fact that half the interest of the old chroniclers is that they recorded what they saw and knew, and yet we think that similar notes of our own day and generation will be of no interest in the future. Mr. Borrowman has wisely included a large amount of information just on the point of being irretrievably lost, and for this reason his work should increase in usefulness as time goes on. We should like to suggest, for a second edition, a map of the parish, and some sort of arrangement of the plates, which at present appear to have been shuffled and dealt out at random. We are not satisfied with the meaning of Beckenham as *beck-ham*, the village on the stream. Most villages were on streams, and, after all, names of villages were given to distinguish one place from another. We are inclined to favour the beacon derivation, the beacon being on the Toot-hill, and the hamlet nestling at the foot.

## REVIEWS.

A SAUNTER THROUGH KENT WITH PEN AND PENCIL, by Charles Iggesden; illustrated by X. Willis, *Kentish Express*, Ashford; parts 8 and 9; each 2s. 6d. net.

In part 8, Mr. Iggesden conducts us through Herne, Herne Bay, Broomfield, Hoath, and Leeds, and in part 9 through Sissinghurst, Goodnestone, Loose, Coxheath, Chartham, Bridge, and Patixbourne. Most of our readers are probably familiar with these charming books, and if not, they ought to be. Mr. Iggesden is the most delightful guide imaginable, chatty, friendly, full of anecdote, gossip, folklore, and archaeology in popular guise. Mr. Willis has a pretty touch with his pen and a keen eye for the picturesque. The volumes are nicely got up and are marvellously cheap at half-a-crown.

SUTTON, SURREY, AND ITS SURROUNDINGS, Banstead, Cheam, Wallington, and Carshalton, by F. Richards. The Homeland Handbooks; pp. 112; 1s. net.

WATFORD AND ITS SURROUNDINGS, Bushey, The Langleys, Harrow, Rickmansworth, etc., by Walter Moore. The Homeland Handbooks; pp. 88; 1s. net.

Mr. Richards begins with a rather slight sketch of the history of Sutton, in which he comes the usual "croppers" over Domesday. Down to 1845, we are told, the place was a peaceful, pastoral little spot, its subsequent development being entirely due to the railway. So effectively has the march of civilization changed the aspect of the place, that there is apparently not one old house left worth a photograph, and the church was entirely rebuilt in 1864. The author has done his best, but he fails to make Sutton more than a rather common-place suburban sort of town. But the neighbourhood is both picturesque and interesting—Banstead, with its glorious downs, Walton-on-the-Hill, with its wonderful leaden font, Ewell Castle and Nonesuch Palace, Carshalton (which is worth a Handbook to itself), Beddington, the Wandle Valley, etc.—and Mr. Richards proves himself an able guide. Mr. Bradshaw's photograph of Sutton church in winter is deserving of special praise.

Watford has retained more of its old-time aspect, and has some fine houses still left, while the church is really very fine and the series of monuments of first-rate importance and interest. Then the Langleys, King's and Abbot's, Rickmansworth, and Pinner, are places that should be familiar to every Londoner, and are now readily accessible. It is rather a pity that Harrow was included; like Carshalton it might well have formed the subject of a separate volume. Mr. Moore evidently knows the district well, and visitors who take his handbook with them will not miss much that is worth seeing.

REFERENCES TO ENGLISH SURNAMES IN 1601; an Index giving about 19,650 references to surnames contained in the printed register of 778 English parishes during the first year of the XVIIth century; by F. K. and S. Hitching. Charles A. Bernau; pp. 70; 10s. 6d. net.

This book should be in every genealogist's library; it is an excellent idea, admirably carried out. The title sufficiently explains the contents of the work, and to show its purpose we cannot do better than quote from the prospectus: "The genealogist who has traced back a family several generations and then loses all trace of it, is obliged to waste much of his time in searching 'likely' parish registers, which on examination prove to contain no data for him. This volume will provide him with clues as to which printed registers are certainly worth consulting, and may guide him to the parish from which his family came." There you have it, in a nutshell, sound, practical, common sense. We trust the book will have a large sale, as further similar indexes are promised in that event.

# BOOKS WHICH CHARM

General Baden Powell recommends this book to all Boy Scouts

## IN EMPIRE'S CAUSE

By ERNEST PROTHEROE

Eleven Full-page Illustrations by R. CATON WOODVILLE, STANLEY WOOD, and others

*Crown 8vo, attractive Cloth Cover, 3s. 6d.*

*Daily Telegraph.*—"Is a gift-book in which the human boy will take keen delight."  
*Guardian.*—"Written with a wholesome breath of patriotism and a love for the old flag which is exceedingly refreshing."

*Bookman.*—"As a book for boys it is splendid and inspiring. The author wins our cordial admiration."  
This book is a thrilling account of the building up of the British Empire from Cæsar to the present day.

*New Edition (Fifth) now ready, 10s. 6d. net (postage 6d.)*

THE BEST WORK ON THE RUINED ABBEYS OF GREAT BRITAIN

THE

## RUINED ABBEYS OF GREAT BRITAIN

By RALPH ADAMS CRAM, F.A.I.A., F.R.G.S.

*Size, 8½ by 5½ in. 330 pages, with 67 Half-tone Plates from Photographs, cloth gilt, gilt top, 10s. 6d. net*

*Spectator.*—"For the book generally we have nothing but praise."  
*Church Times.*—"We put down this beautiful book with a feeling of profound melancholy. It is the story of a wealth of perished loveliness; a record of cupidity and barbarous vandalism, of which any civilised country ought to be ashamed. . . . The text is illustrated by nearly seventy photographs, taken with excellent judgment in the choice of point of view. To a thorough technical knowledge of architecture Mr. Cram joins a keen perception of the poetry and beauty of the ruins which he describes, and a very special knowledge of the Renaissance and Reformation periods. With much force and learning he defends the monastic system in England against the aspersions which have been cast upon it by generations of Englishmen."

*Size, 9½ by 7 in. 230 pages, with Coloured Frontispiece, 8 Half-tone Plates, and over 100 text Illustrations. Cloth, 6s. post free*

## HALF-HOLIDAYS WITH ANIMALS

Written and Illustrated by L. BEATRICE THOMPSON

AUTHOR OF "WHO'S WHO AT THE ZOO," "ALPHABET OF BEASTS"

*Church Times.*—"Quite excellent. . . . The drawings are a delight, and the descriptive portions are conveyed in a single narrative that children will find very attractive."

A Quarter of a Million Copies already sold

## REBECCA OF SUNNYBROOK FARM

By KATE DOUGLAS WIGGIN

With Illustrations by PATTEN WILSON

*Crown 8vo. 355 pages. Cloth gilt, 3s. 6d.*

LONDON: GAY AND HANCOCK, LTD.

12 & 13, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN.



*Crown 4to. Handsomely bound in cloth gilt, and containing 370 Illustrations.  
10s. 6d. net, postage 5d.*

# THE PARISH CHURCHES OF THE DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY

CONTAINING ILLUSTRATIONS OF EVERY CHURCH IN THE DIOCESE, WITH  
HISTORICAL, ANTIQUARIAN, AND DESCRIPTIVE NOTES

By T. H. OYLER

"The work is one of the best of the kind that we have ever seen—the illustrations are veritable triumphs in the way of art printing."—*Kentish Gazette*.

---

HUNTER AND LONGHURST, 58-59, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.

---

NOW COMPLETE IN FIVE VOLUMES

## The Itinerary of John Leland

NEWLY EDITED FROM THE MSS.

By LUCY TOULMIN SMITH

*JUST PUBLISHED*

VOL. V, containing Parts IX to XI, and an Index to the complete work. 18s. net.

*PREVIOUSLY ISSUED*

VOL. I, containing Parts I to III, 18s. net.

VOL. II, Parts IV and V, 12s. net.

VOL. III (the "Itinerary in Wales"), 10s. 6d. net (not supplied separately).

VOL. IV, Parts VII and VIII, 12s. net.

WRITE FOR PROSPECTUS, with Specimen Pages

"Miss Toulmin Smith could have scarcely rendered more acceptable service to English antiquaries than she has done in preparing a complete edition of John Leland's 'Itinerary.' Miss Toulmin Smith has collated what remains of Leland's MSS. throughout, filling up, from Stow's transcript, blanks occasioned by decay. . . . We congratulate Miss Toulmin Smith upon the manner in which she has edited this valuable work, which is admirably printed, with a satisfactory index."—*Times*.

---

LONDON: G. BELL AND SONS, LTD.

YORK HOUSE, PORTUGAL STREET, W.C.

# WINTER SUNSHINE

COOK'S ARRANGEMENTS FOR

## EGYPT AND THE NILE

PALESTINE SPAIN INDIA AFRICA RIVIERA  
ITALY AUSTRALASIA THE MEDITERRANEAN

AND

## SWITZERLAND, NORWAY & CANADA

FOR WINTER SPORT

### COOK'S NILE STEAMERS

Are the finest and most sumptuous vessels on the river

FREQUENT SAILINGS.

MODERATE FARES.

PRIVATE STEAMERS AND DAHABEAHS FOR HIRE.

Write for "*WINTER SUNSHINE*" Booklet and Nile Programme to

THOS. COOK & SON

LUDGATE CIRCUS, LONDON, AND BRANCHES

---

*JUST PUBLISHED*

## CATALOGUE OF TOPOGRAPHICAL BOOKS, ENGRAVINGS, AND DRAWINGS

RELATING TO GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND, ARRANGED UNDER THEIR  
RESPECTIVE COUNTIES (OVER 2000 ITEMS). INSPECTION INVITED.

*Books and Engravings of all kinds bought for prompt Cash.*

J. RIMELL & SON, 53 SHAFTESBURY AVENUE, LONDON, W.

---

## FENTON AND SONS

11 NEW OXFORD STREET, LONDON

(Near Mudie's Library and the British Museum)

Have for sale a large Collection of OLD ENGLISH and FOREIGN  
ARMS and ARMOUR; Weapons, Ornaments, etc., illustrating  
Savage Life; Egyptian, Greek, and Roman Antiquities; Antique  
China, Pottery, Carved Oak, Metalwork, and Curiosities of all kinds.

*Commissions at Auction Sales undertaken.*

ESTABLISHED 1880.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES .	241
ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY . . . . .	256
AN ANCIENT GIBBET AT GRAVESEND . . .	267
THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE .	271
AYOT ST. LAWRENCE OLD CHURCH, HERTS	281
GREAT MISSENDEN ABBEY . . . . .	285
THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES . . . . .	288
NOTES ON THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX . . . . .	299
OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON . . . . .	305
STAR CHAMBER CASES, NO. IX . . . . .	318
NOTES AND QUERIES . . . . .	320
REPLIES . . . . .	322
REVIEWS . . . . .	322

---

# NOTICES.

It is particularly requested that all communications for the Editor be addressed to him *by name* at 5, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C. All communications for the Publishers should be sent direct to them.

The annual subscription to the Magazine is 6s. 6d. post free. Quarterly Parts, 1s. 6d. net each, by post, 1s. 8d. Cases for binding, 1s. 6d. each, can be obtained from the Publishers.

Copies of some of the Plates which have appeared in the Magazine are for sale, and certain Blocks can also be purchased at moderate prices.

---

G. BELL & SONS, LTD., YORK HOUSE, PORTUGAL ST. W.C.



## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

BY E. VAUGHAN.

PERHAPS one of the most difficult words to define is superstition, and not unnaturally when one considers that what appears like childish credulity to one person is a sacred belief to another, and the most solemn rites of ancient religion become heathenish incantations in modern eyes. Yet it is well to remember that while the outward expression varies, the esoteric essence remains unchanged, and the interest of investigating all bygone phases of occult manifestations lies mainly in the fact that we are nearer to the past than we think, and are indeed a part of one great whole, inheriting more than we realize of our share in our forefathers' manners and customs, and varying creeds, although doubtless possessing them in another form. The sorcery of one age is the science of the next, and the reputed powers of the dreaded wizard may have their counterpart to-day in telepathy and hypnotism.

The primitive beliefs respecting witchcraft may still be found in country districts, and one curious point is the continuity of fixed ideas amid all the changes of the fleeting centuries. In fact the tales that a tactful hearer may gather from many a shrewd old village dame are practically identical with those handed down to us in the time-worn pages of Elizabethan and Puritan records, and the sensational details often to be met with in witch-trials of that period may distinctly be recognized in nineteenth-century stories, even down to minute particulars of charms and counter-charms, and the personal appearance of imps.

Another strange feature in witch-lore is the similarity of traditions and beliefs, not only throughout long periods of time, but in widely separated parts of the world. We read in Miss Kingsley's *West Africa* how that enterprising traveller noticed amid wild cannibals the same notions and methods of procedure as those prevalent in Ireland and Devon, and the faith

## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

in lycanthropy—or the power of witches to transform themselves suddenly into the likeness of animals—is maintained by the negroes as firmly as it was by our Puritan forefathers. And whatever hypothesis one may choose to deduce from the universality and unaltering nature of such ideas, they remain facts that render the investigation of the subject a strangely fascinating study. The same may be said of other branches of folk-lore, and the deeper we dive into the history of the remotest past the more we are forced to the conclusion that oral tradition contains a far greater element of reality than would be supposed, and, far from being later inventions, represents with wonderful accuracy the habits and creeds of vanished races.

It is proposed in these pages to give a brief account of the history of Witchcraft in this country, with special reference to its appearance in East Anglia and Essex, where it not only developed to a considerable extent but was subjected during the Puritan period to one of the most wholesale persecutions that, so far as England is concerned, ever sullied the gloomy records of fanatical mania.

But before proceeding further upon the subject, it will be well to inquire into the meaning of the word "witch," and discover what were the malevolent faculties with which she was supposed to be endowed. The name itself implies one who deals in magic arts, whether harmless or otherwise, but the full attributes of sorcery do not seem to have been closely defined before the twelfth century, when the conception of a witch, as we now understand it, first made its appearance. It meant a person who had entered into a compact with Satan, and by his aid could work miracles or practice lycanthropy, and upon the Sabbath was conveyed through the air to pay homage to "Black John," mounted aloft upon a broomstick. And it was useless for wretched culprits upon their trial, whether medieval or Puritan, to prove an alibi, for the notion of what now would be called an "etheric double" was generally accepted, and it was a part of the belief that, although to human eyes the old dame was apparently wrapped all night in slumber upon her bed, yet, in another vehicle of occult matter, she had in reality been assisting at the unholy revel, dancing around the fiend with her attendant imps, and careering home again to re-enter her mortal body at dawn. This was asserted to be especially the case in conditions of trance; the outward frame might lie as if lifeless, while the real self was far away—an

## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

idea curiously anticipating some theories of modern psychical thought.

Sorcerers have been plentiful enough throughout all ages, and magical rites practised from the dim dawn of history, doubtless long before the remotest epoch of which we have any knowledge; but about this period witchcraft manifestations passed into a new phase, and the belief created the wild panic that was the cause, during the succeeding centuries, of wholesale executions in which many harmless victims must have perished by the halter and the stake in every country in Europe. These outbreaks of unreasoning terror increased rather than diminished as years rolled on, until by the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the horror of demoniacal power had gained ground upon the Continent with ghastly results. In France—to take a few grim instances among many—four hundred wretches were executed in a batch at Toulouse; the tribunal of St. Claude is said to have burnt six hundred, chiefly for lycanthropy, while the number of Parisian victims is referred to by an old writer as “almost infinite.” The German provinces carried on the persecution with similar effects; Treves claiming the notoriety of having destroyed seven thousand sorcerers. Nor was the frenzy confined to one school of religious thought. Protestant Scotland vied with Catholic Spain in committing incredible atrocities, encouraged and supported by her Presbyterian ministers.

The numerical superiority of witches over wizards has ever been a curious feature, to account for which it is necessary to consider the medieval, and hardly complimentary, notions upon women in general. And the general verdict was unfavourable; the sins of mankind were black enough, but their shortcomings were slight compared with the inbred iniquity of the other sex. St. Chrysostom had only voiced the popular opinion when he pronounced a woman to be “a necessary evil, a desirable calamity, a domestic peril, a deadly fascination, and a painted ill.” In fact, to this idea, prevalent throughout long ages, of a woman as a being morally and mentally inferior to man and under his subjection, must be attributed much of the horror of witchcraft.

Men might have dealings with Satan, but it was believed to be a rare occurrence, while women’s enormities were legion. Even intermarriage with materialized embodiments of demons, called *incubi*, was thought possible, and Luther, who highly approved of witch-burning, reports having come across a child



## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

born from such a union. He gave the reputed relations the judicious advice to fling it into the nearest river, and so rid their home of a young devil.

Incredible as such ideas now seem, it is certain that hundreds of witches were burnt for the supposed crime of attachment to an *incubus*. Long and beautiful hair was supposed to be particularly attractive to this form of malevolent being, and it was an ancient belief that St. Paul's curious advice concerning the covering of women's heads, "because of the angels," referred to the *incubi*. Also, in the opinion of St. Augustine, the "sons of God" mentioned in the sixth chapter of Genesis as becoming enamoured of the "daughters of men," belonged to the same class. In ancient times *incubi* were also known as Sylvans, Fauns, and *Dusii*, the latter being Celtic spirits from whose name we get the modern corruption of "deuce." Occasionally these odd creatures took the female form, appearing as *succubi*, or sylphs.

The strange sect of the Calabists, who existed during the Middle Ages, and even down to the seventeenth century, maintained a firm faith in the existence of nature spirits—beings of more than human excellence, but yet mortal—to wed with whom was greatly to be desired, as it conferred untold benefits upon the human partner, and gave the mystic lady the gift of immortality. So, according to the Calabists, sylphs were always of an angelic order, but, according to the orthodox, they were demoniacal spirits. But no one doubted their existence, and the flashing of their wings might be seen by all when the flickering lights of the Aurora lit up the northern sky.

The sylph of the Calabists forms a connecting link between the evil principalities and powers of the unseen world and the fantastic realm of fairyland so vividly real to all men's minds down to the seventeenth century, and still firmly believed in wherever the Celtic race predominates. For besides the malevolent demons involved by witches and the guardian angels, there existed a middle class, neither good nor bad, capable of becoming mischievous if provoked, or of performing kindly offices if treated with due respect. There were those elemental spirits who, under the names of fairies, elves, and pixies, danced in the leafy woods and "greene meades" of medieval Britain, and are yet visible to Celtic eyes in remote spots of Cornwall, Ireland, or Wales.

Chaucer tells us that they flourished most abundantly in the the days of King Arthur, when the whole land was "fulfilled

## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

of fairies," but by his time their numbers had much diminished. This he ascribes to the coming of the friars, who wandered about over the country, "as thick as motes in the sunnebeam," blessing every place from the "Castles high and Towers" of the nobles to the "shyppen and dairies," and the "Little People," who hated to be disturbed, took dire offence. "This maketh that there ben no fairies."

So the elfish crew hid themselves awhile, but gradually settled down again under the shadow of the great abbeys and priories, for they loved peaceful monastic life, if only the good monks would be sensible and stay within their own domain, and not upset them by going about preaching and interfering.

But worse days were to come. For the sixteenth century saw a ruthless ruler upon the throne of England, in whose reign the monasteries were sacked, their treasures seized by greedy hands, or else destroyed, and the place of their owners knew them no more. Robin Goodfellow and the fairies keenly resented the upsetting proceedings, took an intense dislike to extreme Protestantism, and finally, with the exceptions before noted, withdrew themselves from mortal gaze. An old Jacobean ballad, called "The Faeries Farewell, to be sung or whistled to the tune of Meadow Brow," tells us that:

Since of late Elizabeth,  
And later James came in,  
They never danced on any heath  
As when the time hath bin.

For then:

When Tom came home from labour,  
Or Cis to milking rose,  
Merrilie, merrilie went their Tabor  
And merrilie went their Toes.

By this we note the faeries  
Were of the old profession.  
Their songs were Ave Maries,  
Their dances were procession.

And so no longer is it a common sight to see the fairies dancing in forest glades upon moonlight nights, or joining hands in mystic circles on lonely heaths and moorland. Yet, like all other beliefs, our firmly rooted fairy-lore never became quite extinct, and even in Eastern England the will-o'-the-wisp is known by the old-world name of "merry-maiden."

Richard Baxter, the devout author of *The Saints' Everlasting Rest*, alludes to the little occult creatures with a hesitating half-belief in their reality in his curious and grimly-

## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

earnest work upon witchcraft. "We are not fully certain," says he, "whether the Aerial Regions have not a third sort of Wights that are neither Angels (Good or Fallen) nor Souls of Men, but such as have been there placed, as Fishes in the Sea. And whether those called Faeries and Goblins are not such." And Dr. More, the seventeenth-century philosopher, speaks of harmless spirits, neither angelic nor demoniacal; such he classifies as "very great Fools," for in his opinion "there are as great Fools in the other World as there are in this."

Leaving the learned doctor to his original diagnosis of the fairy nature, we must return to the witches themselves, and begin their history by briefly noting the English laws that were enacted from time to time for their suppression. It is somewhat surprising to find that, in spite of a general witch panic during the Wars of the Roses, no regular statute against sorcery can be found in the criminal records until the reign of Henry VIII. Penalties had indeed been enforced under the heresy law, and executions had taken place, including the execrable murder of Jeanne d'Arc; but they were comparatively rare, generally connected with other crimes, and might more fittingly come under the head of pure magic than of witchcraft. For example, in the conflict with Wales during the reign of Edward I, we read of the Earl of Kent being accused of assisting Llewellyn by stealing from the jewel-house a mystic stone, and conveying it to the Welsh king, the said stone possessing occult powers of rendering the wearer invisible whenever he pleased. Both Grosseteste and Roger Bacon were suspected of being magicians in the thirteenth century, a charge commonly brought against any persons in advance of their age.

In 1441 Cardinal Beaufort accused the Duchess of Gloucester of "seeking the King's death by Sorcery." "I do not find," comments an old writer, "any real Harm that the King is pretended to have suffered," but the malignant dame had to do penance for the supposed crime, while two of her retainers were hanged, and a Suffolk woman—Margaret Gurdeman, of Eye—who was called her "Agent," was burnt in Smithfield. This is the earliest record of East Anglian witchcraft, so far as can be ascertained.

Later in the same century, Richard III attainted a goodly batch of notable Lancastrians for the same offence, including the Countess of Richmond, mother of Henry VII, Morton, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, and a Cambridge con-



## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

jurer, called Nandyke; the latter being condemned, but subsequently saved by the Parliament. The story of Richard's withered arm and the penance of Jane Shore is well known, but if that unfortunate lady had lived in the seventeenth century, a far worse fate would certainly have been her lot. All the above instances, and many like them, were irregular proceedings, and doubtless prompted by other motives than pure superstition.

It was not until the year 1541 that a legal Act against witchcraft was passed by Parliament, combining the crime of sorcery with that of "pulling down crosses"; but this new opportunity of molesting the witches does not appear to have been followed up with any zeal, although given in the declining years of a reign that seemed to develop increasingly the taste for bloodshed as it grew nearer to the gory nightmare of its end. The few recorded charges are of a trivial nature, as when Joanna Meriweather, of St. Mildred's parish, was brought before Archbishop Cranmer for playing tricks with a holy candle, with the very unneighbourly intent of conveying thereby internal disorders to a certain Elizabeth Colsey, against whom she owed a grudge. In the first year of the reign of Edward VI the act was repealed, but in Cranmer's *Articles of Visitation* to the clergy in 1549, we find the following exhortation: "Item, you shall enquire, whether you know of any that use Charms, Sorcery, Enchantments, Sooth-saying, or any like craft invented by the Devil." This form of inquiry dropped into disuse during the reign of Mary, but was renewed when Elizabeth ascended the throne, with an additional clause directed against occult spells at the birth of infants.

In 1560 the unusual incident occurred of eight men being tried at Westminster for "Conjuration and Sorcery," and upon confession of guilt, they were required to bind themselves with an oath nevermore "to use, practice, devise, or put in use, or exercise, or cause, procure, counsel, agree, assist, or consent to be used, devis'd, practis'd, put in use or exercis'd, any Invocation, or Conjuration of Spirits, Witchcraft, Enchantments, or Sorceries . . . to the intent to get or find Money or Treasure, or to waste, consume, or destroy any Person in his members, Body, or Goods, . . . or to know, tell, or declare where goods lost or stolen be come, or for any other Purpose, End, or Interest whatsoever." This comprehensive abjuration having been duly taken, the repentant sinners were led through Westminster Hall, and "by the special command of the Queen

## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

and her Council were set in the Pilory before the Queen's Palace below the same Hall," and there left awhile to reflect upon their past misdeeds before being finally dismissed.

No doubt similar cases occurred occasionally, but no legalized act providing for witch prosecutions existed until two years later. The new legislation was chiefly brought about by that Protestant horror of sorcery which was beginning to make its influence felt. Bishop Jewel, preaching before the Queen, called her attention to the dire increase of witches within her realm, and expressed a pious hope that penalties might be more rigorously enforced. Chiefly were the wretched old women responsible for all the ills that flesh is heir to, for, added he, "Your Grace's subjects pine away even unto Death, their Colour fadeth, their Flesh rotteth, their Speech is benumbed, and their Senses are bereft."

Another inducement may have been the supposed treason of the Countess of Lennox and others, one feature of their crime being the consulting of a wizard, who foretold the death of Elizabeth. But however that may be, the year 1562 saw the second witch law placed upon the statute book of England, and, terrible as were its results, it presented a humane contrast to the subsequent fiendish legislation introduced by James I. The culprit was given a chance for life, as the pillory was the penalty for the first transgression, whereas, in the later act, no second opportunity was granted. Yet many a brutal deed was done under the Elizabethan law, and although—contrary to Continental and Scotch precedent—the use of the rack was taken out of the hands of pious witch-hunters, other means of gentle persuasion were allowed, any of which, one would imagine, might be enough to reduce an old creature to that condition of raving delirium so convenient to her persecutors. Upon no more evidence than an attack of hysteria to a foolish girl, or an outbreak of the "pip" in a chicken run, any suspected person of unfortunate appearance might be flung into the nearest pond with thumbs and toes tied together, to see if she would sink like a good Christian, or float as an evil sorceress whom water, being the element of baptism, refused to shelter in its depths. An approved method of extorting confession was to "wake" the witches, not allowing them to sleep for nights together, and sometimes keeping them bound in the middle of the room, while the watchers kept a sharp look-out for their imps. A third mode of discovering witchcraft was to strip the accused, and prick them all over their bodies with a

## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

pin in the hope of finding an insensible spot that would denote the devil's mark.<sup>1</sup>

Such ways were only too successfully employed, and, in consequence, many victims were condemned, and a good proportion hanged. The county of Essex was already noted for its dealers in black magic, and the new law was soon put into force. An account is given in an old pamphlet preserved in Lambeth Palace Library of the examination of "certain wytches at Chensford"—the original spelling of Chelmsford—"... before the quene's maiestie's judges, the xxvj daye of July, 1566," when Agnes Waterhouse, of Hatfield Peverel, was condemned to death. She confessed, after the usual incentives thereto, having performed revengeful acts upon her neighbours by the aid of her cat, a remarkable spotted tom who had the power to change himself into a toad, and rejoiced in the name of Satan. Dame Agnes went to Church regularly, but always repeated the Lord's Prayer and Ave Marie in Latin, as Satan preferred that language. Her sin was considered proven, and she was hanged a few days later.

Three Maldon witches suffered the same fate in 1579, one of whom, Elleine Smithe, had grievously upset the digestive organs of Master John Chaundler, producing by her spells the same rebellion between all food and his physical interior as ultimately befell Jonah and the Whale, so that he "wasted away unto death." Moreover, she sent imps down honest folk's chimneys to cause grievous aches and pains in the middle of their anatomy, and kept three evil spirits shut up in two bottles and a "woole-packe"—Great Dick, Little Dick, and Willet. Numerous other executions occurred in different parts of the county during the reign of Elizabeth, including the wholesale slaughter of seventeen wretched old women at St. Osyth, in 1576, who were condemned in a batch.

But even in those days intelligent clerics and laymen might be found who possessed sufficient insight to perceive the brutal stupidity of these trials, and the unreliability of the childish evidence that sent so many an aged dame of uncanny looks and unpleasant temper to the horrors of a witch's doom.

In 1584 Reginald Scott published his *Discoverie of Witchcraft*, a justly celebrated work written in the racy and vigorous style of the period, and in which the atrocious system was held up to the scorn it merited. Lecky refers to it as "the

<sup>1</sup> In Scotland this was a legalized profession: each town kept its "Pricker."



## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

ablest attack on the prevailing superstition that had yet appeared," and considers that no subsequent writer exposed the delusion of witch panic with greater ability. Yet it produced no lasting results. For a little time it "did make great impressions on the Magistracy and Clergy," we are told, and so probably saved the lives of some poor "sillie souls" whose chief cause of suspicion lay in their being "old, lame, bleareyed, . . . and full of wrinckles . . . lame and deformed," or at worst "in whose drousie minds the devill hath gotten a seate."

An answer was issued within a few years by that royal expert, King James, who published in 1597 his *Dæmonologie*, and commanded all copies of Scott's book to be burnt by the hangman. Whether Elizabeth took any notice is doubtful; one can hardly fancy that capable lady being upset by the childish fears of so many of her subjects, but the unholy seed of witch-persecution had been only too well sown by good Bishop Jewel and his party, and was now bringing forth an ugly crop throughout the land. Scott was supposed to have witnessed the trial of the St. Osyth witches, and to have had his sense of moral indignation so aroused by that hideous travesty of justice that his *Discoverie* was the result.

One other spirited protest, which saw the light a few years later, must be mentioned.

Over no part of England did the witch-hunting shed more horrors than in the eastern counties, yet Essex had the honour of producing the next notable Elizabethan who had the moral courage to witness to its iniquity. This was Dr. Harsnett, subsequently Archbishop of York, and a native of Colchester, where a copy of the unique brass upon his tomb, depicting him in full sacerdotal robes, is well worth a visit. His investigation of the subject—written when Vicar of Leyton—and the conclusions he arrived at form a refreshing contrast to the gloomy forebodings and sanguinary advice of other eminent pious ecclesiastics.

His sympathies are given—not to the imaginary victims of a witch's power—but to the hapless old dames themselves, of whom he gives a realistic picture. We can see the "old weather-beaten Crone, having her Chin and her Knees meeting for Age, walking, like a Bow leaning on a Staff, Hollow-Ey'd, Untooth'd, Furrow'd on her Face, having her Lips trembling with the Palsy, going mumbling in the Streets: One that hath forgotten her Pater Noster, and yet hath a

## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

shrewd Tongue to call a Drab a Drab." Then follows the usual sordid tragedy. For "if she hath learn'd of an old Wife in a Chimney End, Pax, Max, Fax, for a Spell. . . . Why then, beware, look about you, my Neighbours. If any of you hath a Sheep sick of the Giddies, or a Hog of the Mumps, or a Horse of the Staggers, . . . or a young Drab of the Sullens, and hath not enough Fat for her Porrage, or Butter for her Bread, and she hath a little Help of the Epilepsy or Cramp, to teach her to roll her Eyes, wry her Mouth, gnash her Teeth, etc. And then old Mother Nobbs hath by Chance call'd her Idle young Housewife, or bid the Devil scratch her, then no doubt but that Mother Nobbs is the Witch, and the young Girl is Owl-blasted." In the discerning writer's opinion the types of humanity who are especially subject to having "their Brains baited and their Fancies distempered with . . . Apprehension of Witches" might be "marshall'd in . . . five Ranks; Children, Fools, Women, Cowards, and sick or black melancholick discompos'd Wits," the latter class being susceptible from their blood being "Black and Sooty," whereby "gloomy Spirits do fume into their Brain."

Besides publishing his work, Harsnett also personally investigated cases of sorcery, and many a "Mother Nobbs" was released upon his ascertaining that the bewitched accusers were either hysterical or fraudulent. He collected evidence, and "enquired narrowly" into the affair of the Warbois witches, which took place in 1593, and pronounced the charges against them to be "rediculous." In this instance, an old man named Samuel, his wife, and daughter were hanged at Huntingdon, chiefly upon the fancies of an amorous maiden, who accused them of keeping seven imps, one of whom—Mr. Smac—was in love with the damsel, and fought his brother imps, Pluck, and Catch, and Blue, to win her favour. Also a certain Lady Cromwell, after a stormy interview with Mother Samuel, was inflicted with an evil dream, and in visions of the night saw the old woman and her cat, "fell into Fits," and died a year and a quarter later. No doubt was entertained but that the poor lady was bewitched, and her pious husband, after seeing the three culprits hanged, and having secured to himself all their goods as Lord of the Manor to the value of £40, raised a suitable memorial to her sainted memory by handing over the money to the Mayor and Aldermen for a rent charge on "townlands," the income therefrom to be given to some devout "Doctor or Batchelor of Divinity of Queen's College

## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

in Cambridge," whose duty should consist in delivering a solemn discourse in Huntingdon Church every Lady Day upon the sin of witchcraft, while time should endure and iniquities abound. This custom was continued down to the eighteenth century.

Even worse days were in store for the supposed sorcerers with the dawn of the seventeenth century. In 1603 James I ascended the throne, and one of his first acts was the formation of a new and more drastic regulation against witchcraft than had yet stained English law, and in which death was the penalty for the first offence, even if the offender should have done no harm to any one.

The efforts of Puritanism to obtain drastic measures were successful at last, and it is unhappily impossible to avoid noting the intimate connection between the more gloomy form of that stern creed and witch-panic with persecution in its most terrible aspect. In Scotland, where Protestant belief was established in the rigid tenets of Calvinism, the history of the witch trials stands unparalleled in history for its unreasoning cruelty. Burning alive was the recognized penalty for even half-witted herb-gatherers, who believed themselves to be haunted by spirits, and went about treating human beings and cattle with cunning healing ointments; for whether they dealt with black or white magic, it was alike an abomination, and the stake was the only fitting exit for such down to the year 1722. The Presbyterian clergy were mostly men of sincere devotion and rectitude, yet it was they who denounced the suspected persons from the pulpit, assisted at the so-called trials, even presiding over the tortures by means of which confessions of guilt were extorted from the victims.<sup>1</sup> A parochial system was set in working for the discovery of witches, and boxes were placed in churches to receive the accusations. Yet that this cold-blooded callousness was the outcome of a relentless theology, and by no means a feature of the national character, is proved by the fact that previous to the establishment of Calvinism in the sixteenth century, no Scottish witch laws existed.

James himself, though hating the Puritans, was deeply imbued with their ideas upon sorcery, believing himself to have been the especial object of attack from powers of evil, and his personal supervision of witch examinations, and diabolical

<sup>1</sup> "Eagerly, passionately, with a thirst for blood that knew no mercy, with a zeal that never tired, did they accomplish their task."—*Lecky*.



## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

inventions of new forms of torture when the ordinary ones failed to produce confession, would seem almost incredible in the life of a Nero. Therefore it is little wonder that he introduced a more savage form of legislation into England, though still moderate when compared with that existing in Scotland. And no extreme outbreak of witch-hunting under this new law took place until the Calvinistic element gained complete ascendancy, when it is calculated that more alleged witches were destroyed during those few years of Puritan authority than in the whole period of English history before and after. That it did not have immediate effect can be largely ascribed to the attitude of the Anglican clergy, who—with, of course, some exceptions—presented a most favourable contrast to the fanatical barbarity of their religious opponents, and even when credulous were comparatively free from the thirst for blood.

In the same year that the witch law of James I was enacted, the Convocation of the Church showed a very different spirit by passing a canon forbidding any clergyman to exercise the function of exorcism without special licence from his bishop, and such leave was scarcely ever granted. This action struck a decided, if indirect, blow at the popular belief, as the evil spirits that troubled the afflicted person were supposed to have been sent by means of sorcery.

The common-sense inquiries of Harsnett have already been noticed, and in the performance of the same wise capacity might be added the names of Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Bancroft, Bishop of London, during the closing years of the sixteenth century. In 1620 Dr. Morton, Bishop of Lichfield, displayed great ingenuity in detecting a juvenile imposter who pretended to be bewitched, because, as he afterwards acknowledged, "much People resorted to him, and he was not willing to go to School." The bishop saved the life of Joan Cock, the reputed witch, by conveying the young rascal to his own "Eccleshall Castle," when careful watching, combined with an application of the episcopal rod, soon put an end to his convulsions and his "howling Tone." Dr. Morton retained the lad for a year, and then made him publicly ask forgiveness of God and Dame Joan at Stafford assizes, and request the county to "admit of that his hearty confession for their satisfaction."

The trials of the famous Lancashire witches took place at two periods; the first being in 1613, when nineteen women were examined at once, and the greater number of them con-

## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

demned; but the most celebrated of all, old Mother Dembdike, had the good luck to die before the execution. The second outbreak occurred in 1633, and was proved to be a case of pure imposture, carried on for the sake of money by a man called Robinson, through the medium of his son, a hopeful specimen of the mature age of eleven years. Among other inventions, the wicked child gave evidence that he had met two greyhounds, a black and a brown, with shining collars like unto gold; with which animals he desired to course a hare, and upon their refusing to run he tied them to a bush with intent to beat them. But as his stick fell down across their backs his hair stood up, for, under his eyes, the black dog suddenly underwent a magic change, and was transformed into "one Dickenson's wife," while the brown one became a small boy. After this startling demonstration of lycanthropy the witch next put her hand into her pocket and pulled out "a thing that looked like a Bridle, that gingled, which she put on the little Boy's Head; Which said Boy then stood up in the likeness of a White Horse." And upon this convenient creature Master Robinson rode with Dame Dickenson and witnessed a witches' meeting in a barn, with other stirring adventures.

These tales proved very lucrative for a time, and the lad went "from Church to Church," where, seated upon a stool, he scanned the congregation to discover faces that he pretended to have seen flitting up chimneys, and doing other little occult tricks. Seventeen women were found guilty upon his charges, but the Judge, being dissatisfied with the evidence, reprieved them, and the matter was inquired into by the Bishop of Chester, with the result that four, including Dickenson's wife, were sent up to London, where even James and his council could find no "Cause of Guilt" in them. The youthful informer, after being put into prison and separated from his father, confessed to having fabricated everything for the sake of "Envy, Revenge, and the hope of Gain."

During the reign of Charles I, at least until the overthrow of the English Church, witch-hunting was discouraged; the influence of the bishops and, in most cases, of the clergy also, standing between the "old cronies" and their doom. They lost one of their last protectors in 1645, when Archbishop Laud, on Tower Hill, passed, as he expressed it, by way of the *Umbra mortis*, to the "Land of Promise."

Of course there were exceptions to this large-minded atti-

## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

tude, and sometimes found where they would not be expected. Bishop Hall, with all his renown for learning and piety, inclined to the darker side, and notes with horror in his *Soliloquies* how "Satan's Prevalency in this Age is most clear in the marvellous number of witches abounding in all places," and especially refers to Essex and Suffolk as being pestered with "this Damned brood."

The Puritan ideas on the subject were not always confined to purely fanatical sectaries. Richard Baxter highly approved of destroying all sorcerers, and wrote a preface to Cotton Mather's history of the witchcraft trials in New England, where the indiscriminate hangings and cruelties struck even the savage Indians with wonder. For one example, an unlettered old Irishwoman was executed for bewitching a young girl whose convulsive fits were supposed to be caused by an evil spirit sent from the dame, and the satanic nature of the attacks was proved by the fact that if portions of the Bible were read to the maiden she became frantic, but if the same words were selected from the Anglican Prayer Book, or if a Quaker book were introduced, the devil suffered her to peruse such literature in peace, particularly treating "the Prayer Book with much Respect."

Baxter also wrote a book for the "Conviction of the Saducee and the Infidel," giving it the lengthy but characteristic title of:

"The certainty of the Worlds of Spirits,  
and consequently  
Of the Immortality of Souls,  
Of the Malice and Misery of the Devils  
and the Damned,  
And of the Blessedness of the Justified."

We learn in the preface that the author's own religious experience had been aided by "confirming helps of the lower sort," as "Apparitions and other sensible Manifestations," including witchcraft; and he seems to have held the fearsome belief that after death his soul would have to pass through an "Airy inferior Region, where Miserable spirits inhabit," as it triumphantly soared with the angels to "Abraham's Bosom." But, in despite of all, he expected to "Finish his Course with Joy." Further reference will be made to this devoutly quaint little volume in due course; it is enough here to say that it remained unanswered until the year 1718, when the final blow



## WITCHCRAFT IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

was delivered in England against the iniquity of witch-hunting by the most complete investigation of the whole matter that had yet been written, from the pen of Dr. Hutchinson, Vicar of St. James's Church, in Bury St. Edmunds.

[To be continued.]

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

BY C. EDGAR THOMAS.

[Continued from p. 224.]

ENFIELD from time immemorial has been famous for its Chase, but, unfortunately, very little of it now remains. In former times it lay to the north-west of the town and belonged successively to the Magnavilles, the de Bohuns, and finally to the Duchy of Lancaster; Henry IV marrying the daughter and heiress of Humphrey, the last of the de Bohuns.

Drayton, in his *Polly-Olbion*, thus speaks of it:

A forrest for her pride, tho' titl'd but a chase,  
Her purlieus and her parks, her circuit full as large  
As some, perhaps, whose state requires a greater charge,  
Whose holts that view the east, do wisely stand to look  
Upon the winding course of Lea's delightful brook.

Its extent was very irregular, the greatest length from east to west about four miles, and from north to south again four miles. On the north it ran to Potters Bar; on the east it abutted on Enfield Parish; on the south it adjoined Southgate, and on the west ran with the north road to Barnet, which famous battle was really fought on its confines. It was previously known as the "Great Park," and not until the time of Edward II is it spoken of as the "Chase."

The Chase, together with the Manor of Enfield, was presented to Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, as a return for help rendered in raising Richard III to the throne. Buckingham was evidently of a very fickle disposition, for in the following year he was executed, without trial, in the market-place at Salisbury for conspiring against the life of the King. By order of Parliament the Chase was surveyed in 1650, and returned as comprising 7,900 acres, to the value of £4,742 8s. The fine stock of deer was separately valued at £150. Two years later

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

it was decided to sell the property, and it was accordingly divided into sections and disposed of to private individuals; parts of it, however, were inclosed. Previous to this, during the Civil War, it had been partially disafforested. The holdings and lodges were given to soldiers who had fought in the war, and, owing to claims to rights of common, nearly 1,000 acres of trees had disappeared by 1700. The return of that year stated that it contained 3,947 acres.

After the Restoration the Chase was again laid out, replanted, and new stocked with deer. In 1766 its largest oak was felled, measuring nearly 30 feet long, and weighing about three tons. It was sold for £30.

By an act of 1779, it was again disafforested, and the claims to rights of common allowed. The people of Hadley, however, agreed to inclose their share, and this is practically the only portion now remaining. James I had inclosed 500 acres to supplement the park at his palace of Theobalds. Among the Parliamentary accounts of the time of the Commonwealth may be found this item: "fee as Keeper of Enfield Park and other profits £1052 1s. 8d. paid to the Earl of Salisbury, who has various fees and interests therein, and the custody of the parks." As previously stated, on January 1, 1779, the district was dischased, and with farming and tillage all traces of its former extent have disappeared. For centuries its keeping was intrusted to a Ranger, Forester, Master of the Game, Keeper of the Lodges, and Chief Steward of the manor, which offices have been filled by persons of great consequence.

Sir Robert Howard received a grant of them for fifty-six years in 1694, and on his death, a few years later, the unexpired term was purchased from Sir Robert's assigns by the Duke of Chandos. Subsequently the offices were held by the Marquis of Buckingham, who married the daughter and heiress of the Duke of Chandos. Regarding the Princess Elizabeth it is recorded: "In April, 1557, the princess was escorted from Hatfield Hall to Enfield Chase, by a retinue of twelve ladies, in white satin on ambling palfries, and twenty yeomen in green on horseback, that her grace might hunt the hart. On entering the Chase she was met by fifty archers in scarlet boots and yellow caps, armed with gilded bows, each of whom presented her with a silver headed arrow winged with peacocks feathers, and by way of closing the sport the princess was gratified with the privilege of cutting the throat of a buck." Speaking of events that happened in 1596, the Earl of Mon-

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

mouth says: "... the queen came from Theobalds to Enfield House to dinner, and after dinner she had toils set up in the park to shoot at the buck."

Evelyn in his Diary, under date June 2, 1676, writes: "I went with my Lord Chamberlaine to see a garden at Enfield towne; thence to Mr. Secretary Coventry's lodge in the Chase. It is a very pretty place, the house commodious, the gardens handsome, and our entertainment very free, there being none but my lord and myself. That which I most wondered at was, that in the compass of twenty-five miles, yet within fourteen of London, there is not a house, barne, church, or building, besides three lodges. To this lodge are three great ponds and some few inclosures, the rest a solitaire desert, yet stor'd with no less than three thousand deere. There are pretty retreats for gentlemen, especially for those who are studious and lovers of privacy."

Evelyn's description, at the present time, would be altogether misleading. Again, Macaulay speaks of Enfield Chase in his *History*: "At Enfield, hardly out of sight of the smoke of the capital, was a region of five and twenty miles in circumference, which contained only three houses and scarcely any enclosed fields. Deer, as free as in an American forest, wandered there by thousands."

Three lodges, inhabited by the keepers and underkeepers, must be noticed.

The West Lodge was inhabited for some considerable time by Henry Coventry (mentioned by Evelyn), Secretary of State to the "Merry Monarch," Charles II. The South Lodge was the home of William Pitt, afterwards Earl of Chatham, who spent a great deal of time and money in improving the house and grounds. It was afterwards occupied by Thomas Skinner, Alderman of the City of London, who served the office of Lord Mayor in 1794. Charles II frequently used the East Lodge as a hunting box. This "brick building, covered with tiles," has also been in the possession of Lord Loughborough, sometime Lord Chancellor, and afterwards Earl of Rosslyn.

In the public ledgers of 1764 is an entry to the effect that a woman was publicly whipped at Enfield for cutting wood in Enfield Chase.

At one time Enfield was noted for its market, but that



## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

time is, alas, now past. James I, in April, 1619, granted, by writ of privy seal, to "Richard Nicholas Salter, Knt., Hugh Mascall, Henry Lofts, John Davis and Robert Curtis, their heirs and assigns, one market in Enfield, every Saturday, weekly, with a court of pie powder and all liberties, free customs, tolls, stallage, pickage, etc., one market-house, shambles, shops and stalls, in trust for the poor." An exemption from toll had been granted to the inhabitants by Richard II, and this was confirmed by several later monarchs. The use of the market gradually diminished, but it was revived in 1778, only to fall again into disuse, until it was eventually kept open for only one hour by one Paine, a butcher of Waltham. With the lapse of time the market became totally abandoned. A cross formerly stood in the market-place, subscribed for and erected by the inhabitants in 1826, and inscribed on it were the dates of the various charters by which a market was granted. This has now been demolished, and a new market-house built in commemoration of the coronation of King Edward VII.

Of the fairs, that of St. Andrew was chiefly noted for its cheeses, which came from all parts of the country to stock the shops and inns. Beggars Bush fair was held on part of the Chase near Southgate, this privilege being granted by letters patent of James I. This grant subsequently became the property of William Grover, landlord of the "Rising Sun," who, in 1771, sold it by auction to a Mrs. Shuttleworth for £910. Again, in 1789, it was sold to Josiah Pike of Southgate.

The Enfield races were instituted in 1788, and two £50 plates were run for. Those who had formerly been interested in the sport became apathetic; an attempt to re-popularize them took place in 1816-17, but they were discontinued in 1821. It was at these races in 1789 that Henry Hare Townsend, Esq., was robbed of a valuable gold watch by George Barrington, the notorious pickpocket, who was convicted and sentenced to seven years' transportation.

"Old Park," Enfield, was formerly the home park of the manor of Enfield, and in early surveys is often called "Firth," or the "Home Park," to distinguish it from the Chase. In the survey of 1650 it was returned as containing 553 acres, valued at £311 10s. The house would appear from this to have been at that time utilized as a ranger's lodge, and was occupied by a Mr. Crosby. The park and hop garden were presented to George Monk, Duke of Albemarle, by Charles II.

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Christopher, the second Duke, bequeathed it to his cousin and godson, Christopher Rawlinson, in the event of his surviving his—the second Duke's—wife, the Duchess of Albemarle. Her grace fell ill in London, and Mr. Rawlinson, in travelling to town, caught the smallpox, and died before the Duchess, and was buried in St. Albans Abbey. The property thus escheated to the Crown. William III made a grant of the estate, in the first year of his reign, to the Earl of Rutland. In 1736 the property was sold by Grace, Duchess of Granville, for £7,000 to Samuel Clayton, and in 1825 Mrs. Winchester Lewis bought the mansion and 200 acres of land. The present building dates from the Hanoverian period, but an older portion of it was erected in the reign of Queen Anne. The property was until quite recently in the possession of Mr. John Walker Ford, J.P., F.S.A., who has now, however, given up residence there, and the house and effects have been disposed of. Edward Ford, the late owner's father, added the northern wing, and his son extended the eastern front. A very detailed account of the interior of this famous old seat and its contents could be given, but space will only allow us to refer briefly to some of its most important relics. The furniture comprised valuable specimens of the Queen Anne period, Hepplewhite, Chippendale, and Sheraton, and the mantel-pieces are all of exquisitely carved marble, while one is adorned with handsomely carved baskets of flowers and scroll-work. Among the valuable collection of paintings are fine works by Cosway, Cooper, Rembrandt, Kneller, Morland, Rowlandson, Millais, also a beautiful landscape scene by J. van der Meer, 1662, which was brought to Old Park by Nicholas Vanacker in the time of William III from Bush Hill Park. The china includes Old Dresden, Bristol, Chelsea, Leeds, Chinese *famille verte*, and Wedgwood and Martin ware, together with English, Roman, and Egyptian pottery. There is also a fine statue of Oliver Goldsmith by J. H. Foley, R.A., generally reckoned as being the best work of this eminent sculptor. Other curios are a George II chocolate pot, a Queen Anne porringer, a Chippendale salver 1773, a cake-basket 1790, Spanish candlesticks, an old sundial originally in the tower of Waltham Abbey Church, a Chinese bronze dish A.D. 400, and a Stuart silk needlework casket. A day or more could be very well spent in admiring the extensive grounds and their contents. Immediately in front of the mansion is a well-kept lawn, bordering which is an entrenchment supposed to be the site of a Roman

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

or British oppidum. Among the numerous garden ornaments are a seventeenth century carved vase and stand, brought from Bush Hill House by Sir Hugh Myddleton; a portion of the balustrading of Wren's church of St. Benet, demolished in 1867; a Portland stone Grecian temple, measuring 17 feet wide, and 20 feet in height, originally belonging to the Duke of Chandos' house of Canons at Edgware; a life-size figure of Bacchus, Ceres, and an old Watteau Jester; an alabaster cinerary urn from the island of Rhodes; a stone sundial of 1700 ornamented with four cherub's heads; twelve Portland stone balls from the front of Burlington House, Piccadilly, and a figure of Pan with his Syrinx from the Paris Exhibition of 1862. The beautiful Italian garden is another feature, and many delightful views of the surrounding country may be enjoyed from its seclusion. Over the entrance to the farmyard hang two gigantic jaws of a whale, and in the summer-house is some good oak panelling and a pulpit from Enfield Church. The park, of about 125 acres, is stocked with fine oaks, and everywhere may be seen the varying perfections of garden architecture. Old Park is indeed a spot of rare beauty, and it is to be sincerely hoped that it may long be spared to grace the neighbourhood, and not share the fate of so many others.

It is possible that Chase Side House was originally the property of Sir Robert Jason, who owned "a mansion at Enfield Green," in 1686. The premises were purchased by Mr. Steadman in 1826, together with some adjacent land from Mr. Clayton, which he utilized in rebuilding the house. The large wrought-iron gates—which are said to have been heard closing, as far away as Winchmore Hill—have been taken from the front of the mansion, and placed in the grounds as an entrance to the Walled Garden. Mr. Steadman's widow married again, becoming Mrs. Everett, and on her decease, in 1865, Chase Side House was bought by Philip Twells, Esq. The history of an oak in the grounds is rather interesting. Some acorns were sent from Algiers to Louis Philippe by General Pallister, who presented them to the late Queen Victoria. She in turn distributed them among the ladies of her court, and one of these, a friend of Mrs. Everett's, planted one on the lawn, where it has since attained 20 feet in height, with a stem 1 foot in diameter, and an 18-foot spread of branches.

Bush Hill Park, which contains roughly 290 acres, was inclosed by Francis Russell, Esq., Secretary to the Duchy of



## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Lancaster. He it was who suggested and prepared the first plan for the enclosure of the Chase, for which service he was given this magnificent estate, on which he built the present house. He died in 1795, and the property was taken over by Archibald Paris, who enlarged the mansion, and farmed 200 acres on Enfield Chase. In 1841 General Sir Edward Barnes became possessed of it. He was for some years Commander-in-Chief in India, and also Governor of Ceylon. He cleared some of the Chase, and sold the timber to the Great Northern Railway Company, who were then constructing their line through the district.

Claysmere was bought in 1847 by James Whatman Bosanquet, Esq., and he in that year established, in conjunction with the Vicar of Enfield, a school, together with a chapel, subsequently burnt with another building which contained the valuable library of Lord Chief Justice Tindal. This fire has since been attributed to incendiaries; five other fires occurring about the same time. A subsequent owner of Claysmere, a Mr. Edward Harman, made vast improvements in the property, notably a new gallery 60 feet long.

Chase Lodge, or Park—formerly a portion of Old Park—was for some time the residence of Thomas Holt White, a nephew of the Rev. Gilbert White, who wrote the celebrated *Natural History of Selborne*. He himself was a scholar of no mean order; among other literary work he edited Milton's *Areopagitica*. The estate was owned by Mr. Clayton in 1811, and was afterwards purchased by Mr. Thomas Cotton, with 34 acres of land, for £7,027. He sold it to Mr. Browning in 1822, who rebuilt the house, leaving it ten years later to his son-in-law, William Carr. The New River Company have formed an artificial lake directly in front of the mansion, giving a very pleasing effect. In 1859 the estate, containing 76 acres, was bought by Francis Adams, Esq., for £15,000. Again in 1862 it changed owners; this time to Admiral Tindal, from whom the Great Northern Railway Company bought part of the land when making their line to Hertford; it is to be feared that the remainder will eventually be built over.

Richard Gough, the renowned antiquary, inhabited Gough Park, situated in Baker Street. He inherited the house from his father, Harry Gough, a director of the East India Company,

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

who had purchased it in 1723. Richard resided there until 1809. Among this worthy's best known works are his fine edition of *Camden*, and his *Sepulchral Monuments*. At his death his numerous books were given to the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Richard Gough lies buried in Wormley Church, Herts. On top of the mansion there used to be two cranes, which formed part of the arms of the Goughs. The house also boasted a chimney-piece which formerly graced the state parlour of Theobalds House—the room in which James I breathed his last. This historic relic was purchased by Mr. Gough, and placed in his library. Gough Park in 1858 came into the hands of W. D. Child, Esq., and was bought in 1899 by Henry Carrington Bowles, Esq., of Myddleton House. The building has now been demolished, and the grounds form part of the Myddleton estate.

The present manor-house of the ancient manor of Worcesters is Forty Hall, now the property of Col. H. F. Bowles, Esq., M.A., J.P. We read that Sir Nicholas Raynton, besides owning Worcesters, possessed an adjacent mansion described in the 1635 survey as "sometime Hugh Fortees, and late Sir Thomas Gurneys." It is supposed to have been erected by Sir Hugh Fortee, and rebuilt by Sir Nicholas Raynton, 1629-32, from the designs of Inigo Jones. It was again rebuilt and modernized by the Wolstenholme family about 1700. The mansion eventually came to Eliab Breton, in right of his wife, the heiress of the Wolstenholmes. He died in 1785. At this time the estate covered over 1,800 acres, and was considered the best in Middlesex. The rectangular brick house was purchased in 1785 by Edmund Armstrong, Esq., for £50,000, and later by James Meyer, whose grandson James, also in time owned it. The grounds are tastefully laid out, and adorned with a pretty lake. The interior of the house boasts some good oak panelling, and a choice collection of the old masters. Among these is one of Sir N. Raynton in his civic robes as Lord Mayor dated 1643, and attributed to Dobson, a pupil of Vandyck. Forty Hall is at the present time surrounded by a park of about 300 acres. The entrance to the capacious stables is by a pathway, "flanked by columnar buttresses and smaller embattled arches."

Adjoining Forty Hall is Myddleton House, now owned by H. C. Bowles, Esq. It was built in 1818, on the site of an old

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

mansion called "Bowling Green," and named in honour of Sir Hugh Myddleton, whose New River waters the estate. It is a large modern residence, containing in its grounds the alleged site of the old White Webbs House, given in 1570, by "good Queen Bess," to her physician, Robert Huicke. It was perhaps more famous as being a haunt of the Gunpowder Plot conspirators. In 1653 it was in the possession of a Doctor Bockenham, and afterwards owned by the Garnault family. The present White Webbs Park, situate on the borders of Hertfordshire, was built in 1787, and consists of 300 acres, chiefly woodland. It is now the property of Lady Meux.

The famous old seat of Trent Park, or Place, is situated on the western border of the parish of Enfield, and was presented by George III to his favourite physician Richard Jebb, who well stocked the park with deer. On conferring the dignity of Baronet on Jebb the King gave the estate the title of Trent Park, in recognition of the physician's skill in saving the life of his—the King's—brother at Trent, in the South Tyrol. As before mentioned, this estate contains the moated site of the old manor-house of Enfield. Regarding this moat there is a story to the effect that a huge chest of treasure was sunk in a well at the north-east corner, but it is impossible to recover it, owing to the fact that it cannot be drawn up above a certain height. This well also provides another tradition. One of the former owners of Enfield Chase, on being accused of treason, hid himself in a hollow tree, and, falling through, perished in the well. Camlet Moat is also immortalized by Sir Walter Scott as being the scene of Lord Dalgarnos' murder in *The Fortunes of Nigel*. On Jebb's death a lease of the premises was obtained by Lord Cholmondeley, and afterwards by John Wigston and Sir Henry Lushington. Another tenant was John Cumming, and Trent Park is now in the possession of F. A. Bevan, Esq., J.P. It is a large brick structure, with grounds of 1,000 acres beautifully laid out, containing a lake and much undulating woodland. It is also stocked with a goodly supply of game. The larger portion of the mansion was rebuilt in 1894, and is now approached from the Southgate Road through a beautiful double avenue of limes. Norrysbury, now the residence of Leonard Micklem, Esq., is situated on the site of Norrys Farm, previously noted in connection with Elsyng Hall.

In Baker Street stands Enfield Court, the residence of



## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Col. Sir A. P. F. C. Somerset, J.P., dating from the latter part of the seventeenth or beginning of the eighteenth century. In 1846 the south wing was built, and the premises have been altered and repaired at various other times. Its outstanding features are some very fine examples of brickwork and its terraced garden of clipped yews; the walk extending 400 feet in length. Also there is a fish pond, crossed by a picturesque little bridge. The estate is of about 80 acres.

With regard to the many and various important personages who have been connected with Enfield, precedence must be given to the Lambs—Charles and Mary. To a small cottage on the Chase, "the prettiest, compactest house I ever saw," as he afterwards described it, they removed from Islington in 1827. Writing to Tom Hood, the poet—himself a resident of Winchmore Hill, near by—he says: "Our new domicile is no mansion house, but new, and externally uninviting, but furnished within with every convenience. Capital new locks to every door, capital grates in every room, with nothing to buy for incoming, and the rent £10 less than the Islington one. It was built a few years since at £1,100 expense they tell me, and I perfectly believe it, and I get it for £35 exclusive of moderate taxes."

In this house they lived for about two years, and they then inhabited, for a space of three or four years, an adjoining domicile, now known as the "Poplars." A friend who visited the Lambs in their new abode thus describes his visit: "I found them in their new house, a small but comfortable place, and Charles Lamb quite delighted with his retirement. He does not fear the solitude of the situation, though he seems to be almost without an acquaintance, and dreads rather than seeks visitors."

Crabb Robinson records under Sunday, July 3, 1814, a visit with Lamb to Enfield, and doubtless the latter then obtained a liking for the place, which eventually led to his retiring there. It is said that Lamb, who was a great smoker, on being questioned as to how he acquired the habit, replied: "By striving after it, as other men strive after virtue."

A subscription organized to provide for William Hone, author of the well-known "Year" and "Day" books, was headed by "£10, Charles Lamb, Esq., Enfield."

The Lambs subsequently left Enfield to reside at Bay Cottage, Edmonton, situated on the right-hand side of Church

## ENFIELD AND ITS HISTORY.

Street, walking from Enfield. It was a "small white house standing back from the roadway." Lamb survived his lifelong friend and *litterateur*, Coleridge, but a short while. Five days before his own death—in December, 1834—he showed a friend a ring that Coleridge had bequeathed to him, saying, "Poor fellow, I have never ceased to think of him from the day I first heard of his death." Charles Lamb was buried in Edmonton churchyard, where a tall upright stone at the south-west corner—bearing an inscription by the Rev. Henry Cary, a translator of the classics—marks his resting-place. His sister Mary lived at Edmonton for some time after his death, and died at St. John's Wood in 1847, and was buried in the same grave as her brother.

John Keats, the poet, is connected with Enfield, inasmuch as he received his education there, though whether at Mr. May's or Dr. Clarke's school it is difficult to state with any degree of certainty. Popular fancy, however, credits Dr. Clarke's with the honour. The site of this school-house is now the Great Eastern Railway Station, but the façade is preserved in the South Kensington Museum.

Sir Nathaniel Dance retired to end his days at Enfield after a strenuous life on the seas. Employed as a captain in the service of the East India Company he, during the war in 1804, gained a victory over a French vessel in the China Sea, thus saving a valuable cargo belonging to the Company, for which service he received the honour of knighthood and a pension of £500 per annum.

Isaac d'Israeli, father of the great Lord Beaconsfield, was born at Enfield in 1776. Samuel Hardy, M.A., was appointed master of Enfield Grammar School and lecturer to the Parish Church in 1762, and was the author of several learned treatises. He died in 1793, and was buried at Tottenham. William Wickham, bishop successively of Lincoln and Winchester, was born at Enfield, and later preached the funeral sermon over Mary, Queen of Scots, at Peterborough in 1587. John Abernethy, F.R.S., the eminent surgeon, selected Enfield as his country residence, and, dying there in 1831, was interred in the parish church, where there is a memorial tablet in Latin to his memory.

Captain Marryat, the novelist, received the rudiments of his

## THE GRAVESEND GIBBET.

education at Enfield under the Rev. Stephen Freeman, who described him as of a wayward disposition.

Sir George Thomas Smart, professor of music and organist to the Chapel Royal, St. James's, resided for some considerable time at Enfield.

Unfortunately the Enfield of the present day is not the pleasing, sleepy hamlet of the Domesday Survey, or the bustling little village of Tudor times, basking in the sunshine of royal favour. Even the lapse of less than one hundred years has served to take away the peace and quiet of Lamb's time and convert it into a modernized town, although it still retains remnants of its former beauty, and is still principally an horticultural centre.

But gone are the manor-house, Elsynge Hall, Worcesters, the noble Chase—but a fragment remains—and the famous Palace from the number of its historical and antiquarian sites; and in return we have the harrowing compensation of two railways, the electric cars, and the small arms factory, a state of affairs which it has now become the general lot of the antiquary to mourn.

## THE SITE OF AN ANCIENT GIBBET: An Old Gravesend Landmark.

By ALEXANDER J. PHILIP.

THE discovery of a number of skeletons some months ago close to the present boundary of the Borough of Gravesend gave rise to a great deal of speculation, not only as to the reason for the bodies having been laid in the place where they were found, but also as to the position they occupied.

The theories propounded included: (1) Smallpox cases buried on the outskirts of the town to lessen the risk of infection for the living. (2) Deaths at sea. (3) Pirates, executed on board ship and buried on the river bank. (4) Highwaymen or other malefactors executed and hanged in chains, and buried beside the wayside gallows.

Before describing where the skeletons were found, and the nature of the accident of their discovery, it will be as well to



## THE GRAVESEND GIBBET.

inquire into these various theories, setting aside those obviously untenable.

The first of these four theories may be discarded at once. The smallest knowledge of the early town would show that if the skeletons had been those of smallpox patients they would not have been buried where they were found. In the first place, the situation is not near any known burial ground; in the second it is on the edge of what is known to have been, at one time, a well-used high road; and in the third, West Street, still known by the same name, extended even in early years some distance in a westerly direction, and until the last century was one of the main thoroughfares, even if it could not be classed as the principal street of the ancient borough.

It is generally known that Gravesend marked the change from river to sea; and in early days the bodies of those dying on board ship might be buried at sea in what are now regarded as the lower reaches of the river. This second theory is almost as impossible as the first when it is subjected to a careful scrutiny. In the first place it must be supposed that the deaths all occurred at the same time on the same boat; that the boat was on its way up-river, but could not spare the time to give the bodies Christian burial at Gravesend, and was unable to carry them to London. The occurrence of such a number of coincidences is so improbable as to be impossible, quite apart from the fact that they would have been, without doubt, prevented from carrying out promiscuous burials at the roadside, so close to the town and within the jurisdiction of the port-reeve or the mayor.

The third theory is very much like the second, and is open to the same objections, including the almost insuperable one, that the ship's company would be offending not only the legal authorities of the town, but also the townspeople themselves; and any burial would have been carried out in a much more hurried manner than appeared to have been the case. A fight—a miniature invasion, in fact—is also an insufficient reason for the presence of these skeletons. The friends of the shore party would have been given burial in consecrated ground, while the enemy's dead would have been probably bundled incontinently into the water. Of course, it would be possible to imagine circumstances under which either of these theories would be tenable, but a judicious mixture of fact and fiction may be manufactured to fit into and support any theory, no matter how improbable it may be. Under natural conditions,

## THE GRAVESEND GIBBET.

however, there would appear to be only the fourth theory remaining. Whatever evidence there is points to this. Before examining the evidence it is necessary to describe the finding of the skeletons and their position.

Messrs. Fletcher and Co., for the purpose of extending their wharf and timber yards, have excavated a large part of the chalk cliff remaining on the north side of the chalk quarries to the south of the main London road, that is, lying between Overcliff and Undershore, with the old Chatham and Dover Railway branch line running through the centre, and forming, before the excavations, the raised ground up which ran the picturesque but ramshackle row of houses known as the Rope Walk. It was in these houses that the little colony of rope-makers—from which the lane took its name—lived and pursued their calling for many years. When this wide wall of chalk was being removed it was found that previous excavations had taken place here and there in an irregular line, the place of the chalk thus removed being taken by sand, gravel, loam, and other material, going to the composition of what is often known as “made land.” It was in this land that the skeletons, apparently eight in number, were found lying some few feet below the existing surface and slightly below the natural chalk level. The bodies lay side by side in a row, but not necessarily quite close together, with heads in the west and feet pointing east. Some of the bones were in better preservation than others. The only vestige of apparel was a piece of shoe leather, which may or may not have been on one of the feet, but from its position it probably was.

Before going into closer details of the probabilities of the bodies having been executed and buried there, it is interesting to note what Pocock says regarding a somewhat similar discovery in 1796. Pocock was the Gravesend historian of the end of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth century; his *History* is still a standard work and thoroughly trustworthy.

This is what Pocock says (p. 114):

The assizes having been so often held in Milton,<sup>1</sup> naturally leads one to suppose that somewhere near the town a fixt gibbet was erected, and persons having been executed here, we have from undoubted authority, as,

---

<sup>1</sup> The parishes of Milton and Gravesend now form the Municipal Borough of Gravesend.

## THE GRAVESEND GIBBET.

In Gravesend Parish Register is this entry:

"1615, Feb. 26, There was buried the bodies of John Horsfield, Davy Griffen, alias Pope, and Margery Crone, executed for Felony."

Where they were executed is now unknown, but probably it was upon a gibbet placed upon a point of land, at the west end of the Rope Walk, in the Parish of Gravesend, because upon making a new footpath, December the 7th, 1796, to avoid going through the Rope Walk, two men were found buried in chains, which men were supposed to be two watermen of Gravesend of the names of Smith and Gurney, who had been executed for a murder [in 1656].

Pocock follows this with an account of the murder, or rather double tragedy, from Wanley's *Wonders of the Little World*, in which it is stated that the two watermen "being seized, they confessed the fact, were tried, convicted and condemned at Maidstone, and hanged in chains at the waterside, a little above Gravesend."

The extract is as follows:

A young Butcher, who lived with his mother near Smithfield Bars, wanting money to supply his extravagant expences, and his mother refusing to give it him, he took his opportunity, cut his mother's throat as she lay sleeping in her bed, took away twenty pounds, and hired a Gravesend boat at Billingsgate to carry him down to Tilbury Hope, pretending he was going to buy cattle at a fair in Essex. The watermen's names were Smith and Gurney, who perceiving he had money, agreed to cut his throat and share it between them: which being done, they threw him overboard, washed their boat, and landed at Gravesend. This murder was concealed several years, till the murderers falling out at a game of shuffleboard and hot words arising, one of them said to the other, "Thou knowest, rogue, it lies in my power to hang thee, for murdering a man between London and Gravesend." "And if thou dost," replied the other, "thou shalt hang for company, for thou didst wash the blood out of the boat, and hadst thy share of the money." Upon which, being seized, they confessed the fact, were tried, convicted and condemned at Maidstone, and hanged in chains on the water side, a little above Gravesend. None of the butcher's relations knew what became of him, till this accident happened; and then the watermen describing the man, and the time, it was known to be the butcher, who the same morning had murdered his mother.



## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

This describes exactly to within a few feet the position of the skeletons recently discovered. And it appears highly probable, if it is not definitely established, that the town gibbet stood here—at least during the seventeenth century—and that the bodies were buried side by side, as occasion required, close to the place of execution.

Further evidence, extraneous perhaps, but nevertheless important and admissible, is to be found in the local conditions, characteristics, and surroundings. The spot located as the site of the gibbet is not many yards distant from the parish boundary of Gravesend on the west; and Gravesend, at the time when the gibbet is believed to have stood here, was the only town of importance (probably of more comparative importance then than now by reason of its ferry privileges) for some considerable distance nearer London. The river road, now in many places only a right of way, little more than a lane, and in some places rather less even than that, was then, it is believed, one of the most important of the London roads.

A careful weighing of all the evidence seems to point conclusively to these bones having been those of malefactors gibbeted at this spot and buried there. The bones themselves, of course, have no interest, but the location of the gibbet and the criminal burial ground is a matter of considerable topographical and antiquarian importance.

## THE RECORDS OF ST., MARTIN'S, LUDGATE, Part III.

BY HENRY R. PLOMER.

[Continued from p. 213.]

A NEW chapter now opens in the history of St. Martin's. At a bound the records pass from 1482 to 1560, from the reign of Edward IV to that of Elizabeth. In common with every other church in the kingdom, St. Martin's had suffered during the unsettled period of the preceding five and twenty years. The chantries had been stripped of their riches by the edict of Edward VI, and their revenues had been seized by the Crown; the priests had been driven out, the images destroyed, and the Latin service books burnt. The

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

volume we are now considering must, at some time or another, have been taken to pieces, for some of the leaves containing the entries of the first thirty years of Elizabeth's reign are scattered about in the most confusing way. Hitherto this old volume has been a record of records resembling in this respect the early episcopal registers; now it becomes a record of parochial history, the minute book of the vestry, in which were entered the names of those inhabitants of the parish who were elected to form the vestry, and who filled the chief offices in the church, and the business they transacted. Not for some years to come is there any method or order in the entries. All is confusion, but the scattered notes are full of interest to the antiquary and student of parochial history.

Taking them as nearly as possible in chronological order, it appears that in 1560 the vestry had considerable trouble with Roger Holte, the then Keeper of the Gaol of Ludgate. He refused to pay his church dues, alleging that he was only a common servant of the City of London, and was therefore exempt. The matter was taken before the Lord Mayor and Common Council, who appointed Mr. Chamberlaine, Alderman of the Ward of Farringdon Without, and Richard Grafton, grocer,<sup>1</sup> his deputy, to go thoroughly into the whole question, and to make such orders as they thought right for settling the dispute.

The result is here recorded in a lengthy minute of the Court of Common Council held on March 28, 1560, and no doubt drawn up by Richard Grafton:

*Jovis, xxviij die Marcii, Anno secundo domine Elizabethæ Regine [1560].*

*Ad Curiam in Interiori Camera Guildhald Civitatis London, tentam coram egregiis et spectabilibus viris Maiori et Aldermanis dicte Civitatis, die et Anno prescriptis, inter alia sic continetur.*

At this courte Richard Buckland, haberdasher, Thomas Pigot, grocer, Henry Nayler and John Lacy, clothworkers,

<sup>1</sup> Richard Grafton, grocer, was also a printer, and the compiler of *Chronicles*. In company with Edward Whitchurch he finished the printing of Cranmer's Bible, begun in Paris by F. Regnault, in 1539. His printing office was within the precinct of the late dissolved house of the Grey Friars in Newgate Street, afterwards Christ's Hospital. He used as a device a tree growing from a tun or barrel. On January 28, 1543-4, Grafton and Whitchurch received an exclusive patent for printing church service books. Upon the accession of Edward VI Grafton became the royal printer, but was deprived of his office by Queen Mary. He spent the remainder of his life in the compilation of *English Chronicles*, and died in 1573.

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

were assigned and appointed by the said courte to be Surveyours and overseers of the Gaoile of Ludgate, concerninge the orderinge as well of the prisoners within the same gaoile, accordinge to such orders as byn provided and made for the orderinge and vsinge of the same prisoners, as also for the orderinge and well usinge of the Citie's conduite and water there. And they, the same overseers, were also appointed and comaunded by the saide courte that thei shoulde resorte and repaire to the same Gaoile to survey and vewe the same, fower times in every yeare at the leaste, or oftener, as they shall thinke good, expedient and necessarie. And further it was ordered that the same surveyors shall also see and cause the articles and orders here exhibited and delivered to the courte this daie by Master Chamberlyn, Alderman, concerninge the same Gaoile, to be duly observed and kept, accordinge to the intent, purporte, true meaninge and effect of the same orders, which orders and articles are theis:—

Whereas the inhabitantes of the parrish of Sainte Martin's within Ludgate, in the Warde of Faringdon Within, exhibited of late a bill of complainte againste Roger Holte, Master Keeper of Ludgate, unto the right honorable Sir William Hewet, knight, Lorde Mayor of the Citie of London, and to the right worshipfull his bretherne the Aldermen of the same, for that the saide Roger hath and doth denye not only the paiment of the person's [parson's] dutie, but also fiftenees, Clerke's wages, and such other duties, alledginge for him selfe, that insomuch as he enhiabiteth in a Gaoile, he ought therefore to be discharged of the said charges, for that he is but a common servaunt to this said Citie. For the examinacion and appeasinge of which gryfes and contraversies, it pleased the said Lorde Maior, with consent of his aforesaid Bretherne in open and full courte holden in the Inner Chamber of the Gyldehall of the said Citie, the sixt daie of February now laste paste, to wyll, appoynte and comytt the said Bill, together with all other complaintes of the said parrishioners againste the said Roger Holte, for to be harde, considered and ordered by Mr. Chamberlaine, Alderman of the foresaid Warde of Faryngdon Within, and Richard Grafton, his deputie.

Theis are therefore to certefy vnto the said Lorde Mayor and Aldermen that we, the same Alderman and deputie, callinge before us the inhabitantes of the foresaid parrish, and also the aforesaid Roger Holte, and havinge dulye severally and advisedly, not only harde the complaintes, answers and replications of either of the said parties, but also havinge seene and understande certaine regesters and presidentes brought forth before us by the saide parishioners, and understandinge and



## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

certainly knowinge also that the kepers of all other the Gaoiles of this Citie, namelie, of Newgate and both the Counters, have and doe as neighbors beare the common charges of the severall parrishes that they bee of, as other inhabytauntes of the same doe, and that the predecessors of the same Roger Holte have paide the lyke; purposinge and intendinge for to avoide, amove and repress all and all manner of questions, strives and discordes and variances, that have or at any tyme hereafter may happen in and aboute the saide duties, doe, by the comission and authorety aforesaide to us gevin, ordaine, decree and determine that the saide Roger Holte and his successors, Master Keepers of the aforesaide Gaoile, shall observe, keepe, and performe, all theis articles hereafter expressed in manner and forme followinge, that is to saie:

Imprimis, that the said Roger Holte and his said successors shall paie both the parson's duties and also the clerke's wages, as a parishioner of the said parrish, like as others his predecessors and he himselfe hath done. Also to paie the skavinger for his and their severall lodginge within the same Gaole, namely, for filth and rubishe that shall growe and come of the same lodginge and steares, after such manner and sorte as he and his successors from tyme to tyme shalbe reasonably rated, and taxed at, by the Inhabytauntes of the said parrish to beare and paie.

And also the said keper nor any his said successors, shall not from hencforth suffer any filth of the aforesaid Gaole to be brought downe and laied in the streete, before the ordenary Carte of the said parrish be come and redy forthwith to cary the same awaie. And the Keeper of the same Gaole for the time beinge, shall paie from time to time for carriage of such filth, unto the raker as they have byn accustomed, or as they may best agre, with the raker for the time beinge. Also that the said Keper and his successors shall from tyme to time paie for their private lodginge within the saide Gaole of Ludgate, all such fifteenes, subsidies and other thynges, as by Act of Parliament, or order of the Lord Maior and Common Counsaile of this Citie, shalbe determined and ordered to be paide and generally levied of the said parishioners, as a citizen and parishioner of the said parrish ought to doe, and that by the indyferent assessment of his said neighbors.

And further, we the said Alderman and Deputie, findinge that the said parrishioners doe complaine that a waie leadinge through the dore at the stears' heade goinge to the said gaole into the leades of St. Martin's Church, is forestalled and closed vpp by the said Roger Holte, which waie, as appereth, hath byn the comon usuall waie for the parson of the said Church

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

to passe and repasse to and from the parsonage of the said parrish of St. Martin's, and at this present is shut upp and inclosed, to the generall discomoditie of the said parrishoners, for that neither parson nor curat is by means of forestallinge of the said way, willinge to be resynaunt nor keepe hospitalitie in the said parrish, and thereby are to seeke when any parish-ioner, beinge visited with sicknes, woulde have them and their good and comfortable advise and instruction, Doe declare, deme, ordaine and determyne that the same waye doeth be-longe of right vnto the personage of the saide Church of St. Martin's, and that the saide Roger Holte and his successors shall quietlie and peaceablie parmit and suffer the person and persons of the aforesaide church for the time beinge from time to time and at all tymes hereafter to have ingresse, egresse and regresse to and through the same waye into and from the saide personage through the auncient dore leadinge into the leades of the saide parrish Church as aforesaide, withoute any let, disturbance, deniall or contradiction; excepte that the saide Holte or his saide Successors can otherwise agree or compounde with the person of the saide parrish for the time being for the same.

Moreover, where the aforesaide parrishoners have and doe grevouslie complaine that the water that shoulde and hath bin accustomed to serve in the Conduit there hath not onely byn withdrawn and kepte from them, but also hath byn so nastilie, vilie and, with reverence spoken, so filthelie ordered in the sesterne, as it hath bin both discomodious through the lake [lack] and skarsitie thereof, and also (as we be crediblie enformed) very jepardous for the infectinge of the parrishoners and others which have used the same water, we, the same Alderman and deputie, esteeminge and judginge that necessitie and charitie willeth that the aforesaide discomodities and enormities be also provided for, Doe, by the aforesaide Comys-sion and aucthoretie, deeme and decree that the sesterne of the saide conduith, standing at the stears' heade leadinge to the aforesaid gaole, beinge amplified, enlarged and made greater, so as convenientlie maye be withoute diminishing of the usuall waye nowe had to the same gaole, at the only proper costes and charges of the saide parrishoners; there shalbe made at their like costes twoe lockes and twoe keyes, to locke upp and keepe the same sesterne, aswell for their better furniture of water, as also for the preservacion of the same from like misorderinge in and at all times to come. And that the one key shalbe in the sure keepinge of such person as is and shalbe of the Common Counsell of the aforesaid Citie from tyme to tyme, namely, for that parte of the aforesaide

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

parrish which is in the same Warde of Farringdon Within, and that the other key shalbe in the custodie of such other like person as for the time beinge is and shalbe of the same Common Cowncell for that parte of the same parrish which is in the Warde of Farringdon Without.

Geven, ordered & decreed by us, the saide Alderman and deputie, in the vestrie of the said church of St. Martin's, in the presentes of the gretest parte of the Inhabitantes of the same parrish then and there assembled, on Saturdaie, the xvijth daie of February, 1559[-60], in the forenoone of the same daie, and in the seconde yeare of the reigne of our soveraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queene of Englund Fraunce and Irelande, defendor of the faith, &c. [Fos. 79, 80, 81.]

As a contribution to the topography of London, this minute is extremely valuable. Evidently the church must have adjoined Ludgate, and it would look as if the parsonage house was built upon part of the old wall of the city. There was evidently no access to it except up the stairs of the gateway and across the leads of the church. The reference to the water supply is also of interest. One can readily understand that these water conduits, being places of resort for all sorts of people, were at times a nuisance. On Sundays, during the service in the adjoining church, the noise of the clattering buckets, and the chatter of those who came to draw water, became so unbearable that at a vestry meeting, held January 16, 1580, an order was issued,

That no manner of servantes nor no water-berres [bearers] shall be at the cowndytt in the service tyme nor leve there no tankerde nor payle, for yff they doe so offende, the sayd church wardens shall take the sayd tankerdes or payles, & kepe them untill sowche tyme that the sayd offender doo comme and put in to the powre man's cheste iiij<sup>z</sup>, and then [the] sayd partye to have is tankerde or paille ageyne. [Fo. 72.]

After Elizabeth's accession, it evidently took the church-wardens some years to get the church affairs into order, and, as one step towards the desired end, the vestry in 1568 drew up the following order for the guidance of their successors:

At the gevinge upe of the accompte of the olde chersewardyns, the wyche was Jhon Hartforde & Thomas Spakeman, in the xj yere of our soverayne Lady quine Elezabeth, the new elecke & cshossen owght too charge them selffes fyrst with the foute of the accompte & then with all other parsells



## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

as here after fowlowythe, the wyche was agreyde & orderede by a vestre, with the consent of these names as folowyth, Walden, Laccey, Hall, Ilonde, Shankes, Nayler, Cowper, Alen, with dyverse others of the parysse.

Item, the comunyon coupe of sylver.

Item, this bowke, with too other gret bowkes that the chersswardyns dowthe geve upe there Accompe in.

Item, the bybly [bible] & the parapharus.

Item, the boke of commone prayer.

Item, the boke of homyles.

Item, Fore bokes of Davy's salmes.

Item, thre other bowkes of salmes in notte [? note].

Item, for too surpys for the curatte.

Item, thre<sup>1</sup> surpys for the clarke & sextten.

Item, thre<sup>1</sup> clothes for the comunyon borde, of lynnyne. Also thre other clothes for the same borde, the owne of crymssen velvytt a nother of sattyn of brygys the thyrd of gryne sylke.

Item, a powlpytt clothe of sylke.

Item, thre barryng [burying] clothes for the dede, the best of red velvyt & golde, the other too couler of sylke.

Item, a Albe of whytt lynyng clothe.

Item, too bassens, one of latten & ye other of pewtor.

Item, a gret glass lanterne & a nother of horne, for to hange att the chersse dowre.

Item, a nother olde bowke of common prayer.

Item, one booke of Comon prayer bought in M<sup>r</sup> Farrys tyme.

Item, vj stondyng plattes a bowtt the chersse, with ix other for candells att the sermone tymes.

Item, thre gret cowsshyns.

Item, xiiij other cowsshyns of sylkes.

Item, thre plattes of pewter for the comunyon borde for the brede.

Item, too boxes for too gather for the powre.

Item, in the upper vestre a presse.

Item, a deske & fore fourmes.

Item, a tably [table] with drawyng leves.

Item, in the iner vestrye beneythe a grett chest with thre lokes.

Item, a presse with serten olde timber.

Item, in the owtter vestre a gret chyst with a drawyer under neyth ytt, with a loke & a key to ytt.

Item, a deske & a longe cheste to putt in the clarke's nes-sarys.

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards altered to two.

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

Item, a gret whytt bowke with to claspe, the wyche is the bowke for to Regestre the maryages, chrystenynge, & beryalls.

Item, the comunyon borde with iiij A passe [?].

Item, the powre's chest with thre lokes.

Item, a pyke axe & a showvell.

Item, a lather [ladder] & too tressells.

Item, the deore [doore] that my lorde meyre kepe cowrte of for our parson waye to his parsonage howsse the wyche a towne clarkes hand is at ytt.

Item, a spade and a malle and too stremer polles.

Providyde it is agrede allways that loke what the sayde cherche wardyns doo geve in charce [charge] of any of these parsells above wrytting to any of the clarkis as to mowne [?] & Thomas Erynge yff any thyng apperen to be gonne or bryde [buried] away, as ther was lost a bybly [bible] & the paryss bowght a newe therefore yff any thyng that the cherse wardens doo charge the clarkes with all from hence forewarde, the sayd clarkes to paye yt agane & baytte ytt aponne ther sayd waygys.

More over the sayd cherse wardens & ther sowksessors shall take a key of the iner vestre for ther sayfftye to loke saffe all seche thynges as they have geven them in charge at the receveng of the accompte.

Item ther is mayde thre cowssyns more of sente Nycholas cope. [Fos. 61, 62, 63.]

Nothing can better illustrate the change that had come over the fortunes of the church than a comparison between this inventory and that made in 1400. All that seems to have remained of its former glory was the cope worn by the boy-bishop, and that was cut up to make cushions.

A list of the inhabitants of the parish who were assessed to pay the scavengers' bill in 1573 is worth preserving. Unfortunately the binder's shears have made it doubtful, in some cases, what was the sum, whether shillings or pence. It is headed:

Assesmentes made & sett downe for the scavengers bill, the 3 of apryll, 1573 anno Regni Regine Elizabeth XV, and what every man shall pay by the yere.

John Glaskock . . . ijs. vjd.	Richard Cooke . . . xx <i>d</i> .
The church . . . ijs. vjd.	Robert Twyssell . . . xij <i>d</i> .
Thomas Wetton . . . xx <i>d</i> .	John Cowper . . . xvjd.
Wylliam Sparke . . . xvjd.	John Keddye . . . ijs.
Arther Gardiner . . . xvjd.	Christover Jacson viij [? <i>d</i> ].

# THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

John Robynson . . .	xxd.	the dawnsyng scoole	xv [?]
John Hartforde . . .	xxd.	Roger Bond . . .	vij [?]
Christopher Hatche	xvj <i>d.</i>	Thomas Burton . . .	vij [?]
Jeffrey Proctor . . .	xvj <i>d.</i>	Symond Smythe . . .	viii [?]
Walter Bullocke . . .	xvj <i>d.</i>	Morys Tayler . . .	vii [?]
Thomas Gee . . .	ijs.	Jeames Robertes . . .	xvj [?]
Mistress Goolyngford	xxd.	Richard Moorer [?]	xvj [?]
John Settell . . .	xxd.	John Tayler . . .	xij <i>d.</i>
John Crookes . . .	ijs.	John Hunte . . .	ijs. iii [?]
Thomas Hawpaynye	xvj <i>d.</i>	M <sup>r</sup> Paramore . . .	ijs. [?]
Robert Grasbye . . .	xvj <i>d.</i>	M <sup>r</sup> Doctor Foorde . . .	ijs. [?]
Charles Bryggs . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>	Thomas Templeman	vii <i>j d.</i>
gylbert Glover . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>	Davyd Smyth . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
Francis Mayden . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>	Edmund Halfacres . . .	vj [?]
Symond Spylman . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>	Hughe Gregorye . . .	vij [?]
Wylliam Storer . . .	ijs.	Thomas Norcrosse [?]	vii <i>j d.</i>
Andrew Robynson	iii <i>j d.</i>	Davyd Evans . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
Robert Byrcrett . . .	iii <i>j d.</i>	Stevyn Walden . . .	xvj <i>d.</i>
John Fysse . . .	iii <i>j d.</i>	Wylliam Hoomes . . .	xvj <i>d.</i>
Wedowe Beamonde	vii <i>j d.</i>	Christover Marshall	xvj <i>d.</i>
John Bagge . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>	Wylliam Tary . . .	xxd.
Nycholas Stevyns . . .	xxd.	Wedow Bradley . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
Richard Grandyer . . .	xxd.	Lawslett Atkynson . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
Thomas Hawkyns . . .	xvj <i>d.</i>	John Reade . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
Christover Hollyng-		Justice Wraye . . .	ijs.
shed . . .	ijs. vii <i>j d.</i>	Wedow Tempest . . .	xvj <i>d.</i>
Edward Cowper . . .	xxd.	Fowlke Okes . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
Richard Nycolson . . .	xxd.	Roger Stoffoote . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
Henry Taylford . . .	xxd.	Peter Derecke . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
Rawffe Cade . . .	xxd.	Wylliam Jones . . .	xij <i>d.</i>
Wylliam Redstone	xxd.	Robert Furneys . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
John Blomer . . .	xxd.	Hughe Syngelton <sup>1</sup> . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
		Thomas Hadforthe . . .	vii <i>j d.</i>
John Hartford		Henry Taylford	
Raffe Cade		Thomas Whatton	

These last four are probably the signatures of the church-wardens.

This paper has already run beyond its appointed length, but I must add this minute of the proceedings of the vestry on Sunday, January 13, 1582[-3], both because it records the names of the vestrymen and because of its reference to the lost Bible.

<sup>1</sup> Hugh Singleton was a printer who lived at the sign of the Gilden Tun, in Creed Lane, between 1560 and 1583.



## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

A Vestrye holden vppon Sondag the xiiijth of January, anno 1582, att the which yt was ther agreed by consent of the same that all thos matters then and ther put forthe shoulde be ordered and demed by thes men whose names ensueth, and ye cawses after folowithe.

Thomas Allin  
John Hartforde  
Edmund Haselwod  
John Graunge  
William Redstone  
Thomas Watton  
Richarde Ellsworth  
Thomas Gee  
Henry Tayleforde  
John Robinson  
Richard Frythe  
Edward Griffyn.

First how many water berers should be appointed to serve ye parishe, & whoe they sholde be, and how many tangardes they shoulde serve for a penny.

Secondly, who should be appointed to be ye surveyor of ye streetes for rogges [rogues], & what he should have for his wages, & how yt shoulde be paid.

Thirdly, to sett downe what y<sup>e</sup> clarke & y<sup>e</sup> sexton should pay to-wardes y<sup>e</sup> charges of a new byble, becawse y<sup>e</sup> olde byble was lost by thernegligence, athought appointed by a vestrye afore to by [buy] a new.

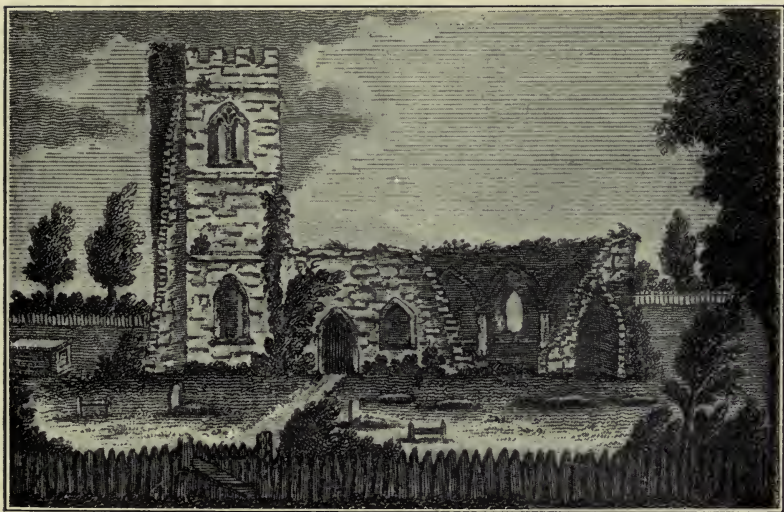
John Blomer  
Rychard Arnold } church wardens.

First we ordeyned that ther shall be iij water berers & no more, and they all to be men, and not any of ther wyfes nor servantes, except Brymygem's wyfe onlye. And that they shall delyver vij tangardes of water, wynter and sommer, for two pence, soe that ye tangerds be vij gallantes a pece. And that they shall carrye no water to anye person dwellynge out of the parrishe, except suche water as they shall fetch frome other plases with out y<sup>e</sup> parishe.

The names of the menne soe at this present tyme addmytted ar Thomas Brevingam, Jhon Danyell and Richarde Lewes.

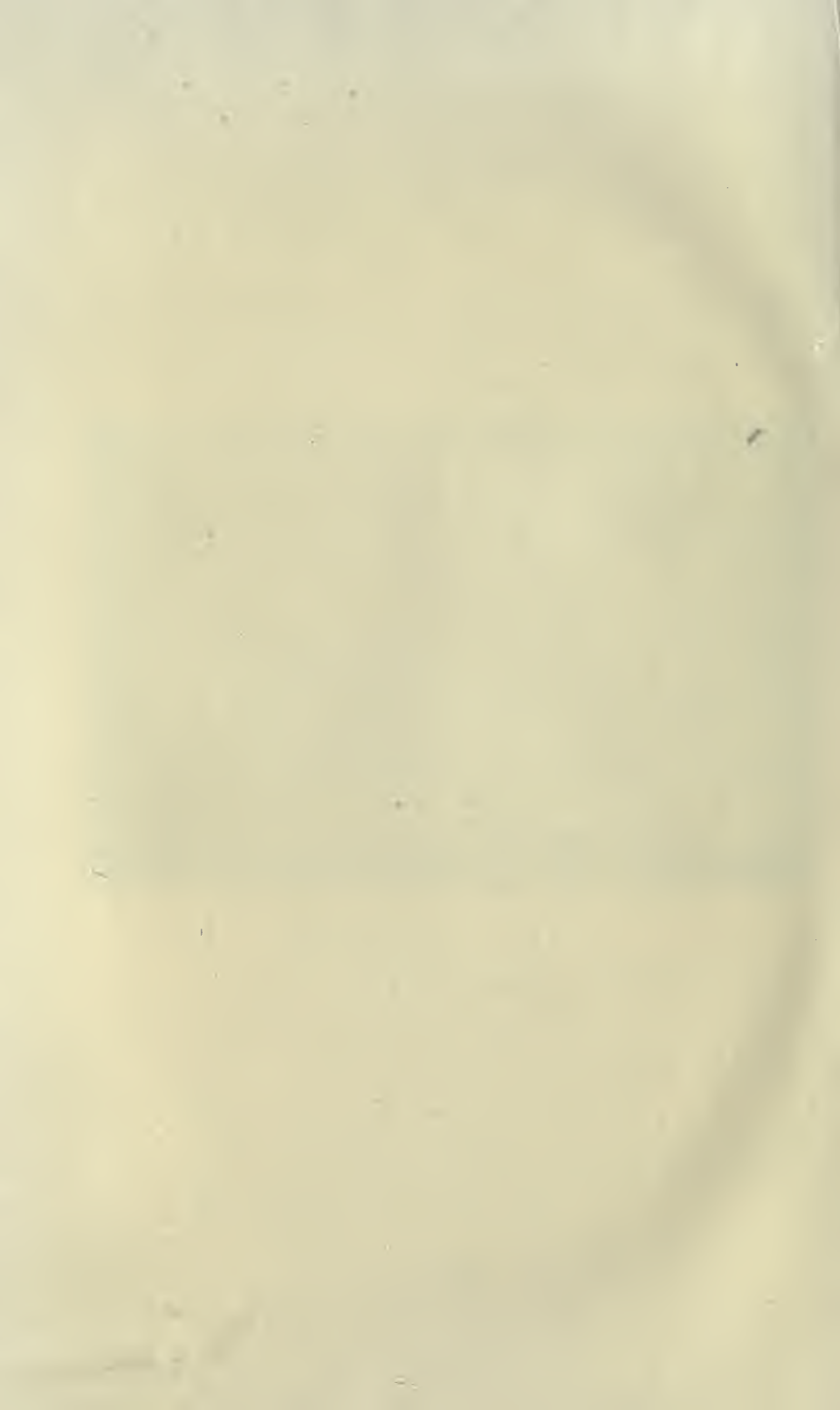
And allsoe that yf they or any of them sett out anye tubbe or tubbes, as heretofore they have donne to ye annoyaunce of ye strete, or carry any water from this condyte out of the parrishe, that then everye suche parson shall be dysabled and abarred to carrye any water from this condyte.

Allsoe we agre and appointe y<sup>e</sup> clark and sexton, for that they be poore men and our common servantes, having by negligence deserved to paye for a new byble, yett for consyence sake shall paye towarde y<sup>e</sup> same viijs.



Ayot St. Lawrence Church.

From an old print.





## AYOT ST. LAWRENCE OLD CHURCH, HERTS.

BY W. F. ANDREWS.

THIS old ruined church dates from an early period, and was dedicated to St. Lawrence. It stands close to the road in the middle of the village, which was formerly known as Great Ayot, to distinguish it from Ayot St. Peter, about three miles distant. The old church appears to have been in good condition until about a century and a quarter ago, when a neighbouring nobleman conceived the idea of removing the building from the face of the earth, and enclosing the area of church and churchyard within his park.

To accomplish this project he generously provided a new church in 1778 some little distance away, and then commenced pulling down the old one. After partially demolishing this, he was prevented by the bishop from proceeding further, and consequently the ruined church, with broken walls overgrown with ivy, is now a pitiable, although picturesque, object. What is left of the fabric is rapidly decaying, the walls in many places are cracked and leaning over, the interior is overgrown with grass and weeds and has a general appearance of desolation. The building is surrounded by the pretty churchyard, which is still used for burials, embedded in a framework of shrubs and foliage.

The square embattled tower, about forty feet high, looks down upon the melancholy scene, and is in tolerably good condition, though open from the floor to the roof. It formerly contained three bells, of which probably one was removed to the new church; the old oak beams still remain in the belfry. The walls of the church, about 2 feet 6 inches thick, are constructed of flints and plastered; they are now of various heights, from 13 to 18 feet, and overgrown with ivy. Chauncy, the Hertfordshire historian, writing about 1700, says:

This church contains only the body covered with lead, and at the east end thereof are two chancels; the windows of both have been adorned with curious pictures in stained and painted glass, beyond many other churches, there is a chapel that

## AYOT ST. LAWRENCE OLD CHURCH, HERTS.

belongs to the Bristows which has a curious wrought window in carved stone and is adorn'd with painted glass, wherein are the King's Arms and the Arms of the Bristows. At the end of the church adjoins a square tower wherein are two small bells and it hath a short spire erected upon it.

At the official inquiry held in 1552 it was reported that there were "iij bells in the steeple, one broken."

The old church appears to have comprised a tower, nave, chancel, and south aisle, with probably a Lady Chapel, but this is uncertain, as no remains of it are to be seen. There was an entrance at the west end, which has been bricked up; a small portion of an ornamental moulding can be seen over the doorway. There is also an entrance on the north side into the tower, and another on the south side into the aisle. Each angle of the church and of the tower has a buttress of modern construction, principally of brick; the two windows of the tower and staircase are blocked up. The door of the staircase of the tower is still in its original position. The stonework of the doors and windows on the north side is in fair condition, but on the south side it has disappeared, as well as the upper portions of the stonework and tracery of the window at the east end of the chancel.

The chancel was rebuilt and the church thoroughly repaired between 1661 and 1697, during the time that Rev. Henry Sykes was the rector. The old font is shown by a drawing in Pridmore's book as of the Perpendicular style, octagonal, with three trefoil-headed arches on each face; an engraving of it appeared in the *Antiquarian Itinerary*, 1815.

The following description of the old church is taken from the *Beauties of England and Wales*, written about 1806:

The ground plan of the church is equally uncommon. It assumes the form of an oblong square, nearly a double cube, separated in two parts by pointed arches, and the eastern part again divided into two chancels communicating by an open arch. At the north-west angle is the tower, which occupies about one-eighth of the whole fabric, and opens to the nave by pointed arches. The caps of the pillars supporting the arch which divides the nave from the north chancel are curiously ornamented with foliage and birds, and the mouldings were elaborately wrought, the outermost being terminated with sculptures of human figures. Against the north wall of this chancel was an ancient altar tomb, highly ornamented at the sides by ranges of handsome pointed arches in relief, with

## AYOT ST. LAWRENCE OLD CHURCH, HERTS.

trefoil heads, and having on the top recumbent effigies of Sir John Barre and his lady. The figures are mutilated; the former is represented in armour with a close helmet, having an oval aperture for the face; his feet are resting on a lion, and his head on a helmet or mantle. This tomb has been removed to the tower. On a tomb against the south wall of the chancel were brasses of Nicholas Bristowe and Emma, his wife, the first possessor of the manor of that name, with the figures of their children, and an inscription, all which are now gone. Above this tomb was a piscina.

In the north wall of the south chancel was a very curious stone miniature figure of a Knight Templar, or Crusader, lying in a recess under an obtuse pointed arch, quite plain; the figure is about 24 inches in length, the hands, which are now broken off, formerly held a heart.

In the wall that separates the chancels on the south side is an ancient stone coffin, formerly used as a seat. This was opened in 1801, and found to contain bones of a complete skeleton.

The lid is sculptured with an ornamental cross, and has a ridge in the middle. Several corbel heads support outer mouldings of arches in different parts of the church. The east window was elegantly ornamented in pointed style, having three trefoil headed lights separated by mullions, and in the space between them two Catherine wheels, with various crockets; beneath the inner moulding on each side was a canopied niche of rich workmanship. In this window was some fine painted glass, with the arms of Bristowes, formerly Lords of the Manor.

The niches on each side of the east window are still existing, and probably at some period contained figures. There is also a pedestal for a figure in the north-east wall of the chancel, but the interesting effigy of the crusader has quite disappeared.

The architecture of the church was principally of the Early Decorated order, and the building probably presented a handsome appearance previous to its being despoiled and allowed to fall into decay. There is a fine arch, with moulded columns, leading from the tower to the south aisle, with a modern brick archway inserted, and another from the tower to the nave. A similar arch, with round columns, is between the nave and chancel; and another, with moulded columns, from the chancel to the supposed Lady Chapel, and part of an arch between the south aisle and the chapel. All these arches are in a good state of preservation, and remains of figures can be seen on



## AYOT ST. LAWRENCE OLD CHURCH, HERTS.

the heads of some of the columns. The south chancel wall is cracked and much out of the perpendicular; a broken portion of the old font is lying in the nave, and the building has been abandoned to the ravages of time and weather. There is a niche in the north wall, with a shaft to the open air; the piscina in the south wall of the chancel is bricked up, but a portion of a moulded stone arch denotes its position. The marble monument to the Bristowe family, with effigies of a man and wife and six sons, is fixed in the west wall of the inside of the tower, having been removed from the chancel. It had a brass plate with an inscription, now lost; Chauncy gives it as follows:

Here lyeth Nicholas Bristowe, Esq<sup>r</sup>., in his lifetime Lord of this Manor of Lawrence Ayot, who died the 19<sup>th</sup> of April, Anno Dom. 1626. He had by his wife, Elizabeth, Daughter of Thomas Pinder of Winchester in Com. Hamp., Esq., Deputy of Portsmouth, Issue six sons and seven daughters, which Elizabeth at her proper charges, in memory of her deceased Husbände, erected this Monument.

A former Nicholas Bristowe, who died in 1584, was Clerk of the Jewels to Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth. The altar tomb, with figures of Sir John Barre and his lady, is in the north-west corner of the tower, but it has become very dilapidated.

The Barre family were lords of the manor of Ayot, and lived at the manor house. Sir Thomas Barre, who died in 1421, inherited the manor (which was formerly held by William de Ayete in 1302), and his grandson, Sir John Barre, succeeded, and died in 1483. It was forfeited to the Crown in 1540. The manor was sold in 1572 to Nicholas Bristowe, whose family held it until 1694, when the widow of William Bristowe sold it. The members of the Barre family were patrons of the rectory of Ayot St. Lawrence from 1380 to 1484, and the Bristowes during the time they held the manor. On the floor of the nave can be seen a stone with indents showing that it formerly contained brasses of a man and his wife, with an inscription, and figures of their sons and daughters. There were also formerly other monuments and brasses, but they have long since disappeared. There are probably other stones with inscriptions, but over one hundred and ten years of neglect have caused them to be hidden from view. It may be interest-

## GREAT MISSENDEN AND ITS ABBEY.

ing to know that Sir Lionel Lyde was lord of the manor when the church was dismantled in 1791.

A capital steel engraving of the old church was published by Carter about 1850; and among Add. MSS. of the British Museum is a large ground plan of the church in 1802, showing the two chancels; and several other drawings of the windows and piers, portraying the architecture, with sketches of the old tombs and their positions. The font then stood in the nave, against the south-east pier of the tower.

## GREAT MISSENDEN, BUCKS, AND ITS DISMANTLED PRIORY.

BY I. GIBERNE SIEVEKING.

**P**ERHAPS there are few counties whose beauties have been less exploited, less recognized, than have those of Buckinghamshire. And yet there is no county in England more beautiful as far as regards its villages and hamlets, nor any so full of sudden rare surprises of exquisite scenery.

Great Missenden is a charming old-world village, built in straggling fashion up the steep hill which leads to the church. The houses are picturesque and quaint, possessing pretty little cottage gardens, adjoining which are bits of coppice and pasture land. The church is nearly cruciform in shape. There are many pointed arches remaining, and some authorities believe that they are indications of the church having been part of the cloisters of the abbey which once was here. There are fine brasses in it to the Missendens, whose fame, in former days, made the little village great. Lipscomb says that in the reign of Henry I:

Great Missenden was held by a feudatory tenant named William, who took his surname from the place, and this William de Missenden was the founder of the Abbey in 1133. How long he survived the foundation of the Abbey does not appear, but he was dead in 1165. Hugh de Plessetis, to whom Great Missenden had passed by hereditary right, died in 1291, and was buried at Missenden, having in his last testament expressed a desire that his body should be interred in the Conventual Church of Missenden, and together with him his white palfrey with the armour and harness belonging to him.

## GREAT MISSENDEN AND ITS ABBEY.

Missenden Abbey, which was founded for the Benedictines, was situated in the south-east part of the village. There are remains of the abbey walls among the park buildings of the present day. The abbey was at first a priory of the Black Canons, "dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, and built within the manor of Missenden, on part of the possessions of the Earl of Gloucester. The more correct history seemed to be that it was founded by the D'Oyleys probably much earlier than 1293, and endowed with benefaction of the Missendens, 1335."<sup>1</sup> At the Norman survey Missenden belonged to Walter Giffard in Stane Hundred, and Turstin FitzRolf held it of him for ten hides.

To quote again from Lipscomb:

There was land for eight plough teams: in the desmesnes there were two; and nine villeins, with one bordar, had six. . . . The rent of the woods was four orae per year. Turstin FitzRolf, subfeudatory of Walter Giffard, held Hardwick and Little Kimbel of the King in capite, and two parcels of land in Maids Morton of his fee.

To the right on leaving the church is the present manor house, standing in its own grounds. There is nothing which particularly impresses the antiquary in its appearance, but in one of the conservatories are some marble pillars, which are said to have been once in the cloisters; and in the large hall formerly were six very antique stone coffins. The mansion was built on the site of the monastery, and the old house, which probably was built out of its ruins, seems to have flanked the church on the west. The stream, without which no monastery could exist in former times, rises from a spring one mile north-west of Missenden, and runs through the east side of the valley. It is called the Misse or Mease. Leland says:

From Wendover to Great Missenden in Chilterne is three miles. It is a praty Through-Fare, but no market Towne. There is a pretty Chappell of Bricke in the South part of it, and a little by south without the Towne was a Priory of Black Cannons. It standeth on the very Bottome of the Hill and hath goodly ground about divers pretty hilles well wooded towards the East and South. It was founded by Doyley.

Father Cody tells us that the first institution of the Order of the Austin Canons, or Canons Regular of St. Augustine, or Black Canons, in England, was at Colchester in 1105. The

<sup>1</sup> Lipscomb.



## GREAT MISSENDEN AND ITS ABBEY.

houses numbered about 200 at the time of the Reformation. The Order was founded at Avignon in 1061. Far less rigid and strict was its discipline than that of the Order of Begging Hermits, or Austin Friars. The dress used to be a long cassock, with white rochet over it, covered by a black cloak or hood. The rochet is a fine linen vestment like a surplice, but the sleeves are fastened in at the wrist. Priests used formerly to wear it at Mass and at baptisms. The early Benedictines used to wear white, as being the natural colour of the undyed wool, but for many centuries now their colour has been black, and the term "black monk" comes to mean Benedictine in general. Father Cody says that these monks were the first to introduce "stability, or the binding of the monk to a permanent abode in a monastery, and in the practice of monastic life till death." The second vow was, "Conversion of Manners," *i.e.*, the striving after perfection of life. The third was, "Obedience according to the Rule," by which monks are bound to chastity, renunciation of private property, retirement from the world, daily and public solemnization of the Divine Office, and a life of frugality and labour. Benedictine monks have always given a high place to the work of education, and instruction in religious and worldly matters; and hospitality was strongly enforced also. From the days of Charlemagne to the twelfth and thirteenth centuries "the Benedictine monasteries were almost the only repositories of learning."

After the dissolution of the religious houses had brought their possessions into the hands of the King in the year 1540, he demised to Richard Greenway the house and site of the late monastery (at Missenden) and the fields called Pirycroft near the church, Windmill Field, Cocks Lane, Old Grove Field, Middle Wide Field, Stocking Grove, Great Digged Wood, Little Digged Wood, etc., for twenty-one years, at £22 18s. 6d. rent. In 1559 Queen Elizabeth granted this estate to Richard Hampten, from 1561, for thirty years. The mansion occupied part of the site of the monastery.<sup>1</sup>

Three miles away from Great Missenden, high up in the midst of the Chiltern hills, surrounded by thick woods of ancient trees, a long beech avenue leading up to its entrance, stands an old house full of associations dating from the stormy past of the Civil Wars. It is the house of that wisest and most patriotic of English country gentlemen of the time, John Hampden. Here, when Charles dissolved Parliament, he re-

<sup>1</sup> Lipscomb.

## GREAT MISSENDEN AND ITS ABBEY.

tired to do his quiet best for his country. Here he spent, perhaps, the five happiest years of his life with his first wife. Here the greatest sorrow of his life befell him in her death in 1634, and afterwards, when the King imposed the tax of ship-money, and later, made it apply to inland places as well, Hampden refused to pay the amount charged to him, and in 1637 was prosecuted for non-payment. His action in this matter brought him at once to the front in England. Clarendon said: "The eyes of all men were fixed on him, as . . . the pilot that must steer the vessel through the tempests and rocks that threatened it." When the Civil War had once fairly started, Hampden raised a regiment of infantry in the county of Buckingham, and devoted himself to its training, as well as to his duties in Parliament. In June, 1643, in the fight on Chalgrove Field against Prince Rupert's force, he was badly wounded, and died some few days later. His dead body was brought by his soldiers "through the lanes of the Chilterns to be buried in his own Churchyard, marching with arms reversed, muffled drums, and their heads uncovered, chanting the 90th Psalm as they came, and the 43rd as they departed, and never were heard such piteous cries at the death of one man as at Master Hampden's."

The house has a curious old hall, surrounded by a wooden gallery. Among the relics are two portraits of Hampden, as well as other valuable pictures. It was in the small library that he was arrested by the Commissioners after his refusal to pay the King's tax.

In the church near by is the beautiful inscription to his first wife written by him, and close beside it his own grave, plain, and with no word of memorial.

## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

BY FRANCIS E. TYLER.

IT is a very curious and interesting fact that in feudal times the commerce of the Thames was monopolized by the sovereign, the nobility, and the higher clergy, the dues being collected by paid agents. This system, we read, was ultimately superseded by foreign merchants, who somehow managed to get the trade of the river into their own keeping, with very profitable results.



The Commerce of the Thames.





## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

These foreigners occupied houses on the north bank of the river, about where the present Thames Streets (Upper and Lower) are situated.

Here they erected large warehouses, cellars, and landing-places, and by all accounts carried on a fairly prosperous trade.

In the year 1197 the pious monks of Rochester erected a corn-mill on the banks of the river, near the Tower; and in 1588, on account of the difficulty of grinding the corn for the poor, leave was granted for the erection of four mills on the south end of London Bridge.

Thames Street was the great Exchange, the meeting-place of the merchants of London. The Great Fire of 1666 swept through the thoroughfare, and destroyed all the warehouses and other places of business. Queenhithe originally belonged to one Edred, a Saxon, but fell into the hands of King Stephen; it was a very valuable property by reason of the many dues from vessels which discharged their cargoes there. We read that King Henry VIII "commanded the Constable of the Tower of London to arrest the ships of the Cinque Ports, and to compel them to bring their cargo to no other place but to the Queen Hithe." In the eleventh year of his reign "he charged the said Constable to distrain all fish offered to be sold in any other place of this city, but at the Queen Hithe." In consequence of this order the larger vessels were compelled to come up beyond London Bridge.

At Queenhithe were delivered goods of all kinds, but the two principal trades were fish, sold then at the old fish market—Billingsgate not being an open port—and grain. The vintry stood east of Queenhithe, and was a wharf on which "The wealthy merchants of Bordeaux craned their wine out of lighters and other vessels, and then landed and made sale of them within 40 days after, until the 28<sup>th</sup> of Edward I, at which time the said merchants complained that they could not sell their wines, paying poundage, neither hire houses nor cellars to lay them in."

During the reign of Richard II the learned Court of Aldermen caused the following Ordinance to be issued:

### ORDINANCE MADE FOR THE SAFE-KEEPING OF THE SHIPPING ON THE THAMES, 1377.

Ordinance for the safe-keeping of the shipping in the Thames, from the first day of September to the Feast of St. Michael in the first year, etc., by the Aldermen, and the men of their Wards, from day to day, in rotation:—

## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

Be it remembered, that on the 29<sup>th</sup> day of August in the year aforesaid, there were summoned at the Guildhall, before Nicholas Brembre [Mayor], and the Aldermen, about two hundred in number of the more reputable men of the whole City of London; with whose assent and counsel, by the said Mayor and Aldermen it was ordained, in order to avoid perils from the enemy, which very probably might ensue unto the said City, and the shipping lying in the Thames, to the irreparable loss and damage of the whole realm, unless better watch should be kept against them—that every day and night four Aldermen, from noon to noon, should be on board the said shipping, having with them at least 100 men-at-arms of their Wards, beside archers; and then on the next day, other four Aldermen, with the men of their Wards; and so in rotation, to the Feast of St. Michael, in the order there written. Which Aldermen, with their people, in case the enemy should come to set fire to the shipping and invade the City, were to keep them in check, until succour from the City should reach them and the ships in greater force.

Also,—it was ordered on the same day, that certain arblasters should be hired by the City, and receive wages, to remain continually in the outer ships until the said Feast; all such ships being moored between Redeclyf and London Bridge.

Another extremely interesting edict, issued during the reign of Henry V, was as follows:

### ORDINANCE FORBIDDING THE EXCLUSION OF THE COMMON PEOPLE FROM CERTAIN WHARVES AND STAIRS ON THE BANKS OF THE THAMES, 1417.

Whereas heretofore, and now also, from day to day, many persons dwelling in the City and suburbs of London, more consulting and attending to their private profit than to the common good and convenience, do hold certain wharves and stairs on the Banks of the Thames, which are held by encroachment upon, and are situate on, the common soil and the course of the water, without having any license, or paying anything to the community for the same; and then, the same being by favour obtained and colourably appropriated, have mixed up their own, and separate soil and land therewith; and what is even worse, from day to day these persons do make new customs and imports upon the poor common people, who time out of mind have there fetched and taken up their water, and washed their clothes, and done other things for their own needs, maliciously interfering with them in their said franchise,



## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

and demanding and taking from such as resort thereto, from some one halfpenny, and from others one penny, two, or more, by the quarter, to the great injury of all the commonalty, and expressly against the good usages and ancient customs of the City:—therefore, Henry Bartone [Mayor] and the Aldermen, with the assent of the Commons, considering that the common good is and has been for a long time supplanted, and hardly anyone applies himself to sustain or maintain it, for the singular affection he bears towards the doers of such grievance and common damage, have ordained and established, from all time to come, that no person who dwells on the Bank of the Thames or other person whatsoever, having or holding any wharf or stair, situate or encroaching upon the common soil, to which there has been or been accustomed to be common resort of the people heretofore for such needs as aforesaid, shall from henceforth disturb, hinder, or molest anyone in beating or washing their clothes, and fetching and drawing water, or in doing and executing other reasonable things and needs there; or shall demand or take, privily or openly, from any person any manner of sum or piece of money, or other things whatsoever, for custom, on pain of imprisonment, and of making fine, at the discretion of the Mayor and Aldermen, every time that he who has or holds any such wharf or stair shall be lawfully convicted of having done to the contrary hereof.

As the trade of the Thames increased the Crown became more and more eager to obtain a share of the rich results. Therefore, in 1559, all landing and shipment in the river was ordered to be specially limited to certain quays and wharves, about twenty in number, all situated between London Bridge and the Tower, and the owners had to give security that no shipment or landing should take place until all royal dues had been paid. These were called "legal quays," but after a time the increasing trade made further accommodation necessary, and several additional wharves were built. As the customs duty increased in amount the officials who were responsible for the collection of the royal dues, felt that an adequate building in which to transact their affairs ought to be established; this agitation led to the erection of the Custom House.

The original structure was destroyed by the fire of 1666, and was replaced by one which, strangely enough, also fell a victim to fire in 1718. The present Custom House was completed in 1817, after immense difficulties had been overcome in securing a foundation, but even then a large portion of

## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

the building gave way, and, in consequence, the total outlay amounted to nearly half a million sterling.

From the earliest times the Thames appears to have had many rulers. However, be it over-governed or under-governed, the mighty river has to bear on its bosom the largest fleet of ships which the world anywhere exhibits. It has been a question of no small difficulty to decide how and where to find room for the vast multitude of vessels of every description that enter the Thames.

The distance from the Nore to London is nearly fifty miles, so there is nothing which can be called a sea-harbour for London. Many miles of river have to be traversed before ships can anchor in places suitable for commercial operations.

Perhaps at one time this state of affairs did not exist, for it was the opinion of Sir Christopher Wren that the whole breadth of country between the Essex hills on the north, and the Surrey hills on the south, was formerly a forth or estuary, and that it was by the gradual formation of sandbanks and the building of embankments in Essex that the breadth became narrowed to its present limits.

As is doubtless well known, many square miles of grazing land in Essex are to this day only saved from destruction by embankments and sea-walls.

The arrangements for the accommodation of shipping in the metropolis in early times were quite extraordinary for their inefficiency. Of course it must be remembered that docks were never dreamed of in those days; all vessels discharged their cargo in mid stream by means of lighters, barges, etc. These were frequently detained at the quays several weeks before they were able to discharge their cargo. In some cases it took as long as two months before they were able to accomplish this. Not only were the quays totally inadequate, but the warehouses were so small that often they were quite unable to take even a very small percentage of goods which required storage, and in some cases old ships and hulks had to be pressed into service as temporary warehouses. When these were full valuable goods were often piled up on the quays, especially sugar hogsheads, the latter six or eight in height. Naturally wholesale pilfering was carried on, for again it must be remembered there was little or no protection in the shape of constables to guard the goods. The very men who came aboard to help in unloading the vessels were nothing more nor less than systematic robbers; these rascally individuals

## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

carried small sacks behind their aprons, and these they filled with rum, or converted them into receptacles for sugar, etc. They paid frequent visits ashore, for the purpose of ridding themselves of the stolen goods to one of the numerous receiving houses that abounded on all sides. On these visits they went in a body, and if a Trinity officer questioned them and attempted to search them he was promptly knocked about, oft-times very brutally. It was estimated that the losses arising from the undefended state of the goods on the quays reached the large sum of £20,000 a year.

The whole of the shipping, except the very small vessels, was compelled, as before stated, to discharge cargo in mid stream; this system necessitated the employment of thousands of lighters, barges, punts, etc., whose owners reaped a profitable harvest. Many thousands of pounds worth of valuable property lay exposed on the quays in an undefended state, and the thieves plundered to their hearts' content. We read that there was nothing, not even the most costly of goods, that could not be bought for a mere trifle on the riverside. Those who were not robbers lived on the results of these light-fingered gentry.

When we consider the shocking state of affairs that existed, we are inclined to marvel why the merchants of London allowed affairs to remain unaltered for such a length of time. However, about the year 1793 the merchants roused themselves, and began to hold public meetings on the subject of the improvement of the Port, and pamphlets were written, schemes developed, and plans drawn up for the building of docks.

In 1796 William Vaughan, publisher, issued a pamphlet of considerable dimensions entitled, "Reasons in favour of London Docks." The object of the writer was to call attention to the disgraceful state of the Thames shipping, and the need of immediate reform.

From the crowded state of the river, the impeded state of the navigation, and the want of accommodation for the landing and shipping of goods within the Port of London, the Merchants of London, after having invited by public advertisement various plans of relief, and caused surveys to be made, have recommended to the Public the forming of Wet Docks in Wapping for the reception and discharge of ships, to correct the delays, damages, losses, and plunder frequently sustained in Port, that are detrimental to Shipping, Commerce and Revenue.

A subscription has been raised to £800,000, and a Bill is



## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

now depending in Parliament for carrying the same into execution. The entrances to the Docks to be near Bell-dock, half a mile from the Tower, and at Blackwall, by means of a navigable cut to the Docks  $2\frac{3}{4}$  miles in length, so as to avoid an intricate and dangerous navigation round the Isle of Dogs and through the Pool. Ships in dock to discharge on Quays and lighters, at their own direction. All lighters and craft loading and unloading, the same to be free from all tolls, and, for their greater accommodation, and that of the Trade of the Port of London, a large lighter dock will be made communicating with the River and Docks, for the reception of Lighters every tide at the Hermitage within one quarter of a mile from the Tower.

That navigation is frequently interrupted and impeded, and the losses, damages, etc., that shipping annually sustains, will not fall short on a moderate computation from 2 to £300,000 per annum.

That London, from its consumption and great increase of foreign and domestic commerce, commands a trade unrivalled in most kingdoms, and in proportion to the extent of it, has the worst accommodation of any trading port. Some measures should be taken to increase dispatch, lessen Port-charges, and the other evils of the Port, to prevent commerce being driven to other parts, without the power of recall.

The example of England has given a lesson to most European countries who are now becoming the Patrons of Commerce as the parent of naval strength and as a source of revenue.

The pamphlet concludes thus:

An alarm has been raised about aliens, as if the Trade were to be carried away by aliens and by strangers; whereas, the Trade is carried on by British subjects and British capital in a British Port. But if the trade of the Port of London was confined to the City of London, the City might cry out with Cardinal Wolsey—"A long farewell to all thy greatness."

London, however, owes its importance to more liberal and extensive principles. . . . The accommodation of the River and Port are now become too small, and Docks would operate as a new wheel in the great machine of commerce, to correct evils, without deranging the present methods of business.

They would give accommodation to an old Port to prevent a rival in a new one. London would still remain as the great capital, and the Legal Quays would always command a preference from vicinity, and might be compared to a Bee-hive that has strength to throw off the swarms, without injuring the common stock.

## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

Such eloquent and forcible appeals were bound to bear fruit, and in 1796 a Parliamentary Committee had no fewer than eight different schemes to consider; each was subjected to a storm of bitter opposition from interested individuals, and, strange to relate, the governors of Christ's Hospital were numbered amongst those who blazed forth the grievances and losses they expected to suffer from the projected docks. It was not, however, until 1799 that an act was passed sanctioning the formation of the West India Docks, which were ultimately opened in 1802. These were soon followed by the London Docks (1805), East India (1806); the Commercial, Surrey Canal, and Regent's Canal Docks were opened a few years later. St. Katherine's Docks became an established fact in 1828; Victoria Docks opened their gates in 1856, and its extension, the Albert Docks, did likewise in 1880. The Tilbury Docks, which cost the huge sum of £3,000,000, were opened on April 17, 1886, after taking four years to construct.

The last-named are considered to be amongst the finest deep-water docks in the kingdom. The Company own some 460 acres of ground, of which 100 acres are occupied by the docks and warehouses, and within the dock boundaries are nearly 30 miles of railway sidings; the docks include a tidal basin of  $19\frac{1}{4}$  acres in extent, with an entrance width of 300 feet, a depth at low water of 26 feet, and at ordinary high water of 45 feet, so that the largest ships can enter and leave at any state of the tide.

The Port of London authority, the body responsible for the well-being and management of the Port, was constituted by the "Port of London Act," October, 1908, and came into being on March 31, 1909.

The Authority levies and collects all its own dues, being entirely self-supporting. It took over the London and India, Surrey Commercial, and Millwall Docks. The total capital reaches nearly £23,000,000.

Some idea of the magnitude of the work undertaken may be gathered from the fact that, in 1908, there entered the Port of London vessels of a net tonnage of 17,356,000. The value of goods imported and exported during the same period totalled £305,000,000!

The general jurisdiction of the Thames waterway below Teddington Lock was transferred to the Authority, having been previously vested in the Thames Conservancy. It is also

## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

empowered to construct new docks, quays, and wharves, should they be required.

Any survey of the commerce of the Thames which failed to mention that historic, but now almost defunct, body, the Thames watermen, would be obviously incomplete.

The Thames watermen were very important personages in days gone by. They had their own company, with their own rules as to fares, etc., and the membership at one period ran into thousands. In 1594 John Norden states that 40,000 persons were earning their living on the river; and in the sixteenth century there were no fewer than 2,000 wherries plying to and fro. A daily service of boats ran between London and Gravesend; in 1592 one capsized, resulting in the death of forty passengers.

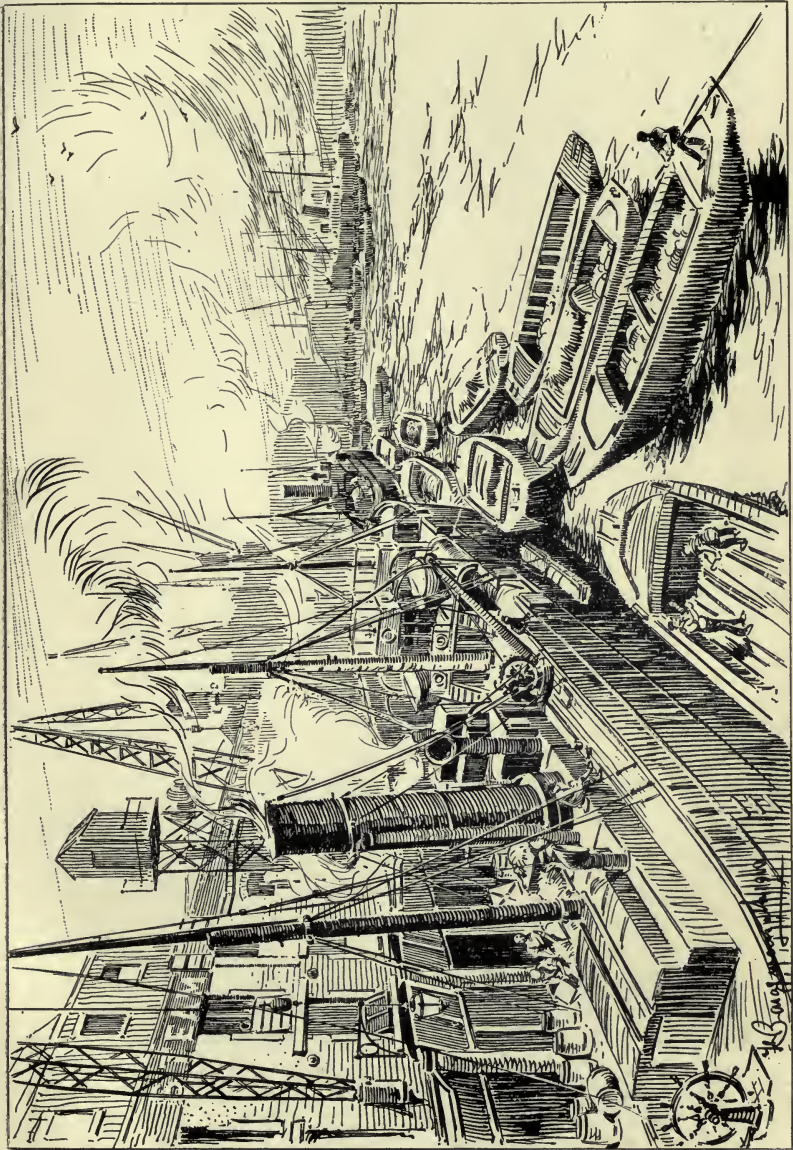
The watermen—who had, rightly or wrongly, got a reputation for riotous behaviour—were gradually driven off the river by the advent of the penny steamboats.

One further matter remains to be mentioned, and that of great importance—we cannot close this sketch without some reference being made to the history of that ancient and world-renowned commercial corporation, the General Steam Navigation Company. The magnificent steamers of the Company, carrying both passengers and cargo, are known and appreciated far and wide by the vast travelling public.

The Company, it may not be generally known, is not only the pioneer of steam shipping on the Thames, but is also the oldest steamship company in the world. Its first steamer, the "City of Edinburgh," was launched on March 31, 1821, and created an immense sensation, not in shipping circles only. She had the honour of an inspection by the Duke and Duchess of Clarence (afterwards King William IV and Queen Adelaide), the Duchess of Kent, and a fashionable Court retinue. The royal party were extremely pleased with the accommodation provided for passengers. The newspapers of the day were also loud in their praises of the new boat, and it was remarked with astonishment that her engines were estimated to be of 100 horse power!

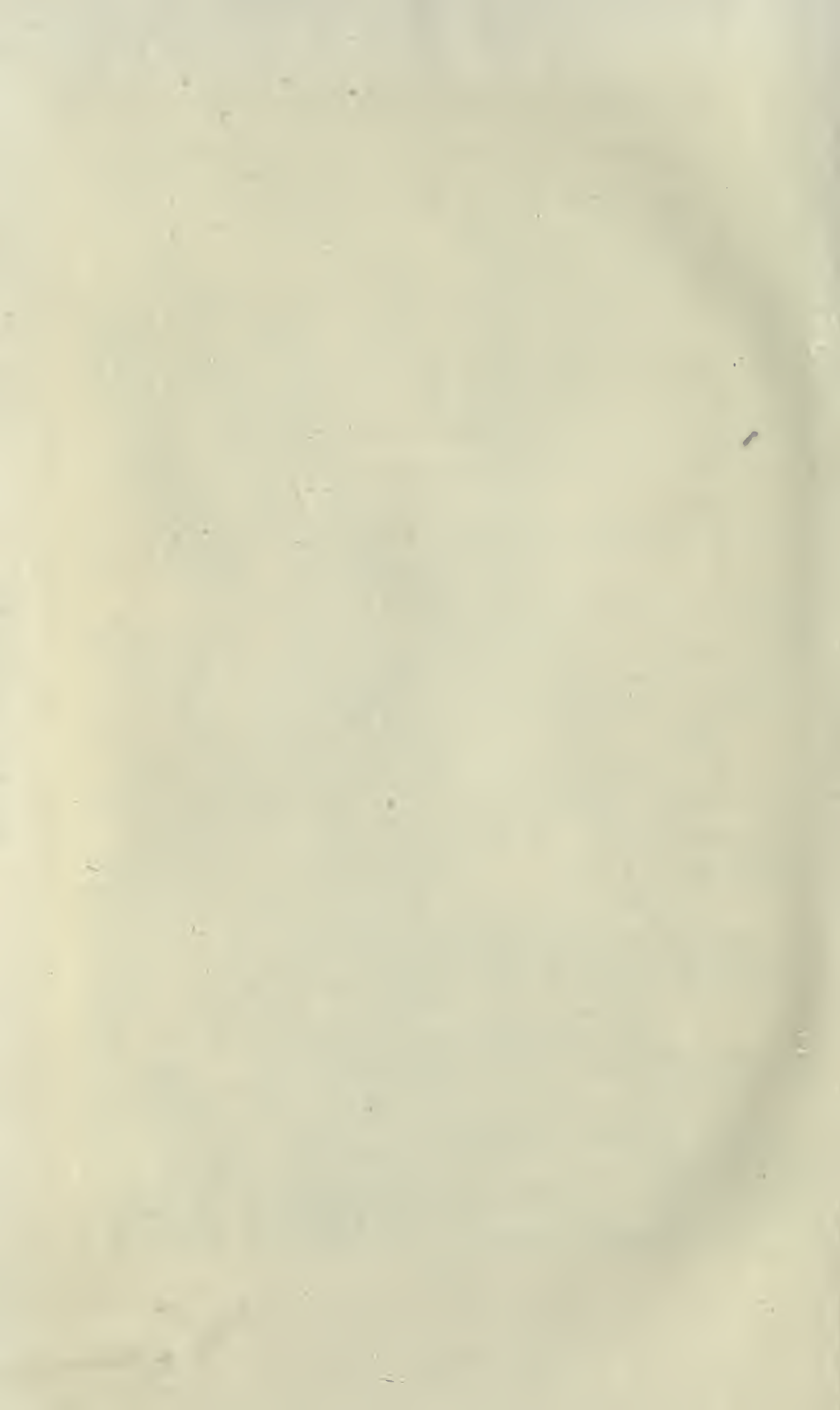
The next vessel to be launched was the "James Watt," which took the water in June, 1821. This vessel was described as the "largest steamboat ever seen in Great Britain." From this period the Company increased its trade by leaps and bounds, and for many years they rivalled the railways—then in their infancy—as carriers of passengers, goods, mails, and cattle.





The General Steam Navigation Company's Wharf.

Drawn by F. Baragwanath.



## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

It is very doubtful whether the steamship has at any period in its history made more rapid strides than in these early years. This fact is more than demonstrated by the difference between the "Earl of Liverpool," one of the Company's earliest steamers (a vessel of 168 tons register, with 80 horse power, built in 1822), and the "Monarch," built for the Company some ten years later. An extract from *The Mirror* of July 20, 1833, under the alluring heading of "Gigantic Steamboat," gives the following extremely interesting details of this new vessel:

The dimensions of "The Monarch," Edinburgh steamer, launched a few days ago, are as follows:

Extreme length 206 feet  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, width of deck 37 feet, width outside the paddles 54 feet 4 inches, length of keel in the tread 166 feet; length of deck from the stern to the traffail 193 feet, depth in hold 18 feet. The extreme length given above is within 2 feet of the largest ship in the British navy; she is larger than any of His Majesty's frigates, and longer than our 84-gun-ships. Her tonnage is somewhat more than 1,200, and the accommodation below is so extensive that she will make up 140 beds, and 100 persons may conveniently dine in her saloon.

Compare these dimensions with that masterpiece of the ship-builder's art—the giant Cunarder—the "Mauretania," and note what wonderful progress the steamship has made during the last century.

Another famous boat of the Company was "The Trident," launched in 1842. It is an interesting fact, well worth recording, that on Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria's first sojourn in Scotland, Her Majesty honoured the Company by deciding to return from Edinburgh, with His Royal Highness Prince Albert and suite, in this superb and, as considered at that time, gigantic vessel. In Her Majesty's charming book, *Leaves from the Journal of our Life in the Highlands*, we find the following interesting details concerning this vessel:

September 15th, 1842. We breakfasted at half-past seven o'clock, and at 8 we set off, with the Duchess of Buccleuch, Lord Liverpool, and Lord Hardwicke following. The ladies and equerries had embarked earlier. The day was very bright and fine.

The arrangements in Edinburg, through which we had to pass, were extremely well managed, and excellent order was kept. We got out of the carriage on the pier, and went at once



## THE COMMERCE OF THE THAMES.

on board "The Trident," a large steamboat belonging to the General Steam Navigation Company.

The Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch, Lady J. Scott, the Emlyns, Lord Cawdor, and Lady M. Campbell came on board with us, and we then took leave of them. . . . As the fair shores of Scotland receded more and more from our view, we felt quite sad that this very pleasant and interesting tour was over; but we shall never forget it. On board "The Trident" (where the accommodation was much larger and better than on board the "Royal George," and which was beautifully fitted up) were Admiral Sir E. Bruce, a pleasant old man, Commander Bullock, and three other officers. The "Rhadamanthus," with some servants and carriages set off last night, as well as the "Shearwater," with Lord Liverpool and Lord Hardwicke on board. The "Salamander" (with Mr. and Mrs. Ansor on board), the "Fearless," and the "Royal George" Yacht, set off at the same time with us, but the wind being against us we soon lost sight of the yacht, and, not very long after, of all our steamers, except the "Monarch," which belongs to the General Steam Navigation Co., and had some of our horses on board. It started nearly at the same time, and was the only one which could keep up with us.

Writing later to her uncle, the King of the Belgians, September 20, 1842, Her Majesty says: "We had a speedy and prosperous voyage home, of forty-eight hours, on board a fine, large and very fast steamer, 'The Trident,' belonging to the General Steam Navigation Company."

Nearly eighty years have flown by since the "Monarch" was launched, and in that course of time the steamship has made wonderful progress. From wood to iron and steel, from paddles to screw, from the non-condensing to the compound condensing, and from that again to the triple and quadruple expansion engine; and now even all these improvements have been superseded by that marvellous invention of shipbuilding science, the smooth-running and speed-producing turbine. It was fitting that the same Company that built the first paddle-wheel steamer for the Thames should also be the first to put a turbine steamer on those historic waters. Nor are there wanting signs of great developments, if not of an entire revolution, in the steamship in the near future.

It is not our purpose, however, to write an history of the steamship, fascinating as the subject is, but we feel that no apology is needed for departing somewhat from our subject

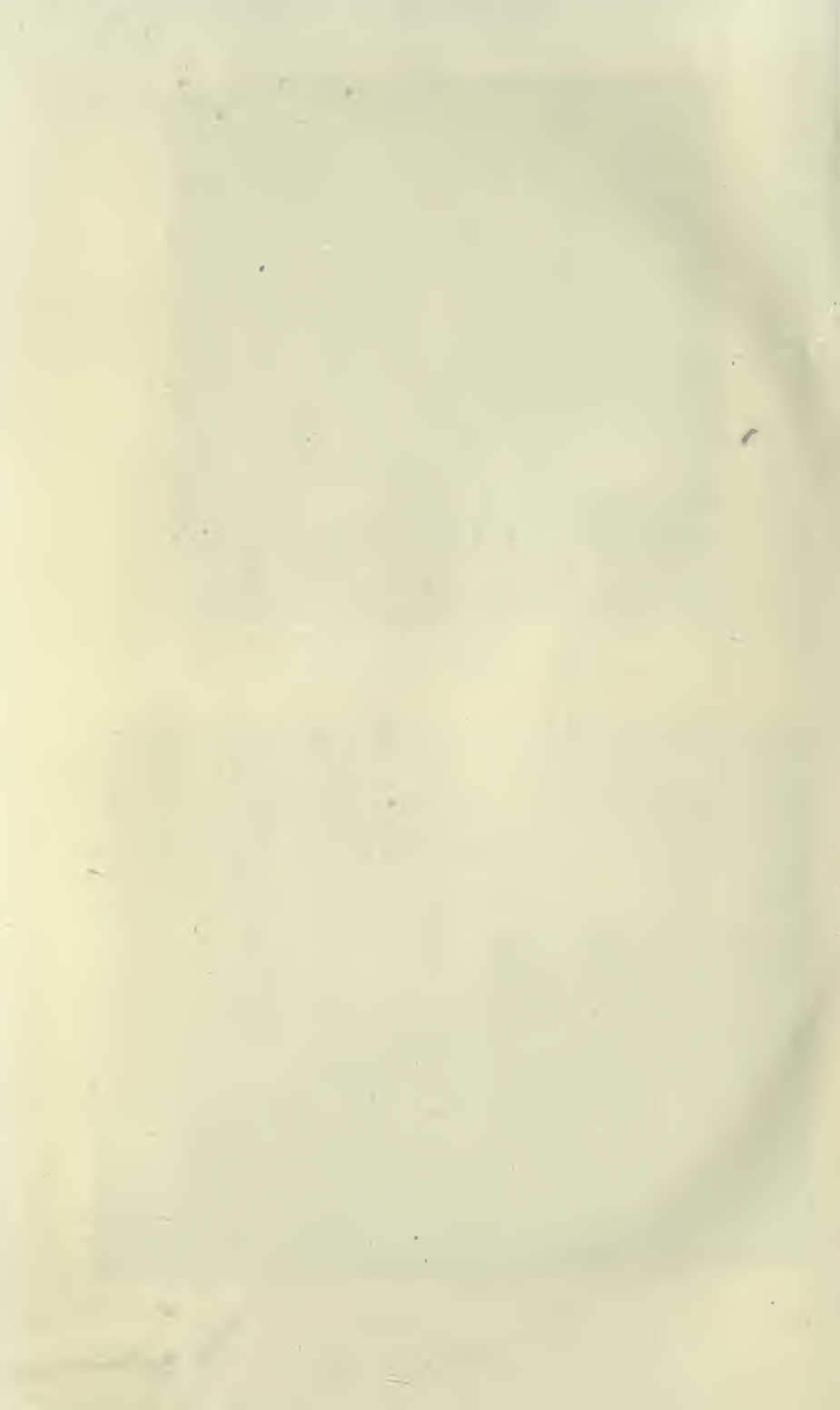


The Font.



Hockley Church.

Photographs by C. W. Forbes.





## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

and unearthing a little of the history of this the premier steamship company of the world.

We have now reached the last phase of our story—the Port as it appears at the present time. Those who would learn something of the vastness and magnitude of the commerce of the Thames should not be content with simply hearing or reading about the docks, they should seize an opportunity of viewing with their own eyes the quays and huge warehouses, where lay stored rich commodities gathered from all parts of the world. The London docks are amongst the most animated scenes which the Metropolis presents. The gates are open to those who choose to enter, and it were a dull man, indeed, that could not spend a few hours within these busy hives and not add greatly thereby to his stock of knowledge. The people, the goods, the ships, amongst them some wonderful examples of the shipbuilder's art, and even the huge warehouses, are all practical schools, well worthy of close observation by all who have the commercial prosperity of the nation at heart.

However, it must be understood that the docks are not the only places where the bustle and turmoil can be easily and clearly seen.

The miles of wharves and warehouses from Millbank in the west to Woolwich in the east, where every conceivable commodity is landed or shipped, day and night, are eloquent proof of the ever-increasing Commerce of the Thames.

## NOTES ON THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

BY C. W. FORBES, Member of the Essex  
Archaeological Society.

[Continued from p. 189.]

### HOCKLEY.

SITUATED on a hill about a mile and a half south of the valley of the river Crouch, four miles from Rochford, is the ancient church of Hockley or Hockleigh, the third of the series of churches attributed to the Danish Conqueror. No trace of the early church is now visible, however; the

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

present structure probably dates from the end of the twelfth century. It is built of flint, chalk, and rubble, and consists of a nave with north aisle, a chancel, a low massive western tower with a slender wooden spire, and a south door with a porch. The tower is peculiar, and quite distinct from any others in the county; the lower portion is square for the first seventeen feet, with walls of great thickness, for the next nineteen feet it is octagonal, with an embattled parapet, and above this is a boarded spire, eighteen feet high. There are three bells, dated 1626, 1657, and 1684.

The north door is bricked up, as usual; the west door is closed, but a new ogee-headed doorway, with crockets and finials, was inserted here in 1842, which is now much damaged, owing to the soft stone used.

The north aisle is divided from the nave by four pointed arches, supported by three circular columns with foliated caps of the Norman transitional period. The north wall contains two windows, one plain—probably late Norman—the other a trefoil-headed fourteenth-century window.

In the south wall of the nave are three windows; the centre one is Perpendicular, of the fifteenth century, the other two are modern, dating from the restoration in 1842.

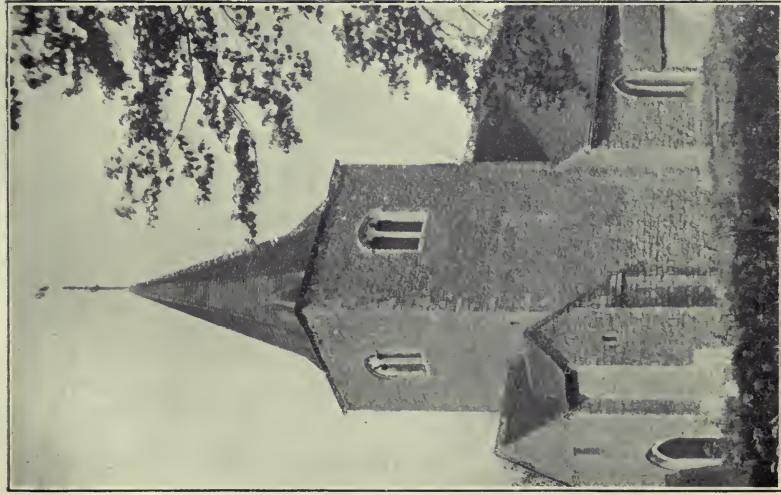
During this restoration the whitewash was scraped off the walls of the nave, which were found to be covered with frescoes.

The east window is modern, but in the centre are six diamond-shaped pieces of old yellow glass, arranged in the form of a cross; on each of the four pieces forming the stem is the word "Deus," in old English characters, and on the two arms the word "Ictus."

Some time back portions of the ancient font were found in the belfry; they consisted of a large octagonal basin and pieces of the original shaft and plinth; on the basin can be seen traces of pointed arches, two on each side; it was supported by a central shaft, with eight smaller ones surrounding it. The font has now been replaced in the church, without the pillars supporting it; the basin is one of the largest in the county. For many years baptisms were performed in a wooden bowl set on a pedestal.

In the chancel, on the south side, is a plain piscina, also an Early English priest's doorway; on the floor is the indent of a brass, *temp.* 1363, to the last rector, William de Codewell.

Among the communion plate is a chalice of the time of William and Mary.



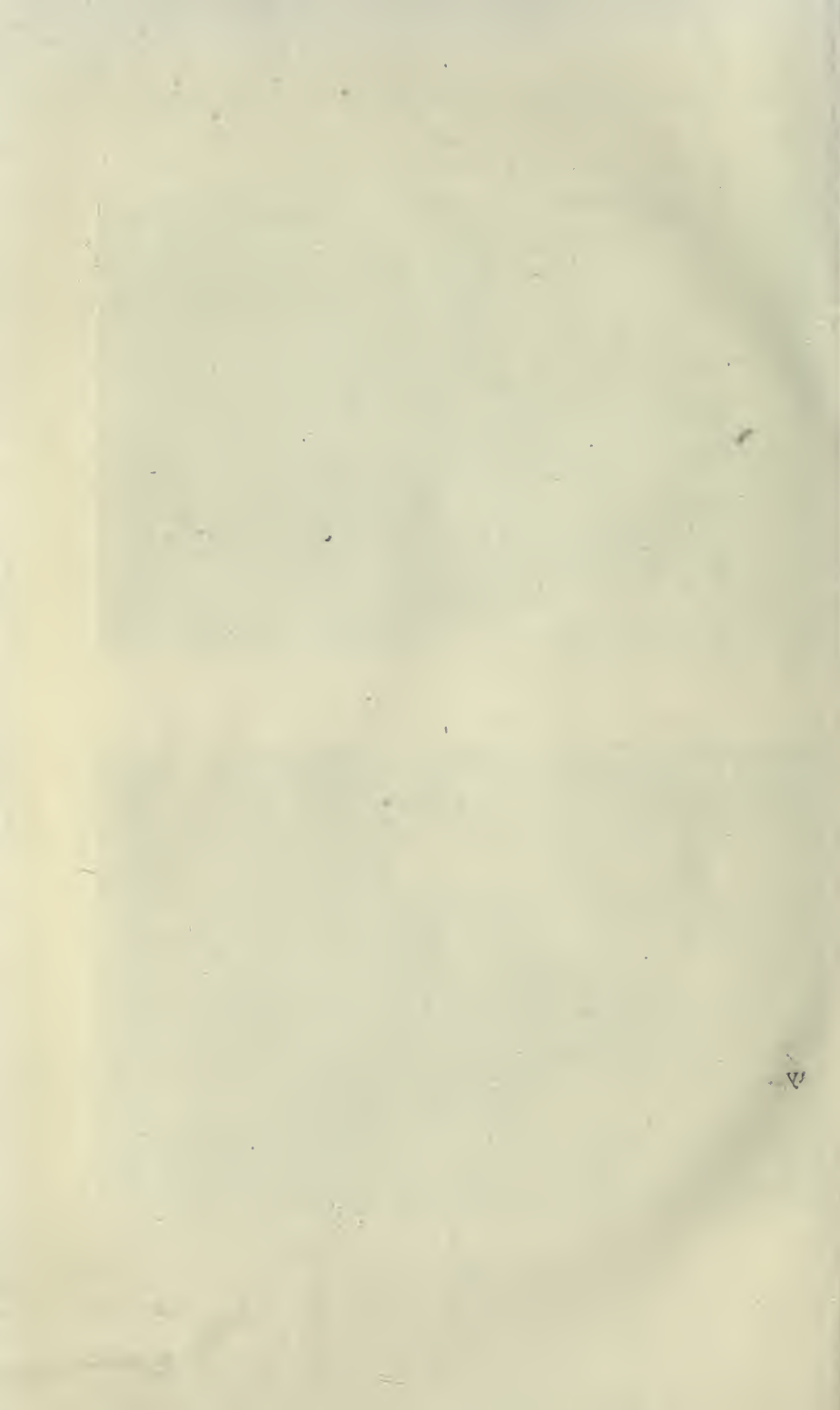
Great Wakering Church.



Paglesham Church.

Photographs by C. W. Forbes.





## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

The living at one time belonged to the nunnery at Barking; it is now the property of Wadham College, Oxford.

During the restorations, 1842 to 1849, it was discovered that the north and south walls of the chancel had windows concealed beneath the plaster; the one on the north side, being an original window of the twelfth century, was re-opened.

### GREAT WAKERING.

At the extreme end of the London Road, some five miles north-east from Southend, is the village of Great Wakering. The church is situated at the extreme end of the village, facing the main road; it consists of a nave and chancel, with a north transept (added in 1843), a south porch, and a western tower, with a parvise, or priest's chamber, attached.

The building, a Norman foundation with considerable later alterations and additions, is built chiefly of stone and rubble.

The tower, with its small, deeply-splayed windows in the lower portion, is undoubtedly Early Norman; this and the outer walls of the nave and those on the south and east sides of the chancel are probably the sole remnants of the original building. The windows in the upper part of the tower are of the fourteenth century; at the top is a square shingled spire, supposed to have been added in the same period. The tower contains five bells, which were recast in 1808 by Thos. Mears and Sons, London. The tenor bell weighs eight hundredweight.

There were at one time three doorways, north, south, and west; the outline of the north doorway (filled in) is still visible from the exterior. Traces of an early twelfth-century niche window above this can also be seen. The south doorway is pointed, and is believed to be of the fourteenth century; there are remains of a plain holy-water stoup on the east side. The porch covering this doorway is of fifteenth-century design, but has been very much maltreated by plaster work, etc., in later restorations.

On the western side of the tower is a square-headed doorway, with handsome scroll work in the spandrels. An addition was made later to the tower on the same side for the accommodation of a priest; the stonework of this doorway is much worn by exposure to the weather, which proves that it must have been in use for some time before the priest's chamber was erected, which was probably near the end of the fifteenth century.

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

This church at one time belonged to Beeleigh Abbey, near Maldon, a town some miles inland on the other side of the river Crouch; the construction of a priest's chamber was made no doubt for the convenience of the priests sent from the abbey to take the various services; the roads to be traversed between the church and the abbey would be difficult and hazardous, owing to the river being very wide here and dangerous in rough weather; the nearest ford is at Battles Bridge, some sixteen miles inland. So far as I can trace, there was no permanent resident vicar until the nineteenth century.

The small chamber, or room, above is reached by means of a stone newel staircase, constructed in a square projection on the south side.

The addition of a priest's chamber at the west end of a church is, I believe, rather unusual in Essex; there is one at Laindon, built of wood, which will be described in a later article.

There are five two-light windows in the nave, attributed to the fourteenth century, three on the south side and two on the north. Higher up under the roof at the western end of the north side there is also a large plain, modern, wooden-framed window, about five feet square; this window, I should say, is about one hundred years old, and was probably inserted in the place of a small niche window; no trace of this window can now be seen from the interior as, although the glass is still left in, it has been plastered up inside level with the wall.

The archway between the nave and the tower is plain Norman, and quite in character with the tower into which it leads.

The chancel is supposed to have been built originally with a round apse with a small arch, similar in character to that at the western end, dividing it from the nave. Extensive alterations appear to have been made in the thirteenth century, when the present lofty Early English arch was erected and the lancet windows inserted. The north and south sides were similar, but in 1843 the north side of the chancel was thrown out to increase the sitting accommodation, and the present transept built. This modern addition is nearly square, about half the size of the nave, and is divided from the chancel by two arches, supported by an octagonal column with a moulded capital in the Decorated style.

In 1870 part of the ancient rood stairs was discovered and opened out.





Great Wakering Church.



Paglesham Church.

Photographs by C. W. Forbes.



## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

The font is modern; the original Norman font, which was much damaged, was destroyed at the last restoration in 1907, as the architect stated it was of no value.

At the west end of the nave can be seen the old altar boards, with the Commandments, etc., on them.

In the modern transept is an old wooden chest. Supporting the roof beams in the nave are four grotesque corbels.

On the south side of the chancel are two single lancet windows, widely splayed; the third window on this side is a two-light window in the late Perpendicular style; it is supposed to occupy the place of a third lancet opening.

The stonework round the splays of the two lancets were for many years plastered over; they were, however, discovered and opened out again in 1907.

The east window is a triple-light one of the fourteenth century.

The north transept addition is lighted on the east by a window of three lights with tracery at the top in the Decorated style, and on the north by two single lancets, in imitation of those in the south chancel wall.

There are no monuments in the church of any note, with the exception of a slab on the floor of the chancel, which formerly contained the effigy of a demi-priest, under a crocketed ogee canopy; the date is uncertain, as the brasses are gone and the stone is much worn.

The registers date from 1685.

The benefice is now a vicarage in the gift of the Bishop of St. Albans.

## PAGLESHAM.

The village of Paglesham, or Padesham, as it is called in early records, is situated on a creek of the river Crouch, about five miles north-east of Rochford.

The church is an ancient foundation; it is stated to have been given by one Ingulph, Abbat of Croyland, to the Abbey of Westminster, and it was held by them until the year 1540. In 1550 the rectory was in the hands of Nicholas Ridley, Bishop of London; it was afterwards given by Queen Mary to Bishop Bonner; at the present time it is in the gift of the Bishop of Peterborough.

The church, built of flint, rubble, and what is called "pudding stone," consists of a nave, chancel, west tower, and south porch; it was originally a Norman structure, as shown by the two



## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

deeply splayed small Norman windows on the north side of the chancel; the lower portions of the walls of the nave and chancel are also probably Norman work.

The fine embattled tower, with its massive buttresses at the corners, is Perpendicular, and was added in the fifteenth century. The belfry contains three bells, one of which is cracked, and the oak fittings being in an unsafe and decaying state prevents the other two from being rung. The oldest bell is dated 1598, and bears the inscription: "Johannes Dier hanc Campanam fecit"; the second is dated 1693, with the words "Charles Newman made mee"; the third is supposed to have been cast by a travelling bell-founder, named John Waylett, about 1706.

There are three doorways, north, south, and west; those on the north and south sides are pointed, and attributed to the fourteenth century; that on the north side now leads into a modern vestry. The south doorway, with its old oak door and porch, probably added at the same period, is the chief entrance into the church.

The windows in the nave and chancel, with the exception of the two on the north side of the chancel, are Perpendicular work.

The present plain pointed arch dividing the nave from chancel is Early English in design; the fine archway at the western end of the nave leading into the tower, was doubtless inserted when the tower was erected.

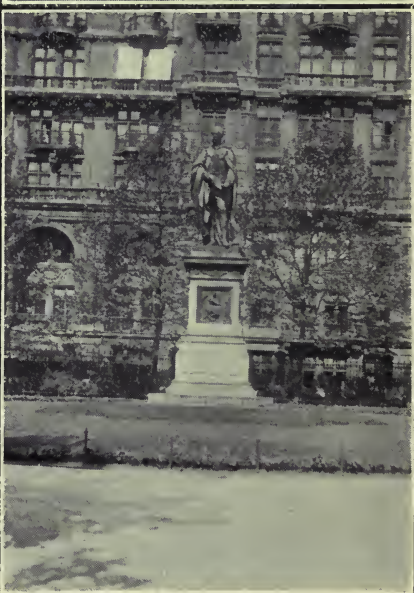
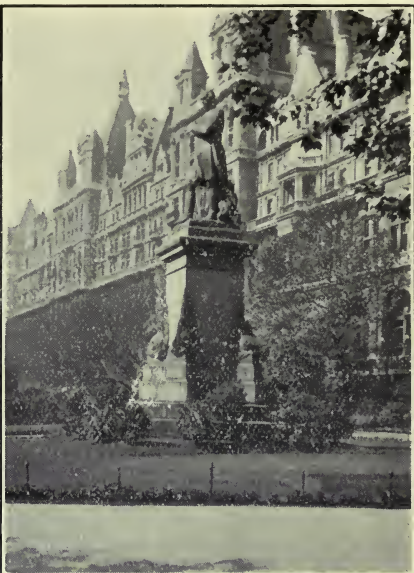
In the north wall of the nave, near the chancel arch, can be seen the remains of the old rood stairs; near these is an aumbry. On the opposite side, in the south wall, is a trefoil-headed piscina.

The font is modern.

Attached to the east wall of the chancel, on the south side of the altar, is a plain circular pillar, about two feet in height, with zigzag ornament at top, presumed to be the remains of an old piscina.

The earliest recorded Rector is John de Pretwella, 1307, presented to the living by Edward III during a vacancy in the Abbacy of Westminster.

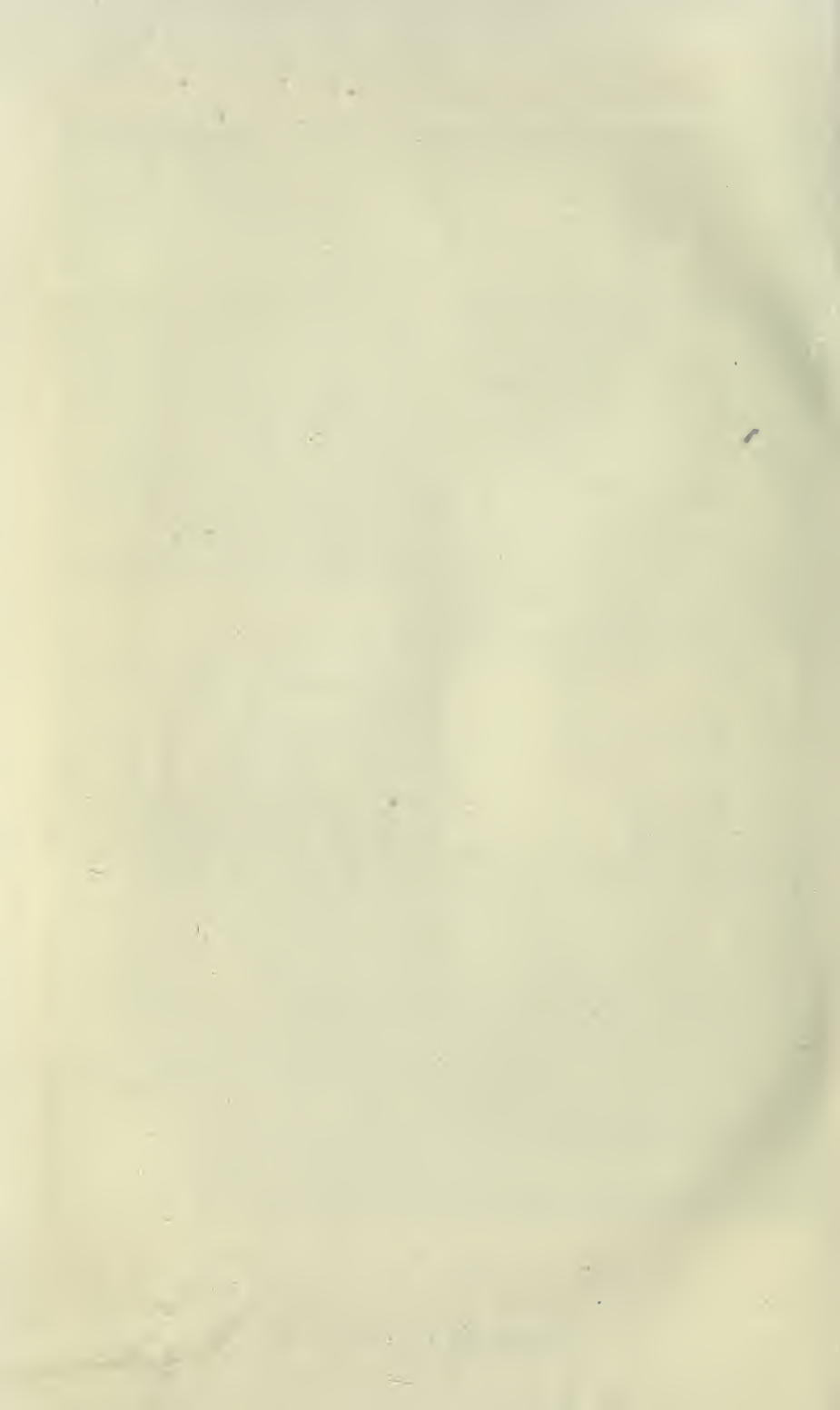
[To be continued.]



Gordon.  
Clyde.

Outram.  
Bartle Frere.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

By T. W. HILL.

[Continued from p. 199.]

I HAVE reserved till the last our Military and Naval Heroes, who are mainly gathered at Trafalgar Square and Waterloo Place. In Trafalgar Square we have statues of HAVELOCK, the deliverer of Lucknow, by Behnes (1861), and NAPIER, the conqueror of Scinde, by G. G. Adams (1857); one of more artistic merit is GORDON, by Hamo Thornycroft (1888); while in Waterloo Place is a fine equestrian figure of LORD NAPIER OF MAGDALA, by Boehm (1891), and four statues of more than ordinary excellence. These are LORD CLYDE, the conqueror of Lucknow, by Marochetti—the sculptor's last work—(1868); LORD LAWRENCE, the Governor of the Punjab during the Mutiny, and afterwards Viceroy of India, by Boehm (1882); a noble figure by Boehm (1871) of Field-Marshal SIR J. BURGOYNE, who entered the army in 1798, served in the Peninsular War, took an active part in the Crimea War half a century later, and died, after an unprecedentedly long service of seventy years, in 1858. His monument bears this very appropriate quotation from *Coriolanus*:

How youngly he began to serve his country  
How long continued.

A statue by Noble (1866) of SIR JOHN FRANKLIN deserves particular notice, firstly, because it is most life-like and impressive, and secondly, because it attracts probably closer inspection than any other figure in London. One can generally see some passer-by gazing at the fine high-relief bronze panel which imagines the final scene of a heroic life, and then stopping to admire the noble figure above. On the Embankment, close to Hungerford Bridge, is a figure commemorating SIR JAMES OUTRAM, the Mutiny hero, erected in 1871—the work of Noble. It is well worth inspection for the stateliness of the figure, the expressive face of the general, and the distinction of its mounting. A few yards away is a speaking likeness by Brock of SIR BARTLE FRERE, unveiled by the late King Edward, when Prince of Wales, in 1888. Field-Marshal LORD STRATHNAIRN has been portrayed effectively

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

by Onslow Ford, and the statue (cast from guns taken in the Mutiny) was placed at the top of Sloane Street in 1895. It suffers in the same way as the statue of the Duke of Cambridge in Whitehall, from being dwarfed by the near neighbourhood of immense towering buildings. The authorities should clear away from the plumes in the helmet the birds' nests which cause the head of the soldier to be covered with trails of straw.

A statue by Noble of SIR JAMES MCGRIGOR is to be seen in an appropriate situation in the grounds of the Royal Army Medical College at Millbank. It was removed to this spot in 1909 from Chelsea Hospital, where it had been first erected in 1865.

Of the great soldier and the great sailor who saved England, when, as Dr. Fitchett expresses it, "England saved Europe," we have some important memorials. Wellington and Nelson were both comparatively young when they achieved their greatest reputation in war. Nelson was but forty-seven when he died at Trafalgar, and Wellington was only forty-six when his military career closed at Waterloo. The Iron Duke, however, was spared to enjoy a second career as a statesman, and he did not die till 1852, aged eighty-three. WELLINGTON'S open-air monuments in London are three in number, and ought to be four, but one by Milnes which was placed in 1848 on Tower Green has disappeared from its first home, having been taken in 1863 to the Royal Arsenal at Woolwich. Of the other statues, one is at the Royal Exchange and two are close to his mansion (Apsley House) at Hyde Park Corner. That at the Royal Exchange was the work of Sir F. Chantrey, who died before the casting was completed. It is made of metal, valued at £1,500, from captured French guns, and was unveiled on the anniversary of Waterloo, 1844. It possesses a certain air of solemn grandeur, but has not altogether escaped the censure of the hypercritical, as, although the Duke is in modern costume, the horse has neither saddle nor stirrups, while the rider's "martial cloak around him" is of rather scanty proportions. This appears to have been a failing on the part of Chantrey, for the statue of George IV by the same artist at Trafalgar Square has the same characteristics—no saddle, no stirrups, modern costume and short cloak.

Just inside Hyde Park, close to Apsley House, is a memorial designed by Westmacott in 1822, "To Arthur, Duke of Wellington, and his brave companions in arms, this statue of



Nelson.  
Wellington.

"Achilles."  
Burgoyne.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

Achilles, cast from cannon taken in the battles of Salamanca, Vittoria, Toulouse, and Waterloo, is inscribed by their country women." The figure is not Achilles, however, but a copy of one of the two colossal antique statues of Castor and Pollux, which have long stood on the Piazza of the Monte Cavallo at Rome.

It was too big to be taken in through the park gates, and part of the railings facing Park Lane had to be removed to admit it. The statue has been much criticized; it is nude, and one fault-finder has said that as the sculptor would not clothe the figure, nature has for very shame raised a screen of trees round it. Nevertheless, its colossal size, 18 feet high, gives it a majesty and dignity it might have missed had it been on a smaller scale. The statue on the island pavement outside Hyde Park Gates is the second in that vicinity. The first statue (the work of Matthew Wyatt) was placed in 1846 on the top of Decimus Burton's Triumphal Arch, which stood opposite Hyde Park Gates, where it had been placed in 1828. In 1883 the Arch was moved to widen the roadway and placed at the top of Constitution Hill; the statue of the Duke was taken down, as stated below, and now the Arch top is vacant.<sup>1</sup> The figure of Wellington has been much abused (perhaps somewhat unreasonably), but a guide-book dated 1851 describes it as "an extraordinarily fine work and a noble monument." It now stands at the end of the Long Valley at Aldershot, where it was placed in 1884. The present statue, which occupies the centre of the roadway, is the work of Boehm, and, besides being an excellent portrait of the Duke, is a magnificent piece of sculpture—or shall I say casting—probably the finest in London. It is one of the few statues in London which are well situated—in an open space, not overpowered with high buildings, and placed on an appropriate pedestal. It is a pity it is becoming rather shut in by rapidly growing trees placed much too near to it, but doubtless measures will be taken so that it may remain visible. The soldiers supporting each corner of the plinth are representative of the English, Scotch, Irish, and Welsh regiments which fought in Wellington's campaigns, and their trappings are copied from actual relics, the Englishman being one of the Foot Guards, the Scotchman a 42nd Highlander, the Irishman one

<sup>1</sup> A group of statuary is, however, being cast from the designs of Captain Adrian Jones, founded on Burton's original scheme for the Archway.

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

of the 27th Inniskilling Dragoons, and the Welshman, a private of the 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers. It is interesting and instructive to compare these uniforms and arms with those on the Crimea Memorial at Waterloo Place, which shows the soldiers of half a century later.

The last name on my list is NELSON, to whose memory a bust by Chantrey, dated 1834, is to be seen at the Royal Naval College, Greenwich, where it was placed in 1851. Nelson's full-length portrait, magnified nearly three times, by Baily, adorns the top of the column in Trafalgar Square. In connection with this column it may be interesting to recall the story of the laying out of the Square. The site was formerly occupied by the Royal Mews. These were cleared away in 1829, the National Gallery erected in 1832, Duncannon Street (so named in memory of Lord Duncannon, the First Commissioner of Works under whom the alterations were executed) and Agar Street (named after a member of Parliament who did much to promote the undertaking) were opened up about the same date, and then the work ceased. Interest in the scheme seemed dead. Some six or seven years later a few patriotic gentlemen met together to try to raise funds to erect a memorial to Nelson, but money did not come. Queen Victoria headed the list with 500 guineas. The Dukes of Kent and Cambridge, the Grand Duke Alexander of Russia, and others subscribed in all some £18,000, and then the flow of money stopped. The Government at last made a grant and in 1842 the column, 145 feet high (designed by Railton), was erected, and the granite statue was raised to the top in 1843. The statue, beautifully proportioned though it is, was received, as usual with London statues, with ridicule, and one critic called it "the beau-ideal of a Greenwich Pensioner." But what higher praise he could have uttered I do not know. George IV's statue was placed on the north-east corner of the Square in 1844, and the following year, in order to break up the vast extent of the granite flagstones, Barry designed the fountains. And now once more the works hung fire. It was not till 1856 that Napier's statue was raised, and in 1858 Jenner's statue was put up (to be near the College of Physicians) while Havelock's figure was erected three years later. The lions at the foot of the Nelson column had been entrusted to Lough, but he failed, and Landseer undertook the commission; serious delays took place, and they were not unveiled until 1868. Gordon's memorial was fixed in 1888, and even now

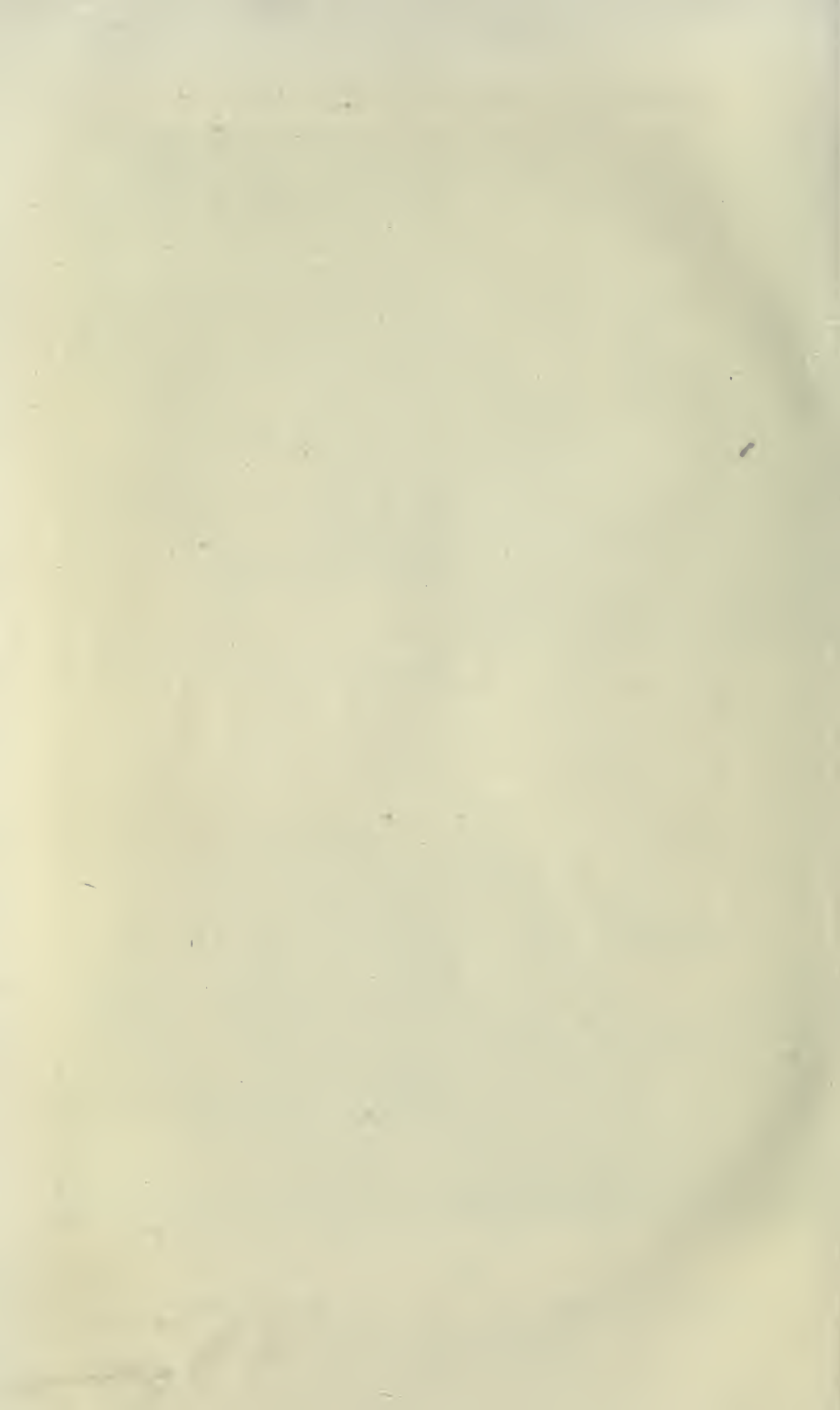




Franklin.  
Napier of Magdala.

Lawrence.  
Sir C. Napier.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

the main features of the square are incomplete, for the pedestal at the north-western corner is without an occupant.

This seems the appropriate place to mention a statue of the PRINCE IMPERIAL (son of Napoleon III) by Count Gleichen, erected on the green in front of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in 1883. Its cost, £3,900, was defrayed from contributions of officers and men of all branches of the British Army. Woolwich is somewhat beyond our area, but as it is technically within the County of London, we may include this statue as well as one of QUEEN VICTORIA also erected at the Royal Military Academy in 1904, the work of H. Price. It is a life-size bronze statue; the Queen is in royal attire. Panels on the pedestal depict incidents of the history of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, whose officers raised this memorial.

I now conclude my catalogue of our outdoor National Portrait Gallery in London, and would repeat what I wrote in the opening paragraphs of the first of these articles. My survey does not include (*a*) the numerous statues to be found within buildings, public or private, such as those in Westminster Hall or the various museums; (*b*) nor do I, except in a very few cases for special reasons, notice statues which are part of the architectural schemes of buildings, such as figures in niches like those on public libraries, or such as the statues situated round the top of St. Paul's Cathedral; (*c*) neither do I describe the numerous memorials—fountains, obelisks, etc.—to past worthies, where no portrait of the persons commemorated is exhibited.

As I have had occasion to refer to some statues which have disappeared, I give as complete a list as possible of these figures.

THE DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH used to stand in Marlborough Square, Chelsea. This figure was removed by the Vestry in 1885, and after being accommodated successively on the Vestry wharf, in a vestryman's front garden, and at a statuary dealer's, was finally purchased by the Duke of Marlborough and sent to Blenheim Palace.

An equestrian figure of the DUKE OF CUMBERLAND, by Cheere, occupied the centre of the garden of Cavendish Square. It had been erected in 1770 by General Strobe, and in 1868 was removed to be renovated, but has never been replaced.

The quadrangle of Furnival's Inn used to be graced with a



## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

plaster cast, which was placed there in 1830 in memory of HENRY PETO, who became the leaseholder of the Inn in 1818. This figure disappeared when the Inn was demolished in 1890, and was, I believe, broken up.

GEORGE I's statue (equestrian) in Grosvenor Square has been noticed in the text (p. 35). Its destruction in 1845 left a vacant pedestal which is still to be seen in the garden.

In Soho Square stood a figure about which there was some question early in the nineteenth century. Certain authorities contended that it represented CHARLES II (the square used to be called King Square), while others thought it portrayed Charles's son, the DUKE OF MONMOUTH. The square was also once known as Monmouth Square, from the Duke's house; the name Soho is said to be adapted from the watchword used at the battle of Sedgemoor, where Monmouth was defeated. By the year 1839 the statue had fallen into such a dilapidated condition that the features were quite unrecognizable and the inscription undecipherable, and in 1876 the damaged effigy was removed to Harrow Weald, to the residence of Mr. F. Goodall, R.A.

A representation of GEORGE III (the work of Beaupré) formerly occupied a position in Berkeley Square, where it was placed by the Princess Amelia in 1766. It was an enormous figure of the King in Roman costume, mounted on an ungainly pedestal, and was removed in 1827.

GEORGE IV's absurd architectural monument at King's Cross is mentioned on page 124, and a reference to WELLINGTON's statue by Wyatt at Hyde Park Corner is to be found on page 307. Wellington also had a standing figure by Milnes on Tower Green (1848), this is now at Woolwich.

Over the gateway of Christ's Hospital, formerly on the north side of Newgate Street, stood a small figure of EDWARD VI, the founder of the charity, while the gate in Giltspur Street was surmounted by a statue, dated 1672, of CHARLES II, who was a benefactor of the school. When the school was re-built at Horsham, 1908, these two figures were taken to the new premises.

In the quadrangle of Aske's Haberdashers' School at Hoxton was to be seen a statue of the founder, ROBERT ASKE, but this has now been moved with the school to Hatcham.

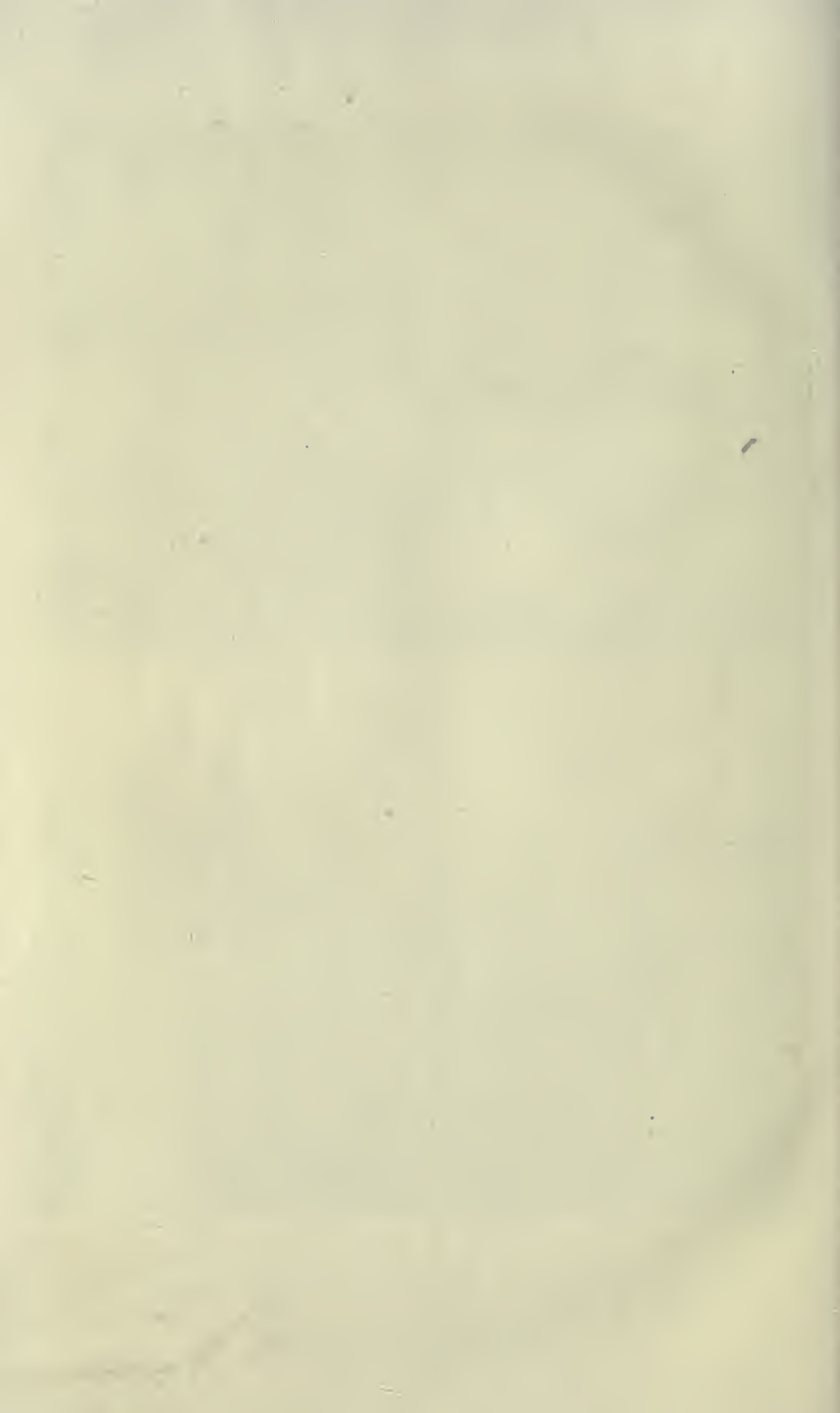
In the quadrangle of the Fishmongers' Almshouses, sometimes known as St. Peter's Hospital, at Wandsworth, is a well-modelled statue of one of the benefactors of the charity



Havelock.  
Capt. Sandes.

Peter of Savoy.  
Capt. Maples.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

—MR. JAMES HULBERT. This figure originally occupied the square of the original buildings at Newington, having been put up in 1724, and was removed in 1853 to its present position when the new buildings were erected.

Some reference may be made to statues which at the date of writing are not yet unveiled. JOHNSON and IRVING are mentioned in a footnote on page 197, and arrangements are well forward for the inauguration of the VICTORIA statue and memorial at Buckingham Palace. It is announced (October, 1910) that a statue of the Duke of Devonshire, designed by Herbert Hampton, will shortly be placed in Horse Guards Avenue, close to the new War Office. A statue of Bacon, on which F. W. Pomeroy, A.R.A., is at present engaged, is to be placed in South Square, Gray's Inn, early in 1911. Paul's Cross, by Mackennal, is hardly a portrait statue, but it is worth noting among those nearly ready.

And now, having completed the review of London statues, we are forced to the conclusion that, as a whole, they are worthy neither of our great city, our national history, nor of our national art. That some of them are well-executed may be conceded, but the majority fall far short of the highest standards. Scarcely any of them are placed on a base and plinth suitable for the effective display of good statuary, such as we see in most Continental cities. The centre of some of the West End squares and open spaces would afford ample scope for this treatment. An experiment of great interest is now being carried out in front of Buckingham Palace, and when that memorial is completed it is to be hoped that the result will be such that future artists and architects may take the statue and its setting as a model for their efforts at the adornment of the Metropolis.

I will conclude by quoting from a letter of Professor Charles Waldstein, addressed to the *Times* in February, 1909, in which he says: Public memorial "is one of the most powerful means of impressing the love of culture, and the respect for it, upon the people. The encouragement of such 'artistic commemoration' is urgently called for . . . on the grounds of national education and as a means of fostering the art of sculpture."

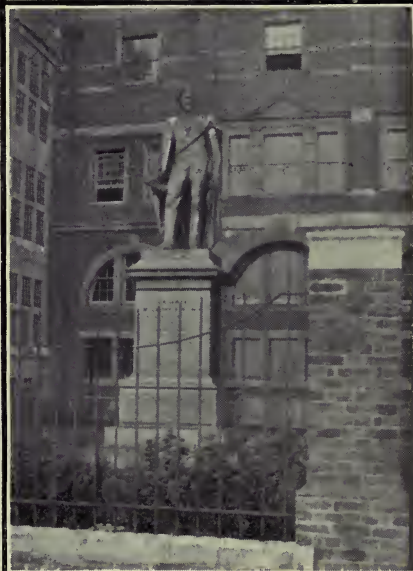
# OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

## ALPHABETICAL LIST OF STATUES

WITH DATES OF ERECTION, ARTISTS, AND SITUATIONS

\* \* *Statues which have been removed are marked with an asterisk*

STATUE.	DATE.	ARTIST.	SITUATION.
Albert (Prince Consort)	1863	J. Durham	Albert Hall.
" "	1874	C. Bacon	Holborn Circus.
" "	1876	J. H. Foley	Albert Memorial.
" "	1864	T. Earle	New Cross.
" "	1909	A. Drury	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Albert (Duke of Clarence)	1880	Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	Temple Bar Memorial.
Alexandra (Queen)	1908	G. Wade	London Hospital.
" "	1909	W. Goscombe John	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Alfred the Great (King)	1823[?]	[?]	Trinity Sq., Southwark.
Anne (Queen)	1826	R. Belt, after F. Bird (1712)	St. Paul's.
" "	17—	F. Bird [?]	Queen Anne's Gate.
" "	17—	F. Bird [?]	Queen Square, W.C.
* Anne (Queen of James I)	1672	J. Bushnell	Temple Bar.
Archimedes	1870	W. F. Woodington	Civil Service Commission.
Aristotle	1870	J. S. Westmacott	" "
Aske (Robert)	[?]	[?]	Hatcham. - "
Bacon, Visc. St. Albans (Francis)	1870	W. Theed	Civil Service Commission.
" "	1909	W. S. Frith	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
" "	1911	F. W. Pomeroy	Gray's Inn.
Barnardo (Dr.)	1908	Sir G. Frampton	Barkingside.
Barry (Sir C.)	1909	G. Bayes	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Bazalgette (Sir J. W.)	1901	G. Simonds	Embankment.
Beaconsfield (Earl of)	1883	Raggi	Parliament Square.
Bedford (5th Duke of)	1809	Sir R. Westmacott	Russell Square.
Bentham (Jeremy)	1870	J. Durham	Civil Service Commission.
Bentinck (Lord G.)	1851	T. Campbell	Cavendish Square.
Besant (Sir Walter)	1905	Sir G. Frampton	Embankment.
Boadicea (Queen)	1902	T. Thornycroft	Westminster Bridge.
Brunel (I. K.)	1859 [1871]	Baron Marochetti	Embankment.
Bunyan (John)	1905	R. Garbe	Kingsway.
Burgoyne (Sir J.)	1877	Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	Waterloo Place.
Burns (Robert)	1884	Sir J. Steell	Embankment.
Byron (Lord)	1880	R. Belt	" "
Cambridge (Duke of)	1907	Capt. A. Jones	Whitehall.
Canning (Rt. Hon. George)	1832	Sir R. Westmacott	Parliament Square.
Carlyle (Thomas)	1882	Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	Chelsea.
Cartwright (Major J.)	1832	G. Clark	Burton Crescent.
Caxton (W.)	1909	P. Montford	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Chambers (Sir W. A.)	1909	G. Bayes	" "
Chantrey (Sir F.)	1909	A. B. Pegram	" "
* Charles I	1672	J. Bushnell	Temple Bar.
" "	1678	H. Le Sueur	Charing Cross.
* Charles II	1672	J. Bushnell	Temple Bar.
* " "	[?]	[?]	Christ's Hospital.
* " "	[?]	[?]	Soho Square.
" "	1692 [?]	G. Gibbons	Chelsea Hospital.
Chaucer (Geoffrey)	1875	T. Thornycroft	Park Lane.

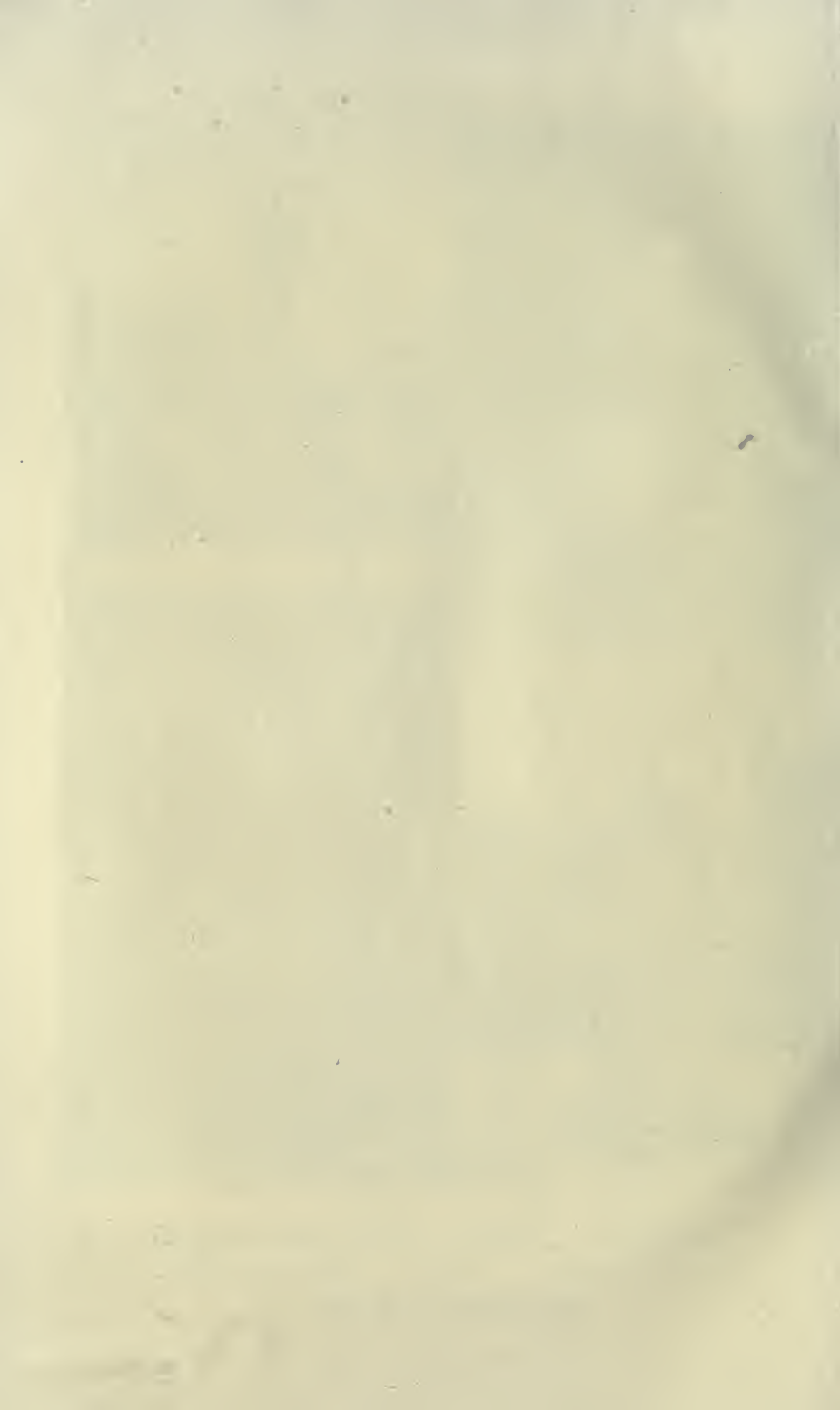


Wellington.  
Queen Victoria.

Prince Imperial.  
Sir J. McGrigor.

Photographs by T. W. Hill.





# OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

STATUE.	DATE.	ARTIST.	SITUATION.
Chippendale (T.)	1909	A. H. Hodge	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Cicero	1870	J. S. Westmacott	Civil Service Commission.
Clayton (Sir R.)	1701	[?]	St. Thomas's Hospital.
Clyde (Lord)	1868	Baron Marochetti	Waterloo Place.
Cobden (Rt. Hon. R.)	1868	W. and T. Mills	Hampstead Road.
Colet (Dean John)	1902	H. Thornycroft	St. Paul's School.
Constable (John)	1909	V. Hill	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Coram (Capt. T.)	1856	W. C. Marshall	Foundling Hospital.
Cosway (Richard)	1909	E. G. Gillick	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Cromwell (Oliver)	1899	H. Thornycroft	Parliament Square.
*Cumberland (Duke of)	1770	J. Cheere	Hanover Square.
Cuvier (Baron)	1870	P. Macdowell	Civil Service Commission.
Davy (Sir Humphry)	1870	M. Noble	" "
Derby (Earl of)	1874	M. Noble	Parliament Square.
Devonshire (Duke of)	1910	H. Hampton	Horse Guards Avenue.
Dickens (Charles)	1907	P. FitzGerald	Furnival's Inn.
Dunstan (Abp.)	1909	Lynn Jenkins	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Edward I	1903	R. Garbe	Holborn.
Edward VI (bronze)	1737	P. Scheemakers	St. Thomas's Hospital.
" (marble)	[?]	[?]	" "
* "	[?]	[?]	Christ's Hospital.
Edward VII	1880	Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	Temple Bar.
"	1903	R. Garbe	Holborn.
"	1907	Messrs. Martyn	Hampstead.
"	1909	Goscombe John	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Elizabeth (Queen)	1586 { 1761 } { 1839 }	[?]	Fleet Street.
Fawcett (Rt. Hon. H.)	1880	Sir G. Frampton	Embankment.
"	1893	G. Tinworth	Vauxhall Park.
FitzAlwyn (Ld. Mayor Sir H.)	1867	H. Bursill	Holborn Viaduct.
Flaxman (John)	1909	A. B. Pegram	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Foley (J. H.)	1909	J. Gamble	" "
Forster (Rt. Hon. W. E.)	1890	H. R. Pinker	Embankment.
Fox (Rt. Hon. C. J.)	1816	Sir R. Westmacott	Bloomsbury Square.
Franklin (Sir J.)	1866	M. Noble	Waterloo Place.
Frere (Sir Bartle)	1888	T. Brock	Embankment.
Gainsborough (T.)	1909	S. W. Babb	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Galen	1870	J. S. Westmacott	Civil Service Commission.
Galileo Galilei	1870	E. W. Wyon	" "
*George I	1726	J. van Nost	Grosvenor Square.
"	1731 [?]	Hawksmoor [?]	St. George, Bloomsbury.
* "	1747	Buchard	Leicester Square.
George II	1753	J. van Nost	Golden Square.
"	1735	J. M. Rysbrach	Greenwich Hospital.
*George III	1766	Beaupré	Berkeley Square.
"	1780	J. Bacon	Somerset House.
"	1836	M. Wyatt	Cockspur Street.
*George IV	1840	S. Geary	King's Cross.
"	1844	Sir F. Chantrey	Trafalgar Square.
Gibbons (Grinling)	1909	W. S. Frith	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Gladstone (Rt. Hon. W. E.)	1882	A. Bruce-Joy	Bow Church.
"	1905	H. Thornycroft	Strand.
Goethe (J. W. von)	1870	E. W. Wyon	Civil Service Commission.
Gordon (Gen. C. G.)	1888	H. Thornycroft	Trafalgar Square.
Green (R.)	1866	E. W. Wyon	Poplar Baths.
Gresham (Sir T.)	1867	H. Bursill	Holborn Viaduct.

# OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

STATUE.	DATE.	ARTIST.	SITUATION.
Guy (T.)	1734	P. Scheemakers	Guy's Hospital.
Harvey (W.)	1870	J. Durham	Civil Service Commission.
Havelock (Gen. Sir H.)	1861	W. Behnes	Trafalgar Square.
Henry VIII	1702	[?]	St. Bart.'s Hospital.
Herbert of Lea (Lord)	1867 [1906]	J. H. Foley	War Office.
Heriot (G.)	1909	P. Montford	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Hill (Sir Rowland)	1882	O. Ford	Royal Exchange.
Hogarth (W.)	1874	J. Durham	Leicester Square.
"	1909	R. Shepherd	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Hogg (Q.)	1906	Sir G. Frampton	Portland Place.
Holland (Lord)	1872	{ G. F. Watts and Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt. }	{ Holland Park. Wandsworth.
Hulbert (James)	1724 [1853]	[?]	Civil Service Commission.
Hume (David)	1870	M. Noble	"
Hunter (John)	1870	M. Noble	"
"	1874	Thos. Woolner	Leicester Square.
Irving (Sir H.)	1910	T. Brock	National Portrait Gallery.
*James I	1672	J. Bushnell	Temple Bar.
James II	1686 [1903]	G. Gibbons	Admiralty.
Jenner (E.)	1858 [1862]	W. C. Marshall	Kensington Gardens.
Johnson (Samuel)	1910	P. FitzGerald	St. Clement Danes.
Jones (Inigo)	1909	O. Wheatley	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Justinian (Emperor)	1870	W. F. Woodington	Civil Service Commission.
Kent (Duke of)	1822 [?]	S. Gahagan	Portland Place.
Laplace (P. S.)	1870	E. W. Wyon	Civil Service Commission.
Lawrence (Lord)	1882	Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	Waterloo Place.
Lawson (Sir W.)	1909	D. McGill	Embankment.
Leibnitz (G. W.)	1870	P. Macdowell	Civil Service Commission.
Leighton (Lord), P.R.A.	1909	S. Boyes	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Linnæus (Charles)	1870	P. Macdowell	Civil Service Commission.
Locke (John)	1870	W. Theed	"
McGrigor (Sir James)	1865 [1909]	M. Noble	Grosvenor Rd., Millbank.
Maples (Capt. R.)	1681	[?]	Trinity Almshouses.
*Marlbrough (Duke of)	[?]	[?]	Marlbrough Sq., S.W.
Mill (John Stuart)	1878	T. Woolner	Embankment.
Millais (Sir J. E.), Bart., P.R.A.	1905	T. Brock	Tate Gallery.
" "	1909	Mirander [J. A. Stevenson]	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Milligan (R.)	1809	Westmacott [?]	West India Docks.
Milton (John)	1870	J. Durham	Civil Service Commission.
" "	1875	T. Thornycroft	Park Lane.
" "	1904	H. Montford	St. Giles, Cripplegate.
Morris (William)	1909	A. G. Walker	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Myddleton (Sir Hugh)	1862	J. Thomas	Islington.
" "	1867	H. Bursill	Holborn Viaduct.
Napier (Sir C.)	1856	G. G. Adams	Trafalgar Square.
Napier of Magdala (Lord)	1891	Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	Waterloo Place.
Napoleon (Louis), Prince Imperial	1883	Count Gleichen	Woolwich.
Nelson (Viscount)	1843	E. H. Baily	Trafalgar Square.
" "	1851	Sir F. Chantrey	Greenwich Hospital.
Newman (J. H.), Card.	1896	A. Chavalliaud	Brompton Oratory.
Newton (Sir Isaac)	1870	J. Durham	Civil Service Commission.
" "	1874	W. C. Marshall	Leicester Square.
Outram (Sir James)	1871	M. Noble	Embankment.
Palmerston (Viscount)	1876	T. Woolner	Parliament Square.



# OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

STATUE.	DATE.	ARTIST.	SITUATION.
Paul's Cross	1910	B. Mackennal	St. Paul's Churchyard.
Payne (R.)	1909	A. G. Walker	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Peabody (G.)	1869	W. W. Story	Royal Exchange.
Peel (Rt. Hon. Sir R.)	1855	W. Behnes	Cheapside.
" " "	1868	M. Noble	Parliament Square.
Peter of Savoy (Count)	1904	Lynn Jenkins	Savoy Hotel.
*Peto (Henry)	1830	[?]	Furnival's Inn.
Pitt (Rt. Hon. W.)	1831	Sir F. Chantrey	Hanover Square.
Plato	1870	W. F. Woodington	Civil Service Commission.
Raikes (R.)	1880	T. Brock	Embankment.
Reynolds (Sir J.), P.R.A.	1874	H. Weekes	Leicester Square.
" " "	1909	R. Shepherd	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Richard I	1860	Baron Marochetti	Old Palace Yard.
Romney (G.)	1909	S. W. Babb	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Sandes or Sandys (Capt. R.)	1746	[?]	Trinity Almshouse.
Shakespeare (W.)	1874	{ Fontana, after Scheemakers }	Leicester Square.
" "	1875	T. Thornycroft	Park Lane.
" "	1831	{ J. Cheere, after Scheemakers }	Drury Lane Theatre.
Shaw (H.)	1909	A. Broadbent	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Siddons (Mrs. Sarah)	1897	A. Chavalliaud	Paddington Green.
Sloane (Sir H.)	1737	J. M. Rysbrach	Apothecaries' Garden.
Smith (Adam)	1870	W. Theed	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Stephenson (George)	1854	E. H. Baily	Euston (Hall).
Stephenson (Robert)	1871	Baron Marochetti	" (Gate).
Stevens (Alfred)	1909	J. Gamble	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Strathnairn (Lord)	1895	O. Ford	Knightsbridge.
Sullivan (Sir A.)	1903	W. Goscombe John	Embankment.
Thorpe (J.)	1909	J. W. Rollins	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Tompion (T.)	1909	A. Broadbent	" "
Torel (W.)	1909	Lynn Jenkins	" "
Truscott (Sir F.)	1880	Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	Temple Bar Memorial.
Turner (J. W. M.), R.A.	1909	E. G. Gillick	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Tyndale (W.)	1884	Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	Embankment.
Victoria (Queen)	1845	[?]	Lincoln's Inn.
" "	1880	Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	Temple Bar.
" "	1893	H. R. H. Duchess of Argyll	Kensington Palace.
" "	1896	C. B. Birch	Blackfriars Bridge.
" "	1899	J. Broad	Lambeth.
" "	1904	H. Price	Woolwich.
" "	1909	A. Drury	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
" "	1910	T. Brock	Buckingham Palace.
Walworth (Sir W.)	1867	H. Bursill	Holborn Viaduct.
Waterlow (Sir S.)	1900	F. M. Taubman	Waterlow Park.
" "	1901	" "	Westminster City School.
Watts (G. F.), R.A.	1908	T. H. Wren	Postmen's Park.
" "	1909	R. Goulden	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Watts (Dr. Isaac)	1845	E. H. Baily	Abney Park.
Wedgwood (Josiah)	1909	A. H. Hodge	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
*Wellington (Duke of)	1846 [1883]	M. Wyatt	Hyde Park Corner.
" "	1888	Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	" "
" "	1844	Sir F. Chantrey	Royal Exchange.
" "	1848 [1863]	T. Milnes	Woolwich.
Wesley (John)	1891	J. Adams-Acton	City Road.

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

STATUE.	DATE.	ARTIST.	SITUATION.
Whittington (Sir Richard)	1822 [?]	[?]	Highgate.
William III	1808	J. Bacon, Jun.	St. James's Square.
"	1908	Banke	Kensington Palace.
William IV	1844	S. Nixon	London Bridge.
Wren (Sir Christopher)	1909	O. Wheatley	Vict. and Albt. Museum.
Wykeham (William of)	1909	J. W. Rollins	" "
York (H.R.H. Duke of)	1834	Sir R. Westmacott	Waterloo Place.

## LIST OF ARTISTS AND THEIR WORKS

Adams (G. G.)	Sir C. Napier.
Adams-Acton (J.)	Wesley.
Argyll (H.R.H. Duchess of)	Victoria.
Babb (S. W.)	Gainsborough; Romney.
Bacon (C.)	Prince Albert.
Bacon (John)	George III.
Bacon (John, son of above)	William III.
Baily (E. H.), R.A.	Nelson; G. Stephenson; Watts.
Bayes (G.)	Barry; Chambers.
Beaupré (M.)	George III.
Behnes (W.)	Havelock; Peel.
Belt (R.)	Anne; Byron.
Birch (C. B.)	Victoria.
Bird (F.)	Anne.
Boehm (Sir J. E.), Bt.	Albert Victor; Burgoyne; Carlyle; Edward VII; Lawrence; Napier of Magdala; Truscott; Tyndale; Victoria; Wellington.
Boyes (S.)	Leighton.
Broad (J.)	Victoria.
Broadbent (A.)	Shaw; Tompion.
Brock (T.)	Frere; Irving; Millais; Raikes; Victoria.
Bruce-Joy (Albert)	Gladstone.
Buchard	George I.
Bursill (H.)	FitzAlwyn; Gresham; Myddleton; Walworth.
Bushnell (J.)	Anne of Denmark; Charles I; Charles II; James I.
Campbell (T.)	Bentinck.
Chantrey (Sir F.)	George IV; Pitt; Wellington; Nelson.
Chavalliaud (A.)	Newman; Siddons.
Cheere (J.)	Cumberland; Shakespeare.
Clark (G.)	Cartwright.
Drury (A.)	Prince Albert; Victoria.
Durham (J.)	Prince Albert; Bentham; Harvey; Hogarth; Milton; Newton.
Earle (T.)	Prince Albert.
FitzGerald (P.)	Dickens; Johnson.
Foley (J. H.)	Prince Albert; Herbert of Lea.
Fontana (Francisco)	Shakespeare.
Ford (Onslow)	Hill; Strathnairn.
Frampton (Sir G.)	Barnardo; Besant; Fawcett; Hogg.
Frith (W. S.)	Bacon; Gibbons.
Gahagan (S.)	Kent.
Gamble (J.)	Foley; Stevens.
Garbe (R.)	Bunyan; Edward I; Edward VII.
Geary (S.)	George IV.
Gibbons (G.)	Charles II; James II.

## OPEN-AIR STATUES IN LONDON.

Gillick (E. G.)	Cosway; Turner.
Gleichen (Count)	Prince Imperial.
Goulden (R.)	G. F. Watts.
Hampton (H.)	Devonshire.
Hawksmoor (N.)	George I.
Hill (V.)	Constable.
Hodge (A. H.)	Chippendale; Wedgwood.
Jenkins (E. Lynn)	Dunstan; Torel; Peter of Savoy.
John (W. Goscombe)	Alexandra; Edward VII; Sullivan.
Jones (Capt. Adrian)	Cambridge.
Le Sueur (H.)	Charles I.
MacDowell (P.)	Cuvier; Leibnitz; Linnæus.
McGill (David)	Lawson.
Marochetti (Baron Charles)	Brunel; Clyde; Richard I; R. Stephenson.
Marshall (W. C.)	Coram; Jenner; Newton; Reynolds.
Martyn (Messrs.)	Edward VII.
Mills (W. and T.)	Cobden.
Milnes (T.)	Wellington.
Mirander [J. A. Stevenson]	Millais.
Montford (H.)	Milton.
Montford (P.)	Caxton; Heriot.
Nixon (S.)	William IV.
Noble (M.)	Davy; Derby; Franklin; Hume; Hunter; McGrigor; Outram; Peel.
Nost (J. van)	George I; George II.
Pegram (A. B.)	Chantrey; Flaxman.
Pinker (H. R.)	Forster.
Pomeroy (F. W.)	Bacon.
Price (H.)	Victoria.
Raggi	Beaconsfield.
Rollins (J. W.)	Thorpe; Wykeham.
Rysbrach (J. M.)	George II; Sloanë.
Scheemakers (P.)	Edward VI; Guy.
Shepherd (R.)	Hogarth; Reynolds.
Simonds (G.)	Bazalgette.
Stell (Sir J.)	Burns.
Stevenson (J. A.). <i>See</i> Mirander	
Story (W. W.)	Peabody.
Taubman (F. M.)	Waterlow; Waterlow.
Theed (W.)	Bacon; Locke; Smith.
Thomas (J.)	Myddleton.
Thornycroft (Hamo)	Colet; Cromwell; Gladstone; Gordon.
Thornycroft (T.)	Boadicea; Chaucer; Milton; Shakespeare.
Tinworth (G.)	Fawcett.
Wade (G.)	Alexandra.
Walker (A. G.)	Morris; Payne.
Watts (G. F.) and	} Holland.
Sir J. E. Boehm, Bt.	
Weekes (H.)	Reynolds.
Westmacott (J. S.)	Aristotle; Cicero; Galen.
Westmacott (Sir R.)	Bedford; Canning; Fox; Wellington ("Achilles"); York.
Wheatley (O.)	Jones; Wren.
Woodington (W. F.)	Archimedes; Justinian; Plato.
Woolner (T.)	Hunter; Mill; Palmerston.
Wren (T. H.)	Watts.
Wyatt (M.)	George III; Wellington.
Wyon (E. W.)	Galileo; Goethe; Green; Laplace.



## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. IX.

WYMARK *v.* LORD DACRE.

TRINITY TERM, 15 HENRY VII, 1500.

(*Star Chamber Proceedings, Henry VII, No. 105.*)

**T**O the Kyng our sovereigne lord and to the lordes of his most Honorabill Councell.

Petuesly sheweth unto your most gracios hyghnes your daylly Oratour and trew legeman, William Wymark, Clerk, Vyker of Wartlyng within your Countie of Sussex, that where your seyd Oratour is and hath bene in grett fere and jopardy of hys lyff of one John Inskyp, Clerk, Chaplen to the Lord Dacre of the Sought [South], wheruppon your seyd Oratour, for the safegard of hys lyff and suartie of the same, came to the seyd Lord Dacre to his Manor of Hurstmounceux, and desyred of the seyd Lord to be in suertie of his lyff ageynst the seyd John Inskyp, and offered to the seyd Lord to depose on a boke that he was in fere of hys lyff of the seyd John at that tyme, the seyd John beyng present with the seyd Lord, and the seyd Lord in nowyse wold that graunt to your seyd Oretour; and over this, dyvers of the howsold servauntes of the seyd Lord, that is to sey, Robert Shosweswell, Thomas Adams, gentilmen, and John Hodrop, have sythen [since] that tyme thretened and manasshed your seyd Oratour, in so moch that your seyd Oratour dorst nott for fere of the above named persons cum to his seyd Cure sythe [since] Ester last past; and for as moch as the seyd persons are mayntened and supported in their seyd evyll and malicius disposicion by the seyd Lord, which hath the grett rule of that countrie, he is there with owt remedy, to hys grete perill, jopardy of hys lyff and utter undoyng, with owt your most gracios remedy to hym be shewed in this behalf. Wherfor that it may please your gracios Hyghnes, consideryng the premisses, aswell to cawse the seyd Lord, as his seyd servauntes, now here present, to aunsur to the premisses, as to cawse your seyd Oratour to be in suertie of hys lyff and of bodely hurt of the seyd persons and of theire atherentes. And your seyd Oratour shall pray to God for your most noble and Roiall Estate long to endure.

STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. IX.

[Indorsed.] *Termino Trinitatis, anno xv°. Willielmus Wymark, Clericus, Vicarius de Wartlyng, v. Thomam Fynes, Dominum de Dacre de Australi.*

This is th'aunswer of the Lord Dacre to the Bill of William Wymark, Clerk.

The seid Lord seith that the seid Bill is insufficient and uncertain to be answerd unto, and the matter therin conteyned is determynable be the Comyn lawe, and not be this Court, wherof he praith allowance; and th'avauntage therof to hym savid, he seith that a yere and a half past, or ther aboute, the seid William desired the seid Lord to have suerte of peas [peace] of the seid John Inspik [*sic*], Clerk, wherunto the seid lord then answerd that the Comyssary of the Diosise ther had the seid John Inspyk than with hym in correccion for such offences as the seid William then compleyned of; and over that, he seid that whan the seid John cam home ageyn from the seid Comyssary, he shuld cause hym to fynde suerte that he shuld doe the seid William noe bodely harme, and elles he shuld set hym in that case that the seid William shuld be insuirte of hym; whiche the seid John in dede was then with the seid Comyssary for the cause aforeseid, and after that he departyd from the seid Comyssary, and went into the Yle of Wyte, as the seid Lord is informed, and wher he is now the same Lord can not tell, for he never sigh [saw] hym sith [since] that he was with the seid Comyssary, as is aforeseid; nere [nor] the seid William Wymark never desired of the seid Lord to have ony suirte of the seid John synd [since] the seid tyme. Withowte that that the seid John was then Chapeleyn to the seid Lord Dacre, or that the seid John was then present with the seid Lord, or that eny of the howsold servauntes of the seid Lord Dacre eny tyme, sith that or before, hath threattid or manassid the seid William; or that he was in eny such fere of eny of them but that he myght well resorte to his Cure at his pleasure; or that the seid Lord meyntenyth or Supporth eny such ylve [*sic*; yvle, evil] or malicious persons, in maner and furme as is slaundrusly surmyttid by the seid William; and if the seid Lord myght know eny of his servauntes of eny such disposicion, he wold punysh them therfor accordyng to the Kynge's lawis. All whiche matter the seid Lord is redy to prove as this Court will awarde, and praith to be dismyssid oute of the same with his resonable costes and

## STAR CHAMBER CASES, No. IX.

damages for his wrongfull vexacion and trouble susteyned in that behalve.

NOTES.—Wartling is a small parish near Hailsham, about a mile and a half from Hurstmonceux.

Thomas Fynes or Fiennes, the defendant, inherited the barony of Dacre from his grandmother, Joan, granddaughter and heir of Thomas, Lord Dacre, who married Sir Richard Fiennes of Hurstmonceux. There were two baronies of Dacre, which were called "of the North" and "of the South" respectively, to distinguish them. The defendant died in 1534, and was buried at Hurstmonceux.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

UNPUBLISHED MSS. RELATING TO THE HOME COUNTIES  
IN THE COLLECTION OF P. C. RUSHEN.

[Continued from p. 237.]

1632, 8 Chas. I, May 14.—Bargain and sale by Henry Albergy of Okingham, Berks, gent., to John Barker of London, gent., in consideration of £190, of the reversion of a messuage in the occupation of Richard Parmee, gent., on the west side of Chancery Lane, Middlesex, betwixt the tenement in the occupation of Geffery Dormer on the north and the house of Katharine Edwardes on the south, expectant upon the death of Elizabeth, wife of the said Richard Parmee. Covenant by Albergy against incumbrances by himself or Thomas Albergy, his brother, or Thomas Albergy, his father, except the estate for life claimed by Elizabeth late wife of Thomas Albergy the younger, and life annuities of £10 each to John and Richard Albergy, younger brother of the said Henry.

1653, Oct. 1.—Confirmation of Bargain and sale by Isham Newell of London, gent., to John Smith of Edmonton, gent., then deceased of a parcel of arable land in Kenly more in the psh. of Enfield, Middlesex, containing by estimation 1 acre.

1693, July 12.—Bargain and sale by Isaac and Abraham Hickman, Citizens and Leathersellers of London, to John Tomkins of Wapping, White Chappell, Middlesex, waterman, in consideration of £199 15s., of a plot of land on the north side of Ratcliff Highway, in the parish of Stebonheath *alias* Stepney, Middlesex, then lately demised for 60 years to James Browne, carpenter, by lease dated Dec. 14, 1692, then in his occupation, abutting on the east on a New street, Denmark St., on the north on the freehold of Thomas Scott, on the south on another piece of land let to the said Browne, and on the west on garden ground then or late belonging to John Edmondson, saylemaker; Also another piece of freehold ground also demised by lease dated Dec. 14, 1692, to the said Browne and in his occupation, abutting on the east on the said street, on the north on the thereinbefore bargained premises, on the south on the freehold land of John Rayner, in the tenure of Henry Tabor, carpenter, and on the west on ground of the said Edmondson.

1695, Dec. 23.—Bargain and sale by John Tompkins of Wapping Whitechappell Middlesex, waterman, to Thomas Scott of the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, brickmaster, in consideration of £180, of the premises conveyed by the last abstracted deed.

1602, 45 Eliz., Nov. 26.—Copy bargain and sale by Edward Hinde of London, gent., & Edmund Hinde of the same, gent., brother to the said Edward, to



## NOTES AND QUERIES.

Andrew Goodyere, Citizen and Vintner of London, in consideration of £180, of a messuage known as "the Marmaide," near Aldersgate, in the parish of St. Anne and St. Agnes, London, then in Goodyere's occupation, containing in length on the south side, abutting upon the tenement then in the occupation of Francis Wilton, tailor, 66 ft., and on the north, abutting upon the wall of the City of London, and in breadth at west end, abutting on the street, 20 ft., and at the east end, abutting upon the churchyard of St. Anne and St. Agnes, 36 ft.

LEYTON, ESSEX.—On Saturday, October 8, 1910, there was unveiled at Leyton a fine crayon portrait of Sir Thomas Roe. The portrait, which is life size (head and shoulders), is suitably framed in oak, and bears the following inscription:

"SIR THOMAS ROE. Born at Leyton, 1580. Died at Woodford, 1664. English Ambassador to the Great Mogul, to the Grand Turk, and to the Court of Austria. Motto on his Portrait in the National Portrait Gallery: 'TE COLVI VIRTUS VT REM: SED NOMEN INANE ES.' Drawn by Robt. John Goss from the Portrait by M. J. Van Miereveldt in the National Portrait Gallery."

On the frame is a tablet with the words "Presented by the Rate-payers' Association."

The Leyton U. D. Council accepted the portrait and selected a place for it in the Central Public Reading Room. The Ceremony of unveiling was performed in the presence of a distinguished company, under the presidency of Councillor E. C. Pittam, by Sir George C. M. Birdwood, M.D., K.C.I.E., C.S.I., LL.D., assisted by William Foster, Esq., B.A., of the India Office, author of "Sir Thomas Roe's Embassy to the East Indies."

The Chairman having explained the object of the meeting, Mr. Foster gave an interesting account of the varied career of Sir Thomas Roe, and Mr. A. P. Wire, the Historical Adviser to the Committee, explained the connection of Roe with the locality. No one having been able to identify the house or the site of the house where Roe was born or lived, the Memorial took the form of this portrait.

In unveiling the portrait, Sir George Birdwood spoke of the great advantage to the public of these memorials, and congratulated the people of Leyton and the committee on honouring so great a man. He thought that in time to come, when Sir Thomas Roe would have a monument in Westminster Abbey, the people of Leyton would be proud to think that they had been the first to recognize his merit.

Memorial tablets have been put up already on buildings or sites of buildings to Sir Morell Mackenzie, Mrs. Mary Fletcher, the Rev. John Strype, Cardinal Wiseman, and the Oliver family. All this work has been done without any expense to the local Council.

WIX OR WYKES, ESSEX.—Wanted, a complete list of the vicars of this parish. Can any of your readers refer me to a likely source to obtain this information.—F. V. RAINSFORD, 66, Oseney Crescent, N.W.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

SMITH OF PARNDON, HERTFORDSHIRE.—Will any reader give me information regarding this family, or refer me to a pedigree? One of the family married Mr. W. E. Nightingale of Embley Park, Hants, and became the mother of Miss Florence Nightingale and Lady Verney.—JOHN LANE, Vigo Street, W.

TYRRELL, OLDHALL.—Can any correspondent inform me if there are known to exist brasses or effigies of Sir John Tyrrell or Sir William Oldhall, both of whom represented Hertfordshire, and were elected as Speakers in the Lancastrian Parliaments of 1427 and 1450 respectively?—JOHN LANE.

## REPLIES.

ST. PANCRAS (p. 49).—The interesting Star Chamber Case about the alleged misdeeds of the Vicar of St. Pancras reminds me of a passage in Norden's *Speculum Britanniae*, describing the unsavoury reputation of the district in 1593.

And although this place be as it were forsaken of all, and true men seldom frequent the same, but upon devyne occasions, yet is it visyted and usually haunted of roages, vagabondes, harlettes and theeves, who assemble not there to pray, but to wait for praye, and manie fall into their handes clothed, that are glad when they escape naked. Walke not ther too late!—F. V. RAINSFORD.

## REVIEWS.

VANISHING ENGLAND; the Book by P. H. Ditchfield, M.A., F.S.A., F.R.S.L., F.R.Hist.S.; the Illustrations by Fred Roe, R.I. Methuen and Co.; pp. xiv, 403; 15s. net.

When you get the combined efforts of two well-read antiquaries, when one of them has the pen of the ready writer and the other the pencil of the accomplished artist, and when both of them have a judicious eye for the picturesque and an appreciation of interesting and out-of-the-way "bits," whether of history, tradition, folk-lore, architecture, or furniture—when you get these, you may expect to find a book very far in advance of the average work of its kind. And all this we have here in abundance. The result of this collaboration of two excellent craftsmen is an excellent book; each gives us of his best, and the best is good sound work. Mr. Ditchfield does not confine himself to writing round Mr. Roe's drawings; he takes us, now and then, into delightful little bye-ways of archaeology, and tells us many things that we had forgotten or never knew. We do not remember seeing any work of Mr. Roe's on similar lines to these brilliant pencil drawings; we know him as a painter of vivid "costume" pictures, and as an accomplished draftsman of old furniture; these reproductions from his sketch-books place him in the front rank of topographical artists.

The author treats of his subject under the various headings of cathedral cities, walled towns, streets and lanes, castles, churches, mansions, inns, and so on; we gladly welcome the chapters on the destruction of prehistoric remains, the decay of

## REVIEWS.

old customs, and the disfiguring of scenery. The warnings about the disappearance of old documents seem perhaps a little out of place, but are very necessary; the stories of wanton destruction make sad reading, and it may be doubted whether the average modern parson is much more careful than his predecessors. Only a short time ago we were told by a friend that he had written to a country rector for a copy of an entry in his register. In reply came the actual volume itself, with a polite note to say that as the rector was unable to read the writing he had sent the register! We have only noticed two points for correction: the Bishop of Bath and Wells, who built the vicar's chapel at the latter place, was Bubwith, not Buzwith, and we thought that Felton had struck a shrewder blow than would permit of his victim surviving until 1687. These are small blemishes, and the book is a notable one, which should be very acceptable as a Christmas present.

**THE PARISH CHURCHES OF THE DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY**, with Descriptive Notes by Thomas H. Oyler, and a Sketch of Canterbury Cathedral by Arnold Fairbairns. Hunter and Longhurst; pp. 189; 10s. 6d. net.

This is the first volume of a series which, if it is ever completed, will be a survey of the highest importance; every parish church in the diocese is here illustrated, and the hope is held out of similar collections for the rest of England. It is an ambitious scheme, which we trust will be carried out to the full. At any rate, we have here an excellent start, which does the greatest credit to all concerned. It is no light task to visit, as Mr. Oyler has done, every one of the parishes in this large area, and Messrs. De'ath and Dunk of Maidstone have specially taken all the admirable photographs which illustrate the volume, with the exception of five views of Canterbury Cathedral by the Photocrom Company. Mr. Oyler's notes are necessarily rather "impressionist," but they manage to convey an amount of information in a few lines which is really marvellous. Thus we get the main styles of architecture in the building in the case of old churches, the date of restoration, the date of building of new churches, the dedication, the date of commencement of the register, the number of bells, and references to specially notable monuments or brasses. Some of the modern churches are described with a terseness and frankness which the illustrations show to be thoroughly well deserved; "rebuilt in very poor style, possibly the first attempt of a 'prentice hand"; "rebuilt in 1828, and is not of attractive appearance"; "has no pretensions to architectural distinction." These quotations will suffice to show that the writer has pretensions to a sound critical faculty. We cordially wish the series every success, and look forward to the future volumes; they will be useful alike to the architect, the antiquary, and the historian.

**SUSSEX IN THE GREAT CIVIL WAR and the Interregnum, 1642-1660**, by Charles Thomas-Stanford, M.A., F.S.A. The Chiswick Press; pp. xxiii, 354; 15s. net.

Books of this class, when written by careful and competent authors, are a valuable contribution to that larger history of England, towards which so much has been done in recent years. The enormous mass of material now available in the shape of printed calendars and reports presents a vast and ever-growing field to the patient investigator. Mr. Thomas-Stanford has made excellent use of all accessible authorities, and the result is a work of real historical value, not merely to those interested in Sussex, but to the students of our general history. The period is eminently controversial, even now; we have still those among us who regard Charles as a martyr, or Cromwell as a demi-god, and the extremists on either side would still like to grip each other by the throat. The author writes with a fine detachment and impartiality, as the true historian should, and gives us facts, not polemics. The story, in such capable hands, is as fascinating as any historical romance. From the seizure of Chichester by the royalists in November,



## REVIEWS.

1642, which was the outbreak of actual hostilities in the county, the progress of events is told in sober but graphic style; free quotation from contemporary documents—such as Dr. Ryves' account of the desecration of Chichester Cathedral—gives us the partisan colour first of one side and then of the other, while the author's scholarly and impartial comments add greatly to the value of the work. To these must be added the merits of references to all documents cited and an excellent index. The only point we regret is that most of the quotations are in modernized language and spelling; Carlyle to the contrary notwithstanding, the practice often results in a loss of picturesqueness and conviction. The book is illustrated with maps, portraits, and facsimiles.

THE PARSON'S PLEASANCE, by P. H. Ditchfield, M.A., F.S.A., etc.  
Mills and Boon; pp. xii, 368; 10s. 6d. net.

We have rarely read a book with such unalloyed pleasure as Mr. Ditchfield's latest work has afforded us. From the very happy title to the last page there runs a vein of true poetry, and throughout we are charmed and fascinated by the love of nature, the scintillations of wit and humour, the philosophy, the scholarship, the odd bits of out-of-the-way lore and learning, spread before us with generous profusion. The author is equally at home in describing his garden, his study, the village with its antiquities and inhabitants, church folk-lore and customs, and various continental visits. Many of these essays have appeared before in magazines, but we are thankful to have them collected into this charming volume, with new matter of the same excellent kind.

SURREY ARCHAEOLOGICAL COLLECTIONS, vol. xxiii. Published by  
The Surrey Archaeological Society; pp. xli, 236.

The most important article in this volume is Dr. Martin's account of the site of the Globe Playhouse. More than fifty pages are devoted to the critical examination of every possible scrap of evidence bearing on the point. These are sifted, collated and tested in a manner that does the greatest credit to the author's patience and acumen. Prof. Wallace's discovery of the suit in the King's Bench in 1616, which sets out the lease of the site upon which the Globe was built, obtains particular attention, because it seems to be the one piece of evidence which places the theatre on the north side of Maiden Lane. The suggestion that the pleader or draughtsman took his details, and particularly his points of the compass, from a map in which the south was at the top, is probably correct; we have seen such maps or plans, and can fully appreciate how easily the confusion might arise. Be this as it may, the other evidence seems amply sufficient to show that the Globe lay to the south of the lane. Mr. Stebbing writes on the interesting old house, known as Walton Manor House. This presents some curious features, which are well worth the minute description of them. The preliminary account of the manor itself is muddled and muddling, we can make neither head nor tail of it; the disconnected scraps show that the history is worth more careful investigation.

The Godalming Rental, by Mr. P. Woods, is a very interesting document, to which his notes do full justice. Certain of the smaller copyholders, the "cot-holders" or "cotmen," were bound by their tenure to convey prisoners from Godalming to Guildford Castle, and, if sentence of death were pronounced, to hang them. We do not remember to have come across a similar tenure elsewhere. Mr. Malden gives a carefully compiled account of the small manor of Burningfold in Dunsfold. Mr. P. M. Johnston contributes a minute description of Farley Church, with the usual melancholy story of restoration about half-a-century ago. Purely documentary articles are Mr. R. A. Roberts' continuation of the Edward VI Inventories of Church Goods, Mr. George Clinch's Inventory of a Surrey Farmer, 1637, and Miss Stokes' notes of P. C. C. Surrey Wills in 1609. What Mr. Jenkinson does not know about Tallies is probably not worth knowing; his short note on some Surrey Tallies is, we hope, only a trial piece for an exhaustive volume on the subject.

## REVIEWS.

**THE RECORD INTERPRETER**, a Collection of Abbreviations, Latin Words and Names used in English Historical Manuscripts and Records, by Charles Trice Martin, B.A., F.S.A., late Assistant-Keeper of the Public Records. Second edition. Stevens and Sons; pp. xv, 464; 12s. 6d. net.

All those who frequent the Record Office, or study ancient MSS. elsewhere, have experienced the value of Mr. Martin's *Record Interpreter*. For the meaning of an obscure Latin word, the proper extension of an abbreviation, whether Latin or French, or for medieval forms of names of places and families, we have all appealed to this work, and seldom in vain. The new edition is considerably enlarged. A most useful and scholarly work, no student can afford to be without it.

**THE PILGRIM'S ROAD**; a Practical Guide for the Pedestrian on the Ancient Way from Winchester to Canterbury; by Frank C. Elliston-Erwood. The Homeland Association; pp. 200; 2s. 6d. net.

The Pilgrim's Road, as most of our readers are aware, gets its name from the devout worshippers at the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury; it was not, however, made either for or by them. It is an ancient track, dating in all probability from neolithic times, as shown by the numerous remains of the later Stone-Age folk along its margin, a list of which is given. But its interest to us to-day is medieval, and even later. The picturesque villages, with their churches, manor-houses, and other buildings or ruins, are what the modern pilgrim goes out for to see. Mr. Elliston-Erwood is an admirable guide; with his book the traveller cannot well go wrong, nor will he miss anything worth visiting by the way. The little maps, showing the difficult sections of the route, are numerous and clear—the photographs are excellent, and so are most of the sketches; a few of these are decidedly weird, we hardly know whether to class them as Pre-Raphaelite or Post-Impressionist. With this one exception (which is purely a matter of taste), we find it impossible to suggest any improvement to this excellent guide.

**LONGMANS' HISTORICAL ILLUSTRATIONS**, drawn and described by T. C. Barfield; Portfolios V and VI. Longmans, Green and Co.; each 2s. 6d. net.

These two portfolios deal with the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. As in those previously noticed, Mr. Barfield gives a series of drawings, either from existing objects or contemporary authorities of the architecture, furniture, costume, arms and armour, etc., of the period. His excellent selection of subjects is most varied and instructive, while his letterpress sheets and notes are models of clear and concise description.

**THE CHURCHYARD INSCRIPTIONS OF THE CITY OF LONDON**, transcribed and abstracted by Percy C. Rushen. Phillimore and Co.; pp. xii, 114.

The thanks of all interested in preserving the memorials of the dead are due to Mr. Rushen for the skill and patience with which he has accomplished this important work. As he points out in his introduction, the atmospheric conditions of a great city are most destructive to outdoor inscriptions of this class, owing especially in many cases to the unsuitable stone or marble used; many have become utterly illegible from this cause, others have been wantonly destroyed. Mr. Rushen gives in his abstracts all facts stated in the inscriptions which are of any use to the genealogist or biographer. The book is excellently indexed.

## REVIEWS.

RETURN OF OUTDOOR MEMORIALS IN LONDON, other than statues on the exterior of buildings, memorials in the nature of tombstones, memorial buildings and memorial trees; prepared by the Clerk of the Council, under the direction of the Local Government, Records and Museums Committee of the Council. The London County Council; pp. 58; 1s. 6d. net.

A very useful handbook, both for the visitor and the Londoner; indeed, the latter is, of the two, probably the more ignorant of the memorials existing in the metropolis. The numerous tablets commemorative of the residences of distinguished persons, of which a large number are now to be seen, are included, and we are pleased to see also that the memorials in the so-called "Postman's Park" have not been omitted. There are twenty-four reproductions from photographs of some of the principal statues.

REPORT OF THE EXPLORATIONS AT LESNES ABBEY, KENT; reprinted from the Proceedings of the Woolwich Antiquarian Society. 2s. 6d. net.

The excavations at Lesnes Abbey, founded by Richard de Lucy about 1178, were begun systematically in 1909, under the supervision of the Woolwich Antiquarian Society; we have here the report of the work down to June of this year, together with some introductory papers of quite unusual excellence. Dr. W. E. Ball, LL.D., contributes a most interesting biography of the founder, equally famous as a statesman, a soldier, and a lawyer, who died in 1179. Mr. Alfred W. Clapham's historical account of the Abbey, down to the time of the Dissolution, is a fine piece of constructive work, worthy of the highest praise; he cites numerous documents, and his comments on these are marked by critical care and skill. Mr. W. T. Vincent, the President of the Society, takes up the tale from the Dissolution to the present day. Apart from the common error of thinking that Augustinian Canons were monks, his sketch is efficient and clear. Mr. Clapham then deals with the recent excavations, Mr. Frank C. Elliston-Erwood with the numerous tiles found (his beautiful drawings deserve special mention), and Mr. Harry J. Powell with the fragments of stained glass. We recently visited Lesnes, and can supplement the report a little. The foundations of the Lady Chapel have now been excavated, and part of the infirmary. In the former, immediately behind the altar, is a curious sunk recess, with a tiled floor, entered through a narrow stair on the north; its purpose is very obscure, and none of the suggestions made seem quite happy. We look forward with great interest to a further report; may we express the hope that the half-tone illustrations will not be printed with the letterpress, and that wire staples will be eschewed in binding? The Society is to be congratulated on the thorough way in which they are dealing with this interesting site, and on the band of enthusiastic workers who are assisting. No appeal is made for funds, but work of this kind cannot be done without subscriptions, and our readers cannot do better than contribute.

THE STRANGE STORY OF THE DUNMOW FLITCH, by J. W. Robertson-Scott. D. Carter, Dunmow; pp. 63; 2s. net.

This little volume contains all that is known of the curious custom prevailing at Dunmow, from the earliest mention of it by Chaucer down to its revival in modern times. The record is rather scanty, but the author makes the most of it. The book is nicely turned out and well illustrated.



## GENERAL INDEX.

*Names of contributors are printed in italics.*

### A

*Anderson, Arthur Henry*, 144.  
*Andrews, W. F.*, 281.  
*Armitage, Fred.*, 18, 178.  
 Ashingdon Church, Essex, 187.  
 Ayot St. Lawrence, Herts, 281.

### B

Bankside, Southwark, 199.  
 Barling Church, Essex, 54.  
 Buckinghamshire Inventory, 174.  
*Bullen, R. Freeman*, 74.

### C

Canewdon Church, Essex, 183.  
*Cheney, Alfred Denton*, 169.  
 Chichester, Hospital at, 39.  
 Church Pageant, 144.  
 Colchester Pageant, 152.  
 Cranbrook, Kent, 224.  
 Cricket at Gravesend, 44.  
 Culpeper Family, 159.

### D

Deal Castle, 119.  
 Dover, St. James's Church, 228.  
     "    St. Mary's Church, 59, 113.  
     "    St. Peter's Church, 60.

### E

Eastern Counties, Witchcraft in, 241.  
 Edward VII, King, death of, 156.  
 Enfield, 213, 256.  
 Essex, Early Churches of South, 54; 183, 299.  
 Essex, Notes on Prehistoric, 42.  
 Ewell Church, Kent, 231.

### F

*Forbes, C. W.*, 54, 183, 299.  
*Foster, William*, 132, 161.  
 Friars Confessors of English Kings, 100.

### G

*Golding, Arthur J.*, 159.  
 Gravesend, "Bat and Ball," 44.  
     "    Gibbet at, 267.

### H

Hendon, 156.  
 Highgate Chapel, 49, 158.  
*Hill, T. M.*, 28, 122, 189, 238, 305.  
 Hockley Church, Essex, 299.  
 Home Counties, Unpublished MSS. of, 70, 236, 320.  
 Home Counties Pageants, 144.  
 Homeland Association, 238.  
 Hornsey Parish, 49.  
 Houses of Pity, 36.  
 Hyde Family of Kent, 18, 178.

### J

*Jarrett, Rev. Bede*, 100.  
 Jeffreys, George, Lord, 1, 81, 157.

### K

Kent, East, Parish History, 59, 113, 228.

### L

*Lane, John*, 322.  
 Leyton, Essex, 72, 321.

# INDEX.

## London :

- Bethnal Green, 73.
- Church Passage, 75.
- Open-air Statues in, 28, 122, 158, 189, 238, 305.
- Rolls Yard and Chapel, 75.
- St. Agnes, Aldersgate, 157.
- St. John Zachary, 157.
- St. Martin, Ludgate, 206, 271.
- St. Pancras, 49, 322.
- Shakespeare in, 74.
- Southwark and Bankside, 199.
- White's Alley, Chancery Lane, 75.
- Lydd, Kent, 156.

## M

- MSS. of the Home Counties, Unpublished, 70, 236, 320.
- Missenden Abbey, Bucks, 285.
- Morgan, Rev. W. C.*, 159.

## N

- Notes and Queries, 70, 156, 236, 320.

## O

- Oldhall, Sir William, 322.

## P

- Pageants of Home Counties, 144.
- Paglesham Church, Essex, 303.
- Philip, Alex. J.*, 44, 267.
- Phillips, C. M.*, 76.
- Plomer, Henry R.*, 206, 271.
- Poplar, Chapel, 161.
- " E. I. Co.'s Hospital, 132.
- Powell, W. H. Wadham*, 1, 81, 157.

## Q

- Quainton, Bucks, 36.

## R

- Rainsford, F. V.*, 321, 322.

- Replies, 75, 158, 238, 322.
- Reviews, 76, 159, 238, 322.
- Row, Prescott*, 238.
- Rushen, P. C.*, 70, 236, 320.

## S

- St. Pancras Parish, 49, 322.
- Sandwich, Peter de*, 59, 113, 228.
- Shakespeare in London, 74.
- Shoebury, North, Essex, 57, 158.
- " South, Essex, 58, 158.
- Sieveking, I. Gibberne*, 36, 285.
- Smith Family of Parndon, 322.
- Southchurch, Essex, 56.
- Southgate, Weld Chapel, 74.
- Southwark, Bear-Gardens and Bankside, 199.
- Star Chamber Cases, 49, 244, 318.
- Sussex, 72.

## T

- Taverner, Samuel, 119.
- Temple Ewell Church, Kent, 231.
- Thames, Commerce of the, 288.
- Thomas, C. Edgar*, 213, 256.
- Tyler, Francis E.*, 199, 288.
- Tyrrell, Sir John, 322.

## V

- Vaughan, E.*, 241.

## W

- Wakering, Great, Church, Essex, 301.
- Wartling, Sussex, 318.
- Weld Chapel, Southgate, 74.
- Westenhanger, Kent, 169.
- White, A. S.*, 174.
- White, Thomas, Inventory, 174.
- Witchcraft in the Eastern Counties, 241.
- Wix or Wykes, Essex, 321.
- Wortham, Rev. B. Hale*, 42.

VOL. XII.

A





## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Ashingdon Church, Essex - - - - -	186, 188
Ayot St. Lawrence Church, Herts - - - - -	280
Barling Church, Essex - - - - -	54
Canewdon Church, Essex - - - - -	184
Flint Implements, Essex - - - - -	42
Highgate Chapel - - - - -	158
Hockley Church, Essex - - - - -	298
Hyde Arms, etc. - - - - -	19, 20, 26, 27
Jeffreys, George, Lord - - - - -	1, 81
Jeffreys, Sir Thomas - - - - -	86
London, Jeffreys' Steps, St. James's Park - - - - -	98
„ Open-air Statues in, - - - - -	28, 30, 32, 34, 122, 124, 126-131, 189-192, 194, 196- 199, 304, 306, 308, 310, 312
„ General Steam Navigation Co.'s Wharf - - - - -	296
„ The Thames, Commerce of - - - - -	28
„ Plan of White's Alley, Chancery Lane - - - - -	56
Paglesham Church, Essex - - - - -	300, 302
Poplar, East India Co.'s Hospital - - - - -	136, 142
„ Chapel - - - - -	161, 166, 168
Shoebury (North), Church, Essex - - - - -	57
„ (South), Church, Essex - - - - -	56
Southchurch, Essex - - - - -	56, 58
Southwark, The White Bear - - - - -	202
„ Bankside - - - - -	206
Sundridge Place, etc., Kent - - - - -	178
Wakering (Great), Church, Essex - - - - -	300, 302
Westenhanger, Kent, plans and plaster-work - - - - -	170, 172, 173















DA  
20  
H7  
v.12

The Home counties magazine

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

